

**ANALYTICAL AND DIFFERENTIAL  
DIAGNOSIS OF NERVOUS DISEASES  
HENRY HUN. M.D.**



THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES

Gift of

Dr. L. C. McLain







**AN ATLAS**  
**OF THE**  
**DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS**  
**OF THE**  
**DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM**  
**(WITH A PHYSIOLOGICAL INTRODUCTION)**

---

**ANALYTICAL AND SEMEIOLOGICAL**  
**NEUROLOGICAL CHARTS**

**BY**  
**HENRY HUN, M. D.**

FORMERLY PROFESSOR OF THE DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM IN THE ALBANY MEDICAL COLLEGE,  
MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION,  
THE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN PHYSICIANS,  
THE AMERICAN NEUROLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, ETC.;  
AUTHOR OF "A GUIDE FOR AMERICAN MEDICAL STUDENTS IN EUROPE,"  
"SYLLABUS OF A COURSE OF LECTURES ON THE DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM," ETC.

---

**THIRD**  
**REVISED AND ENLARGED**  
**EDITION**

---

THE SOUTHWORTH COMPANY, PUBLISHERS  
TROY, NEW YORK  
1922

Copyrighted 1912, 1914 and 1922 by  
**HENRY HUN, M. D.**



**To**  
**Thomas Hun**  
***a loving father***  
***a learned physician***  
***a man of wisdom and wit***  
***this book is dedicated***  
***in most grateful remembrance.***



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE, Page i

## PART ONE

### SEMEIOLOGY

#### 5.—Introduction to the Semeiological Charts.

Methods of examination of patients suffering from nervous diseases and a discussion of the significance of symptoms.

CHART	PAGE	
I.	39.	—Case taking—examination of patients; comprising numbers 1 to 80.
II.	57.	—Analysis of etiological factors; comprising numbers 81 to 194.
III.	61.	—Semeiology of disordered mental activity; comprising numbers 200 to 237.
IV.	71.	—Semeiology of disordered voluntary motor activity; comprising numbers 240 to 294.
V.	85.	—Semeiology of disordered reflex activity; comprising numbers 296 to 341.
VI.	95.	—Semeiology of disordered sensory activity; comprising numbers 344 to 392.
VII.	105.	—Electrical examination; comprising numbers 393 to 403.
VIII.	115.	—Examination of cerebro-spinal fluid; comprising numbers 405 to 414.
		{ Special syndromes; comprising numbers 415 to 456.
IX.	119.—	{ Anatomical terms; comprising numbers 460 to 465.

## PART TWO

### DIAGNOSIS

#### 127.—Introduction to the Diagnostic Charts. Clinical classification of nervous symptoms as a basis for diagnosis.

X.	133.	—Diseases causing motor paralysis (weakness); comprising numbers 469 to 557.
XI.	141.	—Diseases causing convulsion or spasm; comprising numbers 570 to 632.
XII.	149.	—Diseases causing perversion of motion (ataxia, tremor, nystagmus, fibrillation, also local palsies and spasms); comprising numbers 635 to 733.
XIII.	165.	—Diseases causing disorders of speech and gait; comprising numbers 735 to 804.
XIV.	175.	—Diseases causing diminution or exaggeration of sensation (anesthesia, hyperesthesia, etc.) and disorders of special senses; comprising numbers 805 to 928.
XV.	185.	—Diseases causing perversion of sensation (pain and vertigo); comprising numbers 930 to 1034.
XVI.	195.	—Diseases causing mental disorders; comprising numbers 1036 to 1120.
XVII.	205.	—Diseases causing trophic (change of size) and sympathetic (ganglionic and vaso-motor) disorders; comprising numbers 1121 to 1203.
XVIII.	215.	—Diseases caused by syphilis of the nervous system; comprising numbers 1205 to 1217.
XIX.	217.	—Diseases associated with abnormal cerebro-spinal fluid; comprising numbers 1220 to 1244.

## PART THREE

### LOCALIZATION

XX.	221.	—Localization in spinal cord; comprising numbers 1250 to 1279.
XXI.	229.	—Localization in brain; comprising numbers 1290 to 1309.
XXII.	239.	—General localization from symptoms of paralysis or spasm; comprising numbers 1310 to 1415.

## PLATES

FIGURE	PAGE	
1 to 5.	110.	Erb's motor points for electrical examination.
6.	113.	Erb's diagram showing the effects of injury of a nerve.
7 to 13.	168.	Diagrams illustrating the various laryngeal paralyses.
14.	179.	Diagram illustrating the various forms of ocular paralyses.
15 to 17.	250-1.	Diagrams of the cerebral hemispheres.
18.	252.	Diagram of oculo-motor nucleus.
19.	253.	Diagram of nuclei in brain stem.
20.	254.	Diagram of section through pons Varolii.
21 to 23.	255.	Diagrams of sections through the medulla oblongata.
24 and 26.	256-7.	Diagrams of transverse sections of the spinal cord.
25.	256.	Diagram of nuclei in anterior horns of cord.
27.	258.	Schematic representation of the more important diseases of the spinal cord.
28 to 31.	259.	Schematic representation of some points in the physiology and pathology of the spinal cord and of the peripheral nerves.
32.	260.	Diagram showing the motor and reflex functions of the spinal cord segments.
33.	261.	Diagram showing the cutaneous distribution of the sensory nerves and nerve roots.
34.	262.	Diagram of long motor projection tracts.
35.	263.	Diagram of long sensory projection tracts.
36.	264.	Diagram showing course of gustatory fibers.
37.	264.	Diagram illustrating hemianopia.
38.	265.	Diagram showing the nuclei of origin and the distribution of all motor and sensory nerves.

INDEX, Page 267



# PREFACE

---

The diagnosis of diseases of the nervous system is generally regarded by medical students as one of the most difficult subjects in their course of study. It is so difficult that many students become discouraged and after a few attempts make no strong, continued effort to master it and, perhaps in consequence, physicians generally are weaker in this than in other phases of their work. In the hope of making this task less difficult for both physicians and students this book has been written. If the student can be taught to make the diagnosis of these diseases with comparative ease, it may happen that he will be led to undertake those further studies in the finer anatomy and physiology of the nervous system, which are essential for a full understanding of this difficult but fascinating department of medicine.

A careful physical examination and history of the case, as complete as can be obtained, are, of course, the essential basis of every diagnosis; but the commonly employed method of comparing the combination of symptoms thus obtained in any case with the various syndromes characteristic of the different diseases until a similar combination can be found, is not altogether satisfactory. More scientific and instructive are the analysis of each important symptom, its explanation in the normal or abnormal activity of the nervous system and the consequent ascertaining of the disease which must cause it under the circumstances (the other symptoms) existing in any individual case which may present itself.

In spite of its apparent complexity, the diagnosis of nervous diseases lends itself better than that of the diseases of most of the other organs to exact pathological analysis. Just as a chemist in analyzing a substance of unknown composition by a series of appropriate tests eliminates from consideration one group of chemical bodies after another until he finally discovers its class and name, so the neurologist subjects a patient to one test after another in definite sequence. As the result of each test he throws out of consideration one or more groups of diseases and assures himself that he has to do with a disease belonging to another definite group. With each successive test the number of diseases constituting a group becomes less, until finally one definite individual disease stands revealed among the few most closely related to it and can be absolutely identified by a comparison of the remaining symptoms characteristic of each, which are given in the final abstracts. This analytical method is used, I think, by most teachers of neurology in demonstrating cases of diseases before their classes of students. It is the crystallization of this teaching into the tabular form which this book attempts to present.

In using this book for diagnostic purposes it is important that the "Introduction to the Diagnostic Charts" on page 119 should be carefully studied. By means of these charts it is possible to diagnosticate easily and rapidly almost any

disease of the nervous system and to localize the lesion, when any lesion exists. If the examiner makes a mistake at any point, the next step in the process or the abstract of the other symptoms of disease will probably show him that he is in error and that it is necessary for him to retrace his steps.

For the sake of completeness certain trophic diseases are included, which, although causing a number of functional disturbances in the nervous system, are not really nervous diseases.

As might naturally be expected, the same disease, in so far as it presents many symptoms, appears a number of times in the different charts and even in the same chart; so that, in order to get a more complete idea of its symptomatology, it is essential that the different abstracts of it should all be read. To facilitate this, cross references by numbers within brackets are placed in the text.

Many diagnostic and technical terms are used which may not be familiar to the student; therefore these terms are classified, defined and their significance stated, as far as it is known to the author, in a series of semeiological charts preceding the diagnostic ones. Cross reference to these terms also is facilitated by the numbers within the brackets. A very complete index serves this same purpose.

The peculiar characteristic of this book on diagnosis is that it gives to the student or physician a key by which, in a comparatively easy manner from one or more important symptoms, he can arrive at a diagnosis. It also has the advantage that it divides the diseases into groups, the members of which have a definite relationship with each other; so that in the process of using the charts the student is constantly catching glimpses of the natural relationships between the different diseases of the nervous system. Although the symptoms of different diseases have often been contrasted in tables of parallel columns, in no other book, known to the author, has the subject been presented as it is here, and this must be his excuse for publishing it and for any defects which it may show, as there was no model which could be followed in preparing it.

In the preparation of this book the author has received valuable suggestions and aid from several friends and especially from Drs. Archambault, Dawes, Hawn, Mosher, Streeter and Viets. To these, his present friends and former students and assistants, he gratefully acknowledges his indebtedness and returns his thanks.

It is very gratifying to the author that the first two editions of five thousand copies have been exhausted, giving him an opportunity of making a complete revision of the text, and of making a few additions both to the semeiological and to the diagnostic charts, which seem to him to add much to the value of the work.

The criticisms of Dr. Mosher and his untiring aid in putting the three editions through the press are large factors in whatsoever success the book may have.

HENRY HUN.

Albany, N. Y.,

March 1, 1922.



**PART I**

**SEMEIOLOGY**

**THE EXAMINATION OF PATIENTS**

**AND A**

**PHYSIOLOGICAL AND PATHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS**

**OF THE**

**RESULTS OBTAINED FROM SUCH EXAMINATION**

---

**AN ANALYSIS OF THE**  
**SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE**



# Introduction to the Semeiological Charts

## A REVIEW OF THE PHYSIOLOGY OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM

(The bracketed numbers refer to the numbers in the body of the book)

---

The diagnosis of nervous diseases, if it is to be at all satisfactory and accurate, must be based on anatomy and physiology. It might seem strange to mention physiology in connection with such a schematic tabulation of diagnosis as this book presents. All of these charts, however, are constructed strictly on a physiological basis and without such basis they could not have been made or could not be successfully used. The diminution, exaggeration, or perversion of the different physiological functions of the nervous system constitutes the scheme of each chart and is the key for the diagnosis of the separate diseases which are their clinical expression. The practitioner is supposed to have some acquaintance with these subjects, and the curriculum of the medical college is so arranged that the student is taught them before he commences clinical work. It seems, however, desirable to make here an attempt to present a very brief, but comprehensive, outline of the physiology of the nervous system, including some statements as to its anatomy, which latter can be supplemented by an inspection of the plates at the end of the book.

The human being is a unit in the universe which contains him, of which he is a part and with which he is in constant relationship. Life consists in a constant reaction of the organism to the forces of nature which act upon it from all sides. These reactions are called "physiological activities," and when they become disordered from any cause they are called "pathological activities," or symptoms of disease; when they are altogether absent the organism is dead. The nervous system is the most important seat of these reactions. Of the numerous forces and forms of energy in the world only a portion can be perceived by man. It is certain that some animals perceive things imperceptible to him.

The various forms of energy in nature cannot act directly upon the nervous system to produce sensory impulses; but intermediate organs, "end-organs," or "receptors," are necessary to transmute into nervous energy, the external energy (sun's rays, etc.) which comes from the external world. There may be some question whether the external energy passes through the nervous system to the muscles and from them passes out again to the external world; or whether the external energy (light, etc.), in its action upon the end-organ, liberates the potential energy stored in the end-organ, just as a spark liberates the potential energy stored in gunpowder. The latter assumption seems to be the true one, because the energy imparted to the animal by the stimulus is much less than the consequent energy manifested by the animal. Hence the conclusion, that in virtue of chemical changes the potential energy stored in the end-organ becomes active; the exciting cause of this being the external force or foreign irritation.

There are doubtless many forms of energy in the world which cannot be perceived by man because he possesses no suitable end-organs to bring about this transmutation. Sometimes this can be accomplished by adding to the end-organs some mechanical contrivance suitable to bring about this transmutation; as, for instance, the fluoroscopic screen for X-rays. The universal ether is doubtless in vibration far beyond the limits of about four hundred million million per second, which constitute the color red and about seven hundred and sixty million million, which constitute violet; and, indeed, we have reason to believe that the ultra-violet rays have some effect upon the human body, but beyond the above limits the vibration of the ether is neither reacted to by our eye nor recognizable by our brain. The sensory apparatus is not perfect. Some time is required for the excitation caused by the external stimulus to pass through the end-organ and the nerve fibers to the cerebral cortex and to excite the latter to action (the initial lag) and the resulting sensation persists an even longer time after the external stimulus has ceased (the terminal lag). Things moving very rapidly, as for instance the spokes of a rapidly moving wheel, cannot be

seen individually, and a rapidly recurring series of the same sound blends into a musical tone. But, however limited and imperfect the sensory apparatus may be, the end-organs, each of which is specific and can respond to one definite form of energy and to that one only, whether on the surface or in the interior of the body, are starting points from which all nervous and mental activity, even the highest, springs. The fundamental function of the end-organ and hence the primary activity of the nervous system is, thus, "receptivity."

The fundamental, anatomical element, or unit, of the nervous tissue is the "neuron" (461-4) : a nucleated cell with many processes projecting from it, some short and branching (dendrons) : one (rarely two or more), often extending a long distance, usually becomes the axon of a medullated nerve fiber, and frequently gives off a few collateral branches.

Both axons and dendrons are composed of delicate fibrillae which pass directly, without interruption, through the cell body from the tip of a dendron to the tip of the axon. Of these neurons, varying in form and size and supported by the delicate framework of the neuroglia, the entire nervous system is composed.

The fundamental physiological characteristics of the nervous tissue are excitability and transmission : the power of receiving an excitation and transmitting it from one end of the neuron to the other, and even to other neurons with which the first has anatomical and physiological relationship, or contact. By its dendrons the nerve cell receives nervous impulses and by its axon transmits these impulses. The transmission of energy from one neuron to another at their *synapse*, or point of contact, depends, probably, upon differences in the tension of this energy in the two neurons. Later observations, however, seem to prove that, at the termination of the axon, its fibrillae pass directly into the dendron of another neuron, at least in some cases. A neuron is merely a conducting channel. It originates nothing. It merely transmits.

The rapidity of conduction of the nervous impulse along a nerve fiber is approximately four hundred feet per second normally, but varies with the temperature and other artificial conditions. The nervous conduction seems to be a wave of chemical decomposition associated with a local electrical current. The transmission of an impulse from one neuron to another is relatively slow.

#### THE CENTRIPETAL NEURONS

*Cutaneous Sensibility.* The surface of the body and the cavities connected with it contain organs: the terminal organs of sense (the sensory "end-organs"), which bring the body into connection with some, but probably far from all, of the forces of nature and these end-organs are so constructed as to transmute physical forces (light in the eye, sound in the ear, heat, cold, touch, pressure and pain in the skin, etc.,) into nervous excitations in the terminal filaments of the peripheral nerves. The skin contains many of these *isolated* terminal sense organs and, therefore, sensibility is not spread uniformly over the skin, as it appears to be, but is really located in individual points lying close together, but each distinct. From these points of greatest sensibility its acuteness diminishes concentrically. In every square centimeter of skin there are, on the average, 12 to 13 points for cold, 0 to 3 for heat, and 24 for tactile impressions; although these figures vary very greatly for different parts of the skin, the points being most numerous on the finger tips and fewest on the back. Points for tactile impressions vary from 7 to 300 per square centimeter. There are also distinct points for painful sensibility. These points for painful sensibility are much more numerous, but far less sensitive and delicate, than are those for tactile sensibility. The nerve fibers supplying these points of painful sensibility have no end-organs, but end as fine free filaments. Where the skin is stretched over bone (e.g., the malleoli) tactile sensibility is less distinct, and it is more distinct where the skin is hairy; a point for tactile sensibility being situated at the base of most, if not of all, hairs. There may be a delay in the conduction of painful impressions through either the neuron or the synapse; so that with repeated pin-pricks the pain becomes more acute (summation of impulses). After section, or injury, of a nerve, the anesthesia and analgesia are never so extensive as is the area of distribution of the nerve, and sensibility often returns before the regeneration of the nerve has completely taken place. This is partly due to peripheral anastomoses with terminal filaments of adjacent nerves and partly, perhaps, to sensory fibers in the motor nerves (recurrent sensibility.)

Head and his colleagues, after much experimental work on the subject, arrived at the following conclusions:

There are in the peripheral areas three kinds of sensibility, due to there being three different kinds of nerve fibers supplied to each area:

1st. *Deep Sensibility:* Muscle sense, joint sense, pressure, pain, and vibration sense. This sensibility is conveyed by sensory nerve fibers, more or less deeply situated beneath the skin, and usually running with the motor nerves. When the nerves of the tendons are cut, these forms of sensibility are lost, but not on section of the sensory nerves of the skin.

2nd. *Epicritic Sensibility*: Tactile sensibility for slight impressions, form and space sense, sense of moderate, not extreme, temperatures, ( $22^{\circ}$  to  $40^{\circ}$  C.) and the precise localization of pain and temperature sense. This area of sensibility is very constant for each individual nerve. The restitution of this form of sensibility is very slow and is not complete until several years after the injury to the nerve.

3d. *Protopathic Sensibility*: Pain and sense of extremes of temperature (below  $22^{\circ}$  or above  $40^{\circ}$  C.). Disturbances of this form of sensibility are accompanied by paresthesiae and a false localization. This form of sensibility is best tested on the periphery of the affected area, where the anesthesia is not complete, or over the whole area while the regeneration is taking place. The restitution of this form of sensibility is relatively rapid (7 to 10 weeks).

These researches of Head are of great interest and value and have attracted much attention and discussion: but they are not, in their entirety, accepted by all neurologists and more recent investigations seem to show that after section or injury of a nerve all forms of sensation are practically equally impaired and in cases of recovery all return with equal rapidity; so that testing for one form usually suffices for all. The testing of sensibility is very difficult, so much depends upon the patient's intelligence, power and quickness of perception and freedom from suggestion.

Sensory impulses of all kinds are carried to the central nervous organs by the sensory nerves. Of these, the spinal nerves enter the cord (mainly) through their cell bodies in the spinal ganglia and through the posterior nerve roots (Fig. 26); while the fibers of the trigeminal, the great cranial nerve supplying sensation to the face, after passing through their cell bodies in the Gasserian ganglion, enter the pons (Fig. 19). The fibers from the posterior nerve roots, on entering the spinal cord, are sorted according to their physiological function into three great groups (Fig. 26). One group which conveys most of the tactile, and a part of the pressure and muscle-joint sense impressions, ascends mainly, without decussating, in the posterior columns to the nuclei of the columns of Goll and Burdach, and thence is continued by a new set of neurons (the internal arcuate fibers), which decussate and pass through the median lemniscus (fillet) (Figs. 20-3) to the optic thalamus; whence it is continued, also by another set of neurons (relays), to the parietal cortex. These fibers convey impulses essential to the production of association reflexes. The second group, which conveys impulses essential to the maintenance of equilibrium, passes to the cells of the columns of Clarke and thence, mainly without decussating, through the direct cerebellar (posterior, spino-cerebellar or Flechsig's) tract in the outer part of the lateral column and through the restiform body to the vermis or middle lobe of the cerebellum. The third group, which conveys all the temperature and painful impressions, passes through cells in the posterior horn, decussates in the central gray matter of the cord and passes upward through the spino-thalamic tracts and lateral portion of the formatio reticularis, joining in part the median lemniscus, to the optic thalamus and thence to the parietal cortex, and in part coursing backwards to the cerebellum. The fibers of the first and third group have thus a double ending, one in the optic thalamus and one in the cortex.

A destructive lesion, either in the terminal end-organ or at any point of these sensory tracts or neurons, causes a corresponding paralysis of sensation (anesthesia); while a slight, irritative lesion may cause hyperesthesia, paresthesiae or pain in the distribution of the nerve.

In addition to the anesthesia, which occurs in organic disease of the nervous system, there is an anesthesia which occurs in hysteria; hysterical anesthesia (415). This hysterical anesthesia occasionally, but rarely, involves the organs of special sense. It more commonly involves cutaneous sensibility and then the anesthesia is not limited to the distribution either of a peripheral nerve or of a nerve root. It may instantaneously disappear. It may recur in the same place, or in some other locality. It does not prevent the use of the part in performing acts in which sensibility is essential. Upon excitation of the hysterical anesthetic parts vascular reflexes occur, which is never the case in anesthesia due to organic disease, peripheral or spinal. It is evident that this hysterical anesthesia is a purely mental phenomenon: an imagined idea or delusion. It is due to suggestion; a "fixed idea" is so dominant that the sensation of pain or touch, which should normally result, does not enter consciousness (see later). The excitation causing the dominant fixed idea inhibits other cortical activity.

*Pain* (374) is an unpleasant sensation which never occurs in health, but only when the body is injured, either mechanically or chemically. It is a signal or warning that the body needs protection. Its intensity depends not only upon the intensity of the mechanical or chemical irritation, but also upon the condition (inflammatory, etc.) of the peripheral nerves or of the cerebral cortex. It is more intense when cerebral cellular activities produce the concepts of fear and apprehension and the condition of "active attention" (see later), which makes the painful sensation more acute. An unexpected wound is less painful than an anticipated one and a wound is often not at all painful when the cortical activity is greatly excited by some other cause (a battle for instance.) Pain is often associated with the allied perceptions called "paresthesiae" (375), which at times accompany, and at times follow, the pain and which are usually of central origin and are due to irritation of the sensory fibers at some part of their course through the central nervous organs.

*The Kinesthetic Sense* (43). The muscles, tendons and articular surfaces all contain end-organs which send impulses to the central nervous organs whenever the muscles contract or the joints move and cause sensations from which the position of the limb in space can be accurately located, even when the eyes are closed or the patient is blind. These sensations are caused by the movement of the part and have much to do with regulating and inciting its further movements. The kinesthetic sense is of the greatest importance in all act-

ions and more especially in the automatic and habitual acts, (walking, swimming, talking, singing, etc.). The pathways for the nerve fibers conducting "muscle-sense," as it is often called, and which have their origin in the muscle spindles, etc., enter the spinal cord through the posterior nerve roots, mainly pass forwards to the columns of Lockhart Clarke and thence directly outwards to the direct cerebellar tract (posterior spino-cerebellar tract) and through it to the cerebellum, and in part through the posterior columns to the cerebrum. The corresponding fibers in the cranial nerves enter the pons and medulla.

*The Equilibrium Sense.* The three semi-circular canals, each lying in a plane at right angles to the other two, constitute the most important organ for the equilibration of the body. In every movement of the head the endolymph in the canal in the plane in which the head is moved is set in motion and moves also the hair-cells in the canal. The stimulus arising from these irritated hair-cells passes through the vestibular branch of the acoustic nerve to Deiter's nucleus and its neighborhood and thence to the vermis of the cerebellum. The vestibular nerve has no direct connection with the cerebral cortex and hence its activity is entirely unconscious.

*Gustatory Sensation.* (Charts VIa and XIve). The mucous membrane of the mouth (in addition to the terminal organs for tactile, pressure, thermic, painful, etc., impressions) contains also the terminal organs of the nerves of taste: the taste-buds or bulbs, so called from their form, embedded in the epithelium of the mucous membrane of the mouth, especially in the tip and edges of the tongue. Excitation of these taste-bulbs gives rise to four distinct gustatory sensations: sweet, acid, salty and bitter, to which may, perhaps, be added alkaline and metallic. Many so-called tastes are really a combination of gustatory and olfactory sensations. The nerve fibers arising from the taste-bulbs on the posterior portion of the tongue pass by the glosso-pharyngeus nerve in a direct manner through the petrous ganglion to their nucleus in the medulla, whence they ascend with the other sensory fibers of the lemniscus to the optic thalamus, and thence to the cerebral cortex, posterior to the olfactory area, in the gyrus hippocampi, (Fig. 16); while the nerve fibers arising from the taste bulbs on the anterior portion of the tongue pass at first in the chorda tympani nerve and run with it through the Fallopian canal to the geniculate ganglion. Here the fibers divide; a part continuing alongside the facial nerve and forming the nervus intermedius, which runs to a nucleus in the medulla, close to the glosso-pharyngeal nucleus; while the rest of the fibers run through the petrosal nerve and join the fifth nerve and pass to the Gasserian ganglion (Fig. 36), and thence to the cerebral cortex (Fig. 16). A destructive lesion at any part of this course will cause unilateral loss of taste (ageusia). When the lesion is in the Fallopian canal, the ageusia may be associated with facial paralysis on the same side.

*Olfactory Sensation.* (Charts VIa and XIve). The mucous membrane of the nose, analogous to that of the mouth, in addition to the end-organs for tactile, thermic, pressure and painful impressions, contains also the end-organs of the nerves of smell. The nerves terminating in these organs pass upward through the cribriform plate to the olfactory bulb, and thence backward through the olfactory tract; some to the anterior perforated space and sub-thalamic region (for the olfactory reflexes) and others to the cortical centers for smell in the cornu Ammonis (Fig. 16). These fibers do not pass through the internal capsule as do the fibers from all the other organs of sense, with the doubtful exception of the gustatory fibers.

*Hearing.* (Charts VIa and XIve). The terminal organ for hearing is the organ of Corti in the cochlea within the petrous portion of the temporal bone. In this organ there is a long series of vibratory structures of unequal length supported upon the basilar membrane (membrana spiralis); so that among them can be found a representative for every possible tone (produced by single vibrations of any rapidity between 40 and 40,000 per second) with its overtones, or harmonics. The acoustic nerve (cochlear nerve) arising in this organ passes to the ventral and dorsal acoustic nucleus in the pons (Fig. 19). From this nucleus fibers pass upward, some decussating and some not, through the lateral fillet (lemniscus lateralis) to the posterior corpora quadrigemina and the median geniculate body of the thalamus and thence through the sublenticular region of the internal capsule, posterior to the fibers for cutaneous sensibility, and reach the cortical auditory area in the anterior transverse temporal convolution immediately below and forming the lower margin of the Sylvian fissure in each hemisphere. A destructive lesion of one acoustic nerve will cause unilateral deafness on the same side, but a lesion of the tract connecting the subcortical with the cortical centers, since this tract contains both crossed and uncrossed fibers, will not cause any deafness. The cortical representation of the auditory nerve is bilateral. Deafness results only from a *bilateral* central lesion affecting the corpora quadrigemina or the subcortical tracts described above. Even destruction of the acoustic cortical center in both hemispheres does not seem always to cause complete deafness.

*Sight* (Charts VIa and XIV, h, c, d). The terminal end-organs for sight consist of the rods and cones in the retina. The rods seem to be concerned with seeing in dim, the cones in bright, light. They vary in relative numbers in different animals, according as the latter roam by night or by day. They also vary in man according to their situation. Only cones are found in the fovea centralis. These gradually diminish in number towards the periphery of the retina, where only rods are found. From these structures start the terminal filaments of the optic nerves, which run backward from the eyeballs to the optic chiasm. In the optic chiasm the fibers from both maculae luteae and from the nasal half of each retina decussate; so that in the left optic tract are collected all the fibers from the left half of each retina (right visual field) and those from both maculae luteae; while in the right optic tract are collected all the fibers from the right half of each retina (left visual field) and those from both maculae luteae. The fibers of the optic tract on each side terminate in

the external geniculate body, the pulvinar and the anterior quadrigeminal body of the same side, and are thence continued through the posterior portion of the internal capsule and the fasciculus of Gratiolet to the lips of the calcarine fissure on the median surface of the occipital lobe of the same side (Figs. 16 and 37).

A destructive lesion of the optic nerve causes blindness of the corresponding eye, but a lesion of any portion of the optic tract, or geniculate body, or fasciculus of Gratiolet, or the lips of the calcarine fissure, will cause homonymous hemianopia of the field of vision of the opposite side. A lesion of the central portion of the optic chiasm will cause bitemporal hemianopia; while a lesion of the outer edge of the optic chiasm will cause nasal hemianopia of the field of vision of the opposite side.

*Internal or General Sensation.* In addition to these sensory impulses, which convey to the brain excitations from the special sensory organs and hence from the external world, there are others which come from the different organs, or viscera, of the body and, in case they reach the cortex, give rise to what are called internal or general sensations. Some of these internal excitations remain entirely peripheral and affect mainly the blood vessels; others reach no further than the spinal cord or ganglia at the base of the brain and incite those automatic acts which preserve the nutrition and the life of the individual, and still others reach the cerebral cortex and at times affect profoundly the processes taking place in it. These general sensations have much influence on a person's moods, thoughts and actions and especially his emotions. Hunger may entirely alter the acts of a man or beast.

Such internal or general sensations are for the most part ill-defined and ill-localized. They seem to depend upon the blood supply and the activity of the different organs and upon the state of contraction of the hollow organs; and they appear to have much to do with our feeling of comfort or discomfort, which latter may amount to great pain. The sensation of hunger seems to be caused by contraction of the empty stomach, and the various colics by contraction of the circular muscular fibers of the intestine, the ureter, or the bile duct. But the best understood of all these internal or general sensations is the composite one called "muscle-joint sense," which is mainly made up of impulses from the muscle and its tendon and the articulating surfaces and also from impulses from the skin and other tissues in the neighborhood, as these are stretched or relaxed in motions of the joint. The muscle-joint sensory conduction we have already considered under the term of the kinesthetic sense.

The centripetal neurons entering the spinal cord through the posterior nerve roots are very numerous, being about one and a third million in man; while the centrifugal neurons leaving the spinal cord through the anterior nerve roots number less than one-half a million.

#### THE CENTRIFUGAL NEURONS

*The Lower Motor Neurons.* From the nerve cells in the anterior horns of the spinal cord axons pass outwards constituting the anterior nerve roots and run, some to the muscles of the body, others to the ganglia of the sympathetic system and others to the glands.

*The Upper Motor Neurons.* From the nerve cells in the anterior central convolution (precentral gyrus) axons descend through the corona radiata and constitute the anterior two-thirds of the posterior limb of the internal capsule. Thence they descend through the crura cerebri and the pons and constitute the anterior pyramids of the medulla oblongata. Hence these upper motor neurons constitute what is called the "pyramidal tract," also called the "fasciculus cerebro-spinalis." From the lower part of the medulla a small part of the fibers of the pyramidal tract pass directly downward throughout the spinal cord, lying on the median surface of the anterior column (fasciculus cerebro-spinalis anterior or the direct pyramidal tract); while by far the larger part of these fibers of the pyramidal tract decussate and pass downward throughout the spinal cord in the lateral column of the opposite side (fasciculus cerebro-spinalis lateralis or the crossed pyramidal tract). The relative size of the direct and the crossed pyramidal tract varies somewhat and, in extremely rare cases, it has been claimed, no decussation of the pyramidal tract occurs. On the other hand in 15% of men decussation is complete and there is no direct pyramidal tract. The fibers of both the crossed and the direct pyramidal tracts (the fibers of the direct tract decussating in the anterior white commissure) finally ramify with the dendrons of the nerve cells in the anterior horn on the opposite side of the body from the cerebral hemisphere in which these fibers originate.

*The cortico-rubral tract* consists of fibers from the cortex of the frontal lobes to the red nucleus.

*The cortico-pontile tract* consists of fibers from the cerebral cortex to the pons.

*The thalamo-spinal tract* consists of fibers from the nerve cells in the optic thalamus, their axons passing downwards and terminating near the nerve cells in the anterior horns.

*The rubro-spinal tract* (Monakow's bundle or fasciculus intermediolateralis). From the nerve cells in the red nucleus axons descend, after decussation in the tegmentum, in the contralateral side of the pons, medulla and spinal cord, in which latter they lie in front of the pyramidal tract and hence this tract is some times called the "pre-pyramidal tract." They terminate near the nerve cells in the anterior horns.

*The tecto-spinal tract.* From nerve cells in the corpora quadrigemina axons descend, decussate beneath the aqueductus Sylvii and pass downward through the formatio reticularis and the anterior and lateral columns of the spinal cord to the nerve cells in the anterior horns.

*The vestibulo-spinal or Deiter's tract.* From nerve cells in Deiter's vestibular nucleus axons pass downwards, mainly without decussating, through the anterior and lateral columns of the spinal cord to the nerve cells in the anterior horns.

*The panto-spinal tract.* From cells of the formatio reticularis axons pass in part directly downwards in the lateral column of the same and of the opposite side of the cord to the nerve cells in the anterior horns.

The neurons of the last five of the above mentioned tracts constitute the extra-pyramidal motor tracts. They all terminate in the nerve cells of the anterior horns and have to do with automatic and associated movements, and muscle-tone. Lesions of these tracts are apt to cause motor disturbances, such as tremor, rigidity and athetosis, but no paralysis of voluntary motion, as long as the pyramidal tract is normal.

Between these bundles of centripetal and centrifugal fibers and connecting the former with the latter lie the central ganglionic masses of the spinal cord and brain, which receive the impulses coming through the centripetal fibers and shunt them along various different tracts of the centrifugal fibers, producing the relatively simple reactions of the spinal cord and the extremely complex reactions of the brain.

Although the cortical motor centers represent almost exclusively muscles lying on the opposite side of the body, it appears from clinical observation and physiological experiment that the muscles of the body have a bilateral cortical representation. By electrical stimulation of the cortex, the muscles on the same side of the body may be made to contract; although a much stronger irritation of the center is needed than is necessary to cause a contraction of the corresponding muscles of the opposite side of the body. Those muscles on both sides of the body which usually act together (diaphragm, etc.,) have especially well marked bilateral representation; so that these muscles are rarely completely and permanently paralysed in unilateral cerebral lesions. A cortical paralysis may abolish motion only and may be very circumscribed: two or three fingers, or the thumb alone. The actions which are especially lost in the cortical lesions are the purposeful actions which have been slowly acquired as the result of experience and training: actions which are peculiarly voluntary and skillful.

A destructive lesion of either the upper or the lower motor neurons will cause a motor paralysis. If the lower motor neurons are destroyed there will be a paralysis both of voluntary and of reflex acts: a flaccid paralysis with atrophied and degenerated muscles (252); while if the upper motor neurons are destroyed there will be a spastic paralysis of voluntary acts without muscle alterations; the reflex acts persisting and being increased: a spastic paralysis (251). (For explanation of the increase of reflex activity just mentioned, see page 11).

The Sympathetic System is not considered in this brief review of the physiology of the nervous system, because the Sympathetic System, important as it is, plays little part in the diagnosis of nervous diseases (Chart XVIIId).

#### MOVEMENTS (CHARTS IV, V, X)

When a sensory surface is irritated the animal often responds immediately by a comparatively simple movement, or the movement may occur only after a considerable space of time and may be very complicated, or it may never occur. Movements may also apparently occur spontaneously, not being preceded by any sensory irritation in the immediate past; although on careful analysis these spontaneous movements can always be referred back, indirectly, to some sensory irritation. All the actions of man or animal (for the day is past when the difference between man and animals was regarded as fundamental and not merely one of degree) have their origin immediately or remotely in sensory irritation or excitation, and all these different kinds of movements may be divided into two great classes: subcortical and cortical reflexes, according as the neurons concerned in the production of these acts have their cell bodies situated in the gray matter of the spinal cord and basal ganglia or in that of the cortex of the brain. Automatic acts are complicated reflex acts and may be either subcortical or cortical.

##### SUBCORTICAL REFLEXES AND INHIBITION (CHART V)

*The Simple Reflex.* The centripetal nerve fibers terminate in the gray matter of the spinal cord and in that of the brain stem. Some of the nerve fibers, those conducting the impressions resulting from tactile, and especially those from painful, stimuli, terminate in synapsis with the dendrons of nerve cells lying in the posterior horns of the cord or in the sensory nuclei of the brain stem. Through these latter, the impulse is transmitted to a group of nerve cells in the anterior horns of the spinal cord or in the motor nuclei in the brain stem and along the axons of these latter cells to the muscles, causing them to contract and produce a motion which is called a reflex act. This group of nerve cells innervates not one, but a number, of muscles, in varying degree, to produce a definite purposeful movement and this resulting movement is to a degree orderly: "coordinated." The nervous complex just described may occur entirely through one segment, or metamere, of the spinal cord and is called the "unconditioned reflex," i. e., not depending on other complicating factors or conditions. It is so simple that it occurs very rarely, perhaps never, in man; although it does occur in all its simplicity in some of the



lower animals. It occurs in frogs and most clearly in those whose spinal cord has been separated from the brain by a transverse cut at any point above the reflex arc involved in the act. A reflex act is a reaction from an irritation, which under like conditions always take place in exactly the same way; it seems purely mechanical, as if a machine were working. The irritation may be a usual (normal or adequate), or unusual (abnormal or inadequate) one; the former being much more effective; and it may arise from stimulation of the skin, mucous membrane, muscle tendon or fascia, or of any of the organs of special sense. The centripetal neuron, the centrifugal neuron and the connecting neuron joining together the two others form what is called the spinal or, including the brain stem, the subcortical reflex arc. It is the simplest and most primitive form of nervous reaction and is the type, or pattern, of all other more complex forms of nervous reaction. For its production there is necessary a *receptor* (end-organ), a *conductor* (neurons) and an *effector* (muscle or gland). By the neurons the receptor and the effector are brought into intimate connection. Usually, if not always, many groups of nerve cells lying in different levels and the coordinating influence of the cerebellum take part in the ordinary reflex activity. Such simple reflex acts are the only ones occurring in the body during the early months of life and are, at first, unconscious acts, and, indeed, many reflex acts occur unconsciously throughout life (pupillary, etc.). Similar reflex acts cause the respiratory and cardiac movements, the flow of saliva and other secretions, the vascularity of organs and consequently the warmth of the body, and in general regulate the physiological actions of the body. These are called *instinctive* or hereditary actions; the result of the experience of ancestors and, therefore, called *phylogenetic* in contradistinction to *ontogenetic* acts, which are acquired by the education and experiences of the individual. Muscular tonicity is a variety of reflex action and disappears in destructive lesions of any part of the reflex arc (240).

The groups of nerve cells lying in the anterior horns and causing, when in activity, a definite coordinated movement are called "common paths." These are the paths by which nervous impulses coming from different parts of the body leave the spinal cord to produce the reflex act and are the paths which all these nervous impulses have in common; while the sensory impulse arising from irritation of any one sensory surface is called a "private path," and is at the service of only one group of end-organs.

The reflex act is influenced by many other conditions. Slight irritative lesions of the reflex arc cause exaggeration, while destructive lesions cause abolition, of reflex action. If the neurons in the cord are excited by a strong painful irritation of a peripheral nerve, as for instance the bathing of a sciatic nerve of the frog in a strong salt solution, the reflex acts will not take place. It is said to be *inhibited*. It can also be inhibited by strong impulses coming down to the cord from the higher nerve centers. Finally, a reflex act during its occurrence inhibits, more or less completely, all other reflex activity of the spinal cord, and especially inhibits the activity of the antagonistic muscles.

The *voluntary* abolition of reflex activity (inhibition) may be brought about by a contraction of those muscles which antagonize the muscles taking part in the reflex act, or this latter act may be "inhibited" by a direct action upon the subcortical motor cells restraining them from taking part in it, nullifying their activity. In addition to this voluntary inhibition, a great variety of nervous activities taking place in almost any part of the nervous system (especially strong, painful impressions), and even the normal process of cerebral activity will cause a more or less complete inhibition of reflex activity of the lower parts of the cord. *Complete* destruction or section of the upper part of the spinal cord is said to abolish all reflexes in the lower part. This phenomenon, if it really exists, except as a temporary one due to shock, etc., has not been satisfactorily explained and is in marked contrast to the exaggerated reflexes found in incompletely destructive lesions of the upper portion of the cord, and appears from the most recent observations to have no foundation in fact.

Conduction of reflex or other impulses along the peripheral nerves is equally rapid whatever may be the intensity, or quality, of the irritation, but conduction through the gray matter is much slower and varies greatly with the intensity and quality of the irritation. The gray matter also possesses the power of summation; so that excitations too feeble to give rise to a reflex may be-

come potent ones by repetition at very short intervals of time. The gray matter immediately following its activity shows a "refractory period" of longer or shorter time, during which it is inexcitable or exhausted. This indicates that the gray matter accumulates energy during rest, which it discharges when in activity. This refractory period may play its part in rhythmical action; such as the heart-beat. Most reflex acts are purposeful and healthful in their nature. Many of them are absolutely essential for life. They may be divided into the offensive and defensive.

A destructive lesion of any portion of the reflex arc causes abolition of the reflex acts, as does also a strong irritation of the higher nerve centers. Slight irritative lesions, such as slight inflammations, involving any portion of the reflex arc, will cause an exaggeration of the reflex act, as will also, and more commonly, a lesion which interferes with conduction of nervous impulses (inhibitory impulses) through the central motor (cortico-spinal) neurons. An irritation, especially a continuous one, even if not very intense, will often cause a tonic spasm or contracture.

#### COORDINATION (43, 248, 638)

The centripetal neurons, which enter the cord through the posterior horns, in part, as we have just described, run forward and passing through a connecting neuron to a motor neuron in the anterior horn form a "reflex arc." Other centripetal neurons run upwards in the spinal cord in various tracts, already described on previous pages, to the higher nervous ganglia lying within the skull. Some of these ascending neurons pass, directly or indirectly, to the cerebellum, which is the great coordinating center of the nervous system. As we have learned, the simple reflex act is coordinated, a number of muscles being concerned in the act, some contracting powerfully and others with varying degrees of intensity. This is due to the fact that the nerve cells in the anterior horns are arranged in groups, the starting point of the "common path;" the receptive neuron being a "private path." Each of these common paths, when incited to action, produces a definite coordinated movement. This coordination is very simple and applies only to one action. Most movements of the body consist not of one but of a series of coordinated movements in definite sequence. This complicated coordination, both for reflex and for so-called voluntary acts, takes place in the cerebellum and in lesions of the cerebellum both these kinds of actions become incoordinate, irregular and ineffective. The subcortical reflex is congenitally coordinated (phylogenetic). On the other hand, coordination due to cerebellar influence is acquired by experience, training, practice (ontogenetic). The cerebellum coordinates a series of reflex acts in definite coordinated succession.

The mechanism of the action of the cerebellum is very little understood. As already described, the centripetal fibers from Flechsig's tract (the direct cerebellar tract) and from the nuclei of the columns of Burdach and Goll pass through the restiform bodies to the Purkinje cells in the cerebellar cortex. From the semi-circular canals, through the vestibular nerve, fibers run to Deiter's nucleus. Centrifugal fibers run from the dentate nucleus of the cerebellum to the red nucleus and from the nucleus and from Deiter's nucleus fibers descend to and through the spinal cord in the extrapyramidal tracts already mentioned. The cortex of the cerebellum is connected with the cerebral cortex by centripetal fibers through the middle peduncles. Centripetal fibers also run from the dentate nucleus of the cerebellum to the red nucleus and thence to the cerebral cortex of the frontal lobes (the cerebello-rubro-frontal tract). The cerebellum has, therefore, very wide connections. From recent investigations there seem to be definitely localized coordination centers in the cerebellar cortex similar to those long since demonstrated to exist in the cerebral cortex.

#### THE CORTICAL REFLEXES

In addition to the ascending neurons passing to the cerebellum, others ascend to their final termination in that portion of the cerebral cortex which lies posterior to the fissure of Rolando, being interrupted in their course by various ganglia at the base of the brain. These so-called "sensory projection fibers" which spring from definite sensory end-organs terminate in definite and distinct cortical areas. Thus, the fibers from the retina (optic fibers) terminate in the occipital lobe; those from the nose (olfactory fibers) and those from the mouth (gustatory fibers) terminate in the cornu Ammonis; those from the ear (auditory fibers) terminate in the anterior trans-

verse temporal convolution, those from the skin (tactile fibers) terminate in the posterior central convolution and those from the muscles (muscle sense) terminate in the inferior parietal lobule. These localized areas constitute the anatomical basis of cerebral localization (Figs. 15 and 16). They are all situated in the hemisphere contralateral to the peripheral sensory organs from which their long projection nerve fibers spring (having passed through sub-cortical ganglia in their course). These areas are all connected together by nerve fibers (axons) which connect every portion of the sensory cortex with every other portion. These are called "association fibers." Finally, from each of these localized differentiated sensory areas, bundles of axons pass forwards under the fissure of Rolando to the anterior central convolution and its immediate neighborhood (the so-called motor area of the cortex) and come in contact with groups of neurons, the axons of which constitute the pyramidal tract and terminate in those groups of nerve cells in the anterior horns of the cord which we have already described and to which we have given the name of the *common path* along which impulses pass to the various groups of muscles. These groups of neurons whose cell bodies lie in the anterior central convolution (the motor area) may be called the common path for the impulses coming from the sensory area of the cerebral cortex. It is quite possible, then, for a nervous impulse entering the spinal cord through a posterior nerve root, not only to pass forward to the motor neurons in the anterior horns and produce a reflex act, but also to ascend by the sensory projection fibers to the cerebral cortex posterior to the fissure of Rolando and there to be reflected to a common path in the anterior central convolution and thence downwards along the pyramidal tract to the same common path in the anterior horn through which the spinal reflex impulse passes.

The gray matter of the cord is compressed into the center of the cord, of which it forms a long continuous "H" shaped axis. Its transverse area is so small that an impulse entering through the posterior roots finds a short and easy route to the common path and passes along it so quickly that it is not apt to be modified or inhibited by any other impulse reaching the common path at the same instant. Subcortical reflexes are, therefore, quickly and definitely performed and are relatively simple in character.

The gray matter of the cerebral hemispheres, on the other hand, is not compressed into their centers, but is spread out in a large area over their entire surfaces, which are themselves, greatly increased in extent by their numerous sulci. When an impulse reaches the cerebral sensory cortex through the sensory projection fibers, it may pass, as we have said, to a common path in the motor cortex. It may also pass through the association fibers to many, widely separated, areas of the sensory cortex and set their neurons in activity. Through these latter numerous neurons, impulses may also pass to the same common path, some tending to increase, others to impede or abolish, its activity. The cortical reflexes are, consequently, slower than the subcortical and do not follow immediately upon the excitation. They may, indeed, be delayed days, weeks, even years after the time of the original excitation which was the primary cause of them. They may never occur. They may be exceedingly characteristic individual acts very different from the stereotyped reflex acts and may consist of a great variety of successive acts.

Just as the subcortical reflexes, so the cortical reflexes have been the object of much experimental work. One of the earliest of these recent series of experiments was performed by Pavlov. His results, stated briefly and without details, are that the salivary secretion of a dog, which is normally caused by food in his mouth, can be excited, after a course of training or education, by optic excitations (one of various colors or of different intensity of the same color), or by auditory excitations (one of various sounds or different intensities of the same sound), without food in any way entering into this final acquired reaction. This reaction will not occur if the corresponding sensory cortical area be destroyed. A very slight sensory excitation occurring at the same time will *abolish* or impair it. It is a cortical reflex but has in large degree the characteristics of the spinal reflex. It is called the "conditioned reflex" in contradistinction to the "unconditioned" reflex: the normal response to food. The conditioned reflex is not acquired by punishment and reward, but merely by association and, when acquired, does not result in pleasure or pain. It is a true reflex with no emotional content.

Somewhat analogous reflexes (sometimes called motivated reflexes) have been acquired by

animals as the result of long training by means of punishments and rewards: such as rats finding their way through a maze and the training of animals in various ways, and more broadly in "forcing the formation of sensory habits." Much and most fruitful work has been done in this line. The human being undergoes a very similar training, directed by rewards and punishments, in the home, the school and in life.

The cortical reflexes, often called the "association reflexes," and known by a still older designation, "voluntary movements," are the result of education. Given the knowledge of a person's education, and environment in all its details, his acts can be predicted with a great deal of certainty and are practically so predicted by his fellow men, even though they do not know all the details of his heredity, which knowledge is, of course, also necessary for an infallible judgment. (See voluntary movements.)

The subcortical reflexes, the simple reflex acts, may be entirely unconscious ones. They are most marked when by a lesion the spinal cord in its entirety or its lower portion is separated from the brain, and in such cases (which are of not infrequent occurrence) the individual has no consciousness of the movements of his arms, or legs or sphincters, unless he is looking at them.

The cortical reflexes, on the other hand, are usually associated with very remarkable phenomena (including consciousness), which we have next to discuss.

Before doing so it may be noted, as a summary of previous statements, that there are three ways, and only three, in which an animal responds to the various stimuli coming from the external world:

1st. *Reflex Acts* which are centered in the spinal cord and brain stem, and which are relatively slightly, or not at all, modified by other stimuli.

2nd. *Automatic Acts*, centered in the corpus striatum and nucleus lenticularis and greatly modified by other stimuli including the emotions.

3rd. *Voluntary Acts*, centered in the cerebral cortex and profoundly modified by many stimuli arising from present and past perceptions, matured judgments, habits and emotions.

#### THE "SO-CALLED" PSYCHIC FUNCTIONS (CHARTS III AND XVI)

So far in our discussion of cerebral activity (the excitation of the sensory cortex and the conditioned, motivated and associated reflexes which result), we have been dealing with facts which can be definitely proved by anatomical and physiological investigation. What we have considered however, does not, by any means, include all the phenomena connected with cerebral activity.

When a nervous impulse reaches the sensory cortical area it produces, if of sufficient intensity, a phenomenon called sensation. Thus, when we are looking at a tree we appreciate something which we call the sensation of the sight of a tree. It is often called the image of a tree although there is in the brain nothing like an image on a photographic plate of the tree, but rather a cortical activity which is the symbol of a tree. Moreover, while we are looking at the tree, there is taking place another cerebral activity of which we are entirely ignorant and unconscious—a permanent change occurs, whether static or dynamic, which constitutes a memory of the tree; so that when we close our eyes an image of the tree may remain, which we clearly see and which is perfectly true; although it does not possess the quality of reality. This memory of this identical tree remains permanently in the brain, potentially, and can at any time be brought into consciousness (a term later to be defined) by a process which is called the association of ideas (also later to be defined).

Sensation and memory are the basic factors in psychology and upon them is built up the elaborate structure of this science, whether it be called introspective or physiological psychology. Sensation undoubtedly is a manifestation of force, the product of the oxidation of the nutriment in the blood and ceases as soon as the blood ceases to flow in the corresponding part of the cerebral cortex, but no psychologist or physiologist has ever satisfactorily, or even intelligibly, defined what sensation really is. This is true of many of the other natural forces. To mention only two: gravitation and electricity have never been explained. Their essential nature, after centuries of observations, is not yet understood. This does not prevent our studying them and discovering

that they invariably act in certain well defined ways, that they follow certain laws; and by availing ourselves of our knowledge of these laws these forces have become our very useful slaves. It may be that in the future we shall discover the essential nature of these forces more or less completely, but that day is not yet. We may also discover what sensation is, but it can even now be studied, and as a matter of fact this form of energy is being experimented with in every psychological and physiological laboratory in the land.

The Psychology handed down to us by our fathers attempts to solve these facts by traditional authority, by abstract reason and by introspection and has introduced the element of the supernatural and of mystery. The result after thousands of years of this study has been far from satisfactory. Our knowledge acquired by these means has advanced little, if at all, beyond that of the ancient Grecian philosophers. To the physiological psychologist of recent years these facts still await solution; but to him they are the result of cortical activity and do not require, and probably will never require, a supernatural explanation. What sensation is, has not been explained either by the scientist or by the philosopher. To the former, however, it appears to be energy produced by cortical activity.

The mystery of the mechanism of the animal body is being slowly dispelled by investigation. This investigation has been carried on, and is being carried on, under many difficulties. The dissection of the human body and experimentation on animals is still repugnant to many. The prejudices of mankind have to be reckoned with. Many highly educated men, while granting that most of the organs of the human body are in their activity subject to ordinary physical laws and that the source of their activity is the nutriment in their blood supply, are, yet, unwilling to grant that the activity of the nervous system is to be explained in the same way. They point out that most of the internal organs take certain chemical substances from the blood and convert them only into other chemical substances and that the chemist in his test tubes and other apparatus can imitate these reactions more or less perfectly. They omit to state, however, that there is one set of organs, the muscular system, much more extensive than any other organs in the body, which takes the nutriment from the blood and transmutes it into a form of energy, contractility, and, thus, does exactly what the nervous system does, when it transmutes the nutriment in the blood into forms of energy called the sensation, consciousness, etc. The reason that I am devoting what may appear to be too much space to this subject is that I am desirous of presenting the physiology of the nervous system on a physiological rather than on a mystical basis; and, yet, what is here presented is but a bare outline of the subject and is in need of much amplification.

Sensation and consciousness, whatever their nature may be, are the fundamental elements in any aspect of psychology or of cerebral physiology, if, indeed, any distinction can be drawn between these two sciences. They are the "Axiom" or the "Given" of mathematics, of logic and of psychology. They are self-evident propositions which cannot be further analysed.

#### SENSATION (CHARTS VI AND XIV)

When the various impulses originating in the sensory end-organs have passed along the various tracts and have traversed, and been interrupted by, several masses of gray matter, they reach the sensory area of the cerebral cortex and there give rise to a new form of energy called sensation. That is to say, a physical force (as for instance, ether in rapid undulation) is converted in a terminal organ into nervous energy, and as such, having traversed the sensory tracts, reaches the cerebral cortex. It is there transmuted into a new form of energy (as for instance the sensation of light). The sensation of light takes place in the brain, not in the eye, and has no similarity to the undulations of ether from which it normally originates, and it may, indeed, be caused not only by these, but also may originate, in perfect darkness, from mechanical irritation of the eye (as by pressure from the finger upon the eyeball) or of the optic nerve. Sensation is, therefore, rather a symbol than a picture (the image of the older psychology) of the external object, with which by experience it is associated.

Sensation is thus a special, individual form of energy, similar to electricity, light, etc., which is produced in the cerebral cortex and which has its special individual characteristics. It has an

analogy to electricity produced on amber by friction. Sensations originating from the different organs of sense are located, as we have seen, in different and special portions of the cortex (Figs. 15 and 16) and do not at all resemble the external phenomena causing them. A clap of thunder and a flash of lightning are very different external phenomena, but the reactions in the cortex, which constitute these sensations, probably vary in topography rather than in quality. We know nothing more of the essence of this form of energy, which we call sensation, than we do of the essential nature of electricity, or of contractility in the muscle fiber or in the amoeba. We know something of its effects and we know something of the locality of the cerebral cortex in which it occurs (Figs. 15 and 16) and that it is very dependent upon abundant blood supply and we believe that it depends upon physico-chemical actions taking place in the cortex. Conscious sensation, probably, occurs only in those animals which possess cerebral hemispheres.

Sensation and all other forms of mental activity are absolutely dependent upon a fairly healthy cerebral cortex and a fairly abundant blood supply to it. When the cerebral hemispheres in an animal are removed, or when the cerebral cortex in man is entirely, or mainly, destroyed by disease, or in a child the hemispheres are absent or very defective, or when the blood supply is cut off from the cerebral cortex altogether or in large part, then sensation, perception, memory, thought, emotion (and its corporeal expression, except in anger), ethics, association of ideas, voluntary motion, inhibition, intelligence, personality and consciousness are all lost.

Sensation is the simplest manifestation of consciousness (see later) or cognition. For its production a certain degree of intensity of the nervous impulses is essential (the threshold), below this point of intensity the cortex may be in activity, but sensation will not result; the activity will be subconscious. A series of slight subliminal impulses, quickly repeated, may by summation cause sensation. There is, therefore, a minimum of intensity necessary for sensation; just as electricity passing through a wire must have a certain intensity before the wire glows and light is produced. There is also a maximum beyond which, no matter how great the irritation, there is no increase of sensation, but rather a diminution from exhaustion of the nerve cells. Between this minimum and maximum point, sensibility increases, or diminishes, not continuously, but by little steps: a definite ratio to the stimulus, in accordance with Weber's law, which, although not absolutely, is approximately, correct, especially for stimuli of moderate intensity.

Furthermore, a weak or moderately strong excitation may reach the cortex at a time when other portions of the cortex are in such strong excitation that this weak irritation may produce no sensation, but remains subconscious, is inhibited by the stronger cortical activity. The line between the conscious and the subconscious cannot be sharply drawn. Subconscious cerebral activity is much greater in volume, although much less in intensity, than is cerebral activity resulting in consciousness. *Sensation is the inter-reaction between a relatively strong nervous impulse from an organ of sense and the cortical activities constituting the memories of those previous perceptions, emotions, etc., which are the individual's personality.*

#### PERCEPTIONS AND CONCEPTS (CHART VI).

A perception consists of a combination of sensations, which are obtained from various sensory end-organs, all of which proceed, usually simultaneously, from the same external object. A perception of an apple is composed of several sensory impulses: of visual sensations caused by nervous impulses from the retina, representing the outline and markings and color of the apple; of muscle sensation caused by nervous impulses from the ocular muscles, representing its distance from the eye, its position in relation to other objects and to some extent its form; of tactile sensations caused by nervous impulses from the hand, representing its form, firmness and texture; and of gustatory sensations caused by nervous impulses from the mouth, representing its taste. The various physico-chemical changes, thus set in activity in the cortex, combine to produce the full perception of the apple, which perception is greatly modified by our emotions, moods, memories and the then present other perceptions, and is not exactly the same, sometimes widely different, in different men. The perception of an apple by Adam was probably very different after the fall of man than before it. For a full and complete perception, consisting as it does of so many elementary sensations, quite an appreciable time, or frequent repetition, is needed. It is quite pos-

sible that a full perception may consist both of conscious and subconscious elements. The kinesthetic sense, for instance, is rarely, if ever a conscious sensation. The development of a perception is found by experiment to proceed from generalities to details. A combination of the full perceptions of many apples, each resembling and at the same time in some respects differing from the others, produces the idea or *concept* of an apple, with which is associated its written or spoken name and any other experiences or knowledge which have become associated during our life with apples. (See also under Association.) A concept is, therefore, an abstraction.

Perceptions occur in the cerebral cortex in immediate proximity to the cortical termination of the corresponding projection fibers. Each cortical center consists of a smaller portion, in which the projection fibers terminate, and a larger portion, in which perceptions take place and in which their memories are stored. Thus, the optic fibers terminate in the lips of the calcarine fissure, while the rest of the median and convex surface of the occipital lobe is devoted to optic perceptions and memories (Figs. 15 and 16). When sensations only, but not perceptions, can occur, as when that portion of the center in which the projection fibers do not terminate is diseased, the condition is called, in general, *agnosia*. When there is a failure of tactile perceptions the condition is called *astereognosis*; in failure of optic perceptions, *soul-blindness*, or *psychic blindness*, and in failure of auditory perceptions, *soul-deafness*, or *psychic deafness*, or *auditory* or *sensory aphasia*. When that portion of any sensory area of the cortex in which the sensory fibers terminate is diseased, both perception and sensation are abolished.

### MEMORY (CHART III)

When perception takes place, physico-chemical changes are occurring in a definite portion of the cerebral cortex, which not only produce the perception, but also leave, thereafter, a permanent alteration in the cortex (a *vestige*). The energy derived from the chemical changes taking place in the cortex during an active perception may result in a structural, physical or chemical change in the nervous elements, or more likely in the storing in them of potential energy, which can be liberated and become actual later. Memories seem to be dynamic changes in nerve cells and fibers which reduce the resistance to subsequent similar impressions or excitations. Certainly, a definite change is brought about which registers a permanent memory of the object perceived and subsequently this memory can be latent or active from time to time. Consciousness, the actual perception of an object and its associated active memories (active attention), is a very exhausting, energy consuming process for the cerebral cortex. Subconsciousness, and the preservation of memories, not actually present in consciousness, are not exhausting to the cortex, even though the memories be preserved for many years.

In virtue of this change in the cortex, a memory of the corresponding object always results from excitation of this altered cortex. The memory may be aroused, or enter into cognition, by the external force which originally caused it and, then, the object will be recognized (re-known), because the actual perception corresponds perfectly with its memory; or the memory may be aroused by way of association fibers which the original perception had previously set into activity. Memories become associated with each other in accordance with the relationship of the objects causing them, as the result of our experiences with these objects. In perception, then, a trace of the cortical excitation remains in the cerebral cortex as a memory, in a sense analogous to the persistence of the after-image in the retina after strong excitation (looking for some time at a bright light). The retention of any memory depends upon the frequency of the perception causing it, its interest and its startling nature. The recall of a memory is by way of the association fibers from a perception or some other memory associated with it.

In comparing an actual perception of an object, or an experience, with its memory, if the two exactly coincide and resemble each other, there is not only the act of recognition, but also what is called "identification" and "similarity;" whereas if the perception and the memory of a former perception do not exactly coincide, there is what is called "non-identity" and "dissimilarity," and this action is called "discrimination." This cerebral activity with its two results: identification or discrimination, is the basis of classification, systematizing and judgment.

Memories are, however, very different qualitatively from the original perceptions. The former have no actuality. Even though they may be at times very vivid, they never seem real to a normal personality. This is due to the absence of any nervous impulses coming simultaneously from the peripheral sense organ, especially from its musculature, which were present in the original perception. They are never so intense as the original perception. It is almost, if not quite impossible to recall a memory derived from any peripheral organ of sense, while that organ is engaged in producing an actual perception; the actual perception is much too strong for the memory and the latter is inhibited by the former.

The cortex of the brain is in great part a huge store-house of memories. The memories of any object vary in different men according to their training, education, attention and former associations with the object. These memories are grouped together; so that those which are derived from the same organ of sense lie together in the cortex. This localization of memories has been worked out with great care and is to a considerable extent known. It is shown in figures 15 and 16. A local cortical lesion may thus produce a loss of a group of allied memories.

All memories are sensory in character with the exception of one extremely doubtful group. This group consists of memories of so-called "innervation feelings." When a muscle is contracted the person to whom it belongs has a feeling of this contraction and can estimate its strength. Such innervation feelings, if existent, are sensory, but it is difficult to be conscious of them. They are, in the main, subconscious. This feeling is called an "innervation feeling" and its memory, it is claimed by some investigators, is stored away in the cortex of the anterior central convolution and especially in the neighborhood in front of it. This innervation feeling, it is claimed, is essential for the voluntary performance of the corresponding act. When, in consequence of a cortical brain lesion in the area in which these memories are stored, a person loses the power of performing certain acts, he often says, "I have forgotten how to do it." These innervation feelings and memories, if they really exist, do not obtrude themselves strongly into our consciousness. They have rather to be sought for. It is, indeed, very difficult if not impossible to be conscious of them. They may, however, be subconscious and play their part in the production of complex perceptions.

There are many physiologists and psychologists, however, who question whether there are any so-called innervation feelings or memories, and regard the cortical motor cells as merely "common paths" similar to those in the spinal cord. However that may be, whether true innervation memories exist or not, the function of this cortical area is an actuality and whenever a portion of the motor cortex is sufficiently excited by a cellular activity, a perception, or a memory, in the sensory cortex so-called voluntary, or association, action results. (See Voluntary Movements).

#### CONSCIOUSNESS AND SUBCONSCIOUSNESS (CHARTS III AND IV)

Consciousness and subconsciousness are terms used to express the fact that the cerebral cortex is in activity. Although convenient expressions, they should not be regarded as representing distinct, possibly conflicting, entities. They are both component parts of the personality. The difference between them is only one of degree: the degree of intensity of the local cortical activity which produces them combined, perhaps, with a sense of "friction" which the intense activity meets in passing through the cortical neurons. As this resistance decreases with repeated use an act, at first conscious, may become subconscious. A person is at times unconscious of his habits: his habitual acts. At one instant a sensation, a perception, a concept, an idea, a thought, a judgment or some other product of cerebral activity is present in consciousness because of a strong local cortical activity and the next instant the activity becomes less, is replaced by another strong local cortical activity, and the former ceases to be present in consciousness and becomes a part of the subconscious cerebral activity. There is, thus, a constant interchange between local cortical activities and consequently the content of consciousness is constantly changing. The fact that an intense cortical activity makes its resulting energy an integral part of consciousness, makes it also a dominant factor in any judgment or action which may result. Normally, during life, there is constant cortical activity, whether it is an activity resulting in consciousness or subconsciousness. Furthermore, there are all degrees of intensity of this activity and consequently varying de-



degrees of consciousness from vivid expectant attention (concentration), to passive attention (reverie) to semiconsciousness, to stupor, to dreams (by night or by day), to subconsciousness and, in the absence of all cortical activity, to unconsciousness. What consciousness really is we know no more than we know what it is which is exhibited by amber when it is electrified by friction. Yet we do not hesitate to say that electricity is a form of energy, or force, produced by friction upon amber, by a dynamo, or by numerous other means; and just as we say that the potential energy of coal may be converted into electricity; so we may say that the potential energy in the blood (derived from food) is converted in the cerebral cortex into conscious sensations, perceptions, etc., or, taken collectively, into consciousness.

Consciousness consists, at any instant of time, of the then present perceptions and of those past memories which are directly or indirectly associated with these present perceptions and which have been awakened by them into activity at that instant of time. Consciousness is thus a form of energy resulting from a high grade of activity of the cerebral cortex. The other memories, at that instant active, but not active with sufficient intensity to enter into consciousness, constitute subconsciousness and may at any time become conscious memories. The content of consciousness embraces only a small fraction of those activities which take place in the brain and indeed only a fraction of those activities which take place in the cerebral cortex at any instant of time.

The cortical activities constituting consciousness are very much less numerous and extensive than those constituting subconsciousness. When we first dress each morning, we are conscious of the contact of our clothes with our skin, but soon this sensation ceases, is replaced by others and the cortical activity caused by the contact of the clothes becomes subconsciousness. It still persists, however, and if by way of association fibers its activity be slightly increased it will again enter consciousness and the sensation will again arise temporarily. We walk in the street and are conscious of seeing and hearing many things, but many other things cause cortical activity of such low intensity that we fail to be conscious of them. They remain subconscious and a faint memory of them persists which may later be brought into consciousness by way of the association fibers, the impulses from which may increase the subconscious activity to a degree which constitutes consciousness. A familiar example is that of a man whose attention is so fully occupied that he does not hear the striking of a clock, but later recalls the memory of this sound, which memory was obtained subconsciously.

Consciousness and personality can probably be best studied in their forming in infancy, and in such a study they may well be found to consist essentially in the action and interaction of each new perception on the few other perceptions previously acquired, which at that date constitute the rudimentary personality of the child.

A new born babe has, probably, no consciousness. An infant attains consciousness slowly as he gradually obtains perceptions and memories and forms a large number of associations of all kinds. When an infant has his first perception this one perception, together with certain rudimentary sensations he may have acquired, constitutes his entire consciousness and his entire intelligence. It is all he knows. As other perceptions are obtained and associated together his intelligence and his consciousness become larger, more distinct and more complete. The child in his development increases with great rapidity the number of his perceptions, less rapidly and subject to many subsequent corrections his associations, still less rapidly his concepts, even more slowly his ethical and aesthetical ideas, and yet more slowly his abstractions. But at the end of a few years any perception or memory suggesting action is subjected to the interplay of all these activities before the action is done or left undone. In other words, consciousness and the act of thinking and reasoning on which action is based (see Voluntary Motion) are already, even in childhood, very complicated, perhaps more so than in later life, when action is mainly determined by habits of thought and by judgments firmly established by numerous experiences.

*Consciousness is a form of energy, such as light and electricity, which is transmuted from other forms of energy by physico-chemical action taking place in the cerebral cortex. Consciousness embraces all those chemical activities which have a certain intensity; below this degree of intensity the activities constitute subconsciousness. The process is somewhat analogous to that in an*

electric light bulb through which an electric current may be constantly flowing, but which only gives forth light when the current has attained a certain intensity.

Consciousness is constantly being newly formed and is dependent upon the perceptions, memories, feelings and ideas, ethical and others, present at any one instant. These phenomena themselves constitute and are consciousness. None of them, usually, continues. Others are constantly replacing them. None remains constant. The continuity of consciousness is preserved by the mingling of memories of past perceptions with present ones, and by memories of past states of consciousness.

Consciousness has narrow limits. It cannot contain many perceptions, ideas, etc., at the same time. We daily take advantage of this. When a child or an adult is conscious of a painful perception or idea and is consequently unhappy we suggest to him another perception or idea and emphasize it until it replaces the painful one, which sinks into subconsciousness and is less dominant.

Just as reflex action taking place in the spinal cord temporarily inhibits more or less completely the activity of the rest of the cord; so a strong activity in the cerebral cortex tends to inhibit the activity of the rest of the cortex and to dominate consciousness. This strong local cortical activity is accompanied by a local increased blood supply, as can be shown by the thermopile. The blood supply is, therefore, in constant, more or less rapid (usually rapid) ebb and flow throughout the different areas of the cortex, being most abundant in those areas which are in activity.

Consciousness is a condition which, as yet certainly, we do not understand, although in a general way we regard it as the result of chemical changes taking place within the cerebral cortex. The chemical changes themselves are not consciousness, but they produce this form of nervous energy very much as a steam boiler and a dynamo, or a galvanic battery, produces electricity. We are as ignorant of the exact nature of consciousness as we are of that of electricity. These chemical changes produce consciousness (or rather the perceptions and emotions which constitute it), a form of nervous energy; just as the chemical changes taking place in any living cell or tissue of the body produce a form of energy peculiar to itself. Consciousness is thus locally and continually produced in the brain. The cortical activity causing it passes according to definite channels to other regions of the cortex, surges through the brain, awakening memories and ideas and causing actions and reactions. The subject is a most difficult one and is made, in a sense, more difficult by the ambiguities of language, which allow us to replace an idea by a word of somewhat uncertain definition and thus leads to uncertain and faulty reasoning, or to a high sounding sentence which means nothing. Consciousness, or cognition, seems to be something added on to the essential processes taking place in the brain. The various association reflexes occurring in the brain could take place and do take place quite accurately without consciousness, as for instance in the automatic acts of the somnambulist, or in the epileptic trance.

That consciousness has any power to influence cerebral activity and the association reflexes is not evident and has not been proved. That frequently it cannot do so is proved by the oft recurring condition where an idea is present in consciousness which the person is anxious to dismiss but his consciousness even combined with his so-called will power is unable to dismiss it. Only when by the association fibers a different and stronger local cortical activity is awakened will the distressing idea fade away.

The brain is very abundantly supplied with blood, especially the cortex, and the latter is very sensitive to any interference with its blood supply. Loss of consciousness, which occurs normally in sleep and pathologically in many conditions, is caused much more frequently by a change in the quantity (anemia) or quality (drugs and poisons, including sepsis and other autogenetic toxic products) of the blood supply than by all other conditions combined. Perversions of consciousness, on the other hand, seem to depend less upon the quantity of the blood supply than upon its quality (poisons) and upon changes, organic or functional, in the cerebral cortex, especially upon its exhaustion.

Finally it is to be remembered that the cortical cellular activities not only accompany (are the cause of) but precede sensation, consciousness and the other "psychic" functions. The con-

ditioned reflexes are cortical activities, but they occur in infants and animals unconsciously and prior to any evidence that the "psychic" functions as yet exist.

### EMOTIONS (CHART III AND IV)

The great majority of sensations perceived by an individual during his life are followed by the reactions in the nervous system already described. There are, however, sensations and perceptions which are accompanied by an emotional content—pleasure or pain, according as their content suggests the well-being of the body, a richer and happier life on one hand; or death, or a restricted and unhappy life on the other hand. Heredity, early education, past experiences and associations, also, influence the emotional content of a perception. Such perceptions with an emotional content, cause an abnormally powerful reaction on the part of the nervous system. The emotional reflexes are among the earliest to be observed in the infant. It appears from experiments on animals that the emotions of pleasure are the result of, or at least are influenced by, cortical activity; while the emotions of pain, anger and displeasure occur after the removal of the cerebral hemispheres and are the result of the activity of the basal ganglia. These emotions produce a striking effect upon the functions of the abdominal viscera as has been abundantly proved by animal experimentation and human experience. Thus, pleasant sensations promote the activity of the muscles and glands of the stomach: while unpleasant sensations retard, or entirely arrest, this activity. But, by far, the most striking and important influence of the emotions upon the somatic activities is that manifested by anger and fear upon the secretion of the suprarenal glands and the consequent rapid and excessive production of adrenalin. The emotions of anger and fear are usually followed by violent muscular activity whether in the form of fighting or flight. It has been proved by experimental and clinical evidence that adrenalin appears in increased quantity in the blood within a few seconds or a few minutes after the occurrence of violent anger and fear. Furthermore, it has been proved by experiment that adrenalin in excess in the blood causes *first* an increase in the amount of sugar in the blood which is essential for muscular contractions; *second*, a dilatation of the bronchioles and increased rapidity and power of the heart action, thus causing an increased amount of oxygen in the blood which is also essential for muscular contraction; *third*, prevents muscular fatigue and restores power to exhausted muscles, and *fourth*, quickens coagulation of the blood. All of these conditions are of great practical value to the angry or frightened animal, whether in a fight or in a flight.

In addition to these violent emotions, there are more gentle emotions of pleasure and pain which we call "feelings" and which are due in part to internal, or general, sensations from the body itself and in part from the success or failure of our undertakings in life. When the bodily functions are disordered we have a general feeling of discomfort and when all is working well we have a sense of buoyancy and exaltation; all moves smoothly without friction, as in a well oiled machine. These internal sensations, as was mentioned on a previous page, are ordinarily the dominant factor in our feelings and emotions and greatly influence also our voluntary actions, which for instance may be altogether different in a state of hunger from those in a state of satiety. Indeed the internal sensations, such as hunger, etc., are very often themselves the cause of extensive voluntary acts, which usually result in the relief from this sensation. As these internal sensations vary from time to time, our moods change, and perceptions, which at one time are pleasant, may at another time be unpleasant. Irrespective of our moods, however, some perceptions are almost always pleasant, others are not. Things which tend towards the preservation and health of oneself and one's family are usually pleasant and vice versa. Perceptions to which we have become accustomed are usually pleasant, and even unpleasant perceptions by frequent repetition at times become bearable and even pleasant.

Not a few perceptions are accompanied with relief or discomfort, as when hunger is assuaged, or we accomplish something desired, or in some way contribute to our well-being or success and thus give pleasure; while other perceptions act in a contrary manner. These feelings of pleasure and pain may be due in part to the intensity of the sensation or perception; in part to

heredity, as a result of evolution, in the case of objects desirable for the health of the body; but in greater part to associations (see Association) with previous similar perceptions, and in greatest part to feelings of satisfaction or dissatisfaction with the result of one's actions.

Sensations of moderate intensity are usually pleasant; sensations of very great intensity which produce abnormally strong reactions in the nervous tissues, are usually unpleasant, while those which have a complicated ratio are usually also unpleasant, which is especially true for musical sounds. Foods which nourished our ancestors usually taste good to us.

The child possibly acquires a taste for sweet things from the sugar in its mother's milk. Most of our pleasant and unpleasant sensations are the result of our education. They are, therefore, much more pronounced in adults, especially educated ones, than they are in children; although the expression or manifestation of them is less pronounced, more inhibited or restrained by other cortical activities. A perception which is associated with, or followed by, pleasure or pain will always, or for a long time, as often as it occurs actually or in memory, be accompanied by a pleasant or painful emotion, whether the memory of the original pleasant or painful result associated with it is present in consciousness or not.

On the other hand, our emotions or rather "our moods," depend in great part on our success or failure in life. Mankind does not find itself in this world with all its needs and wants satisfied; on the contrary, everyone must acquire food, clothes, habitation, warmth and a hundred other necessities. A man who sees his neighbor with something good, which he has not, desires it, or something similar. These wants and desires are the great, almost the only, incentives to voluntary action. When this voluntary action results in success we have in it our greatest pleasure and when it results in failure, our greatest unhappiness. All things connected with our success receive an associated emotion of happiness; while those things connected with our failure receive an associated emotion of grief.

In these various ways a certain number of our perceptions have associated with them an emotion (204), or mood, or tone, of pleasure or pain, greater or less, and a series of such emotions, or one long continued, will make us happy or unhappy for a considerable length of time and will constitute what we call our "mood."

In certain abnormal states of the cerebral cortex (exhaustion, circulatory irregularities, poison and other less known disorders) the emotions become dissociated from the ideas with which they are normally associated; so that all cerebral activity is accompanied by one emotion: in some cases, sadness; in others, fear; in others, joy and in others apathy or absence of all emotion. An emotion is often so strong and so occupies the patient's consciousness that it is impossible, or nearly so, to attract his attention. Such an abnormal mental condition occurs in some forms of insanity.

#### ASSOCIATION

The essential physiological characteristics of nervous tissue are: first, its excitability, its reaction to stimulation by the discharge of nervous energy stored within it, and second, its transmissibility; this nervous energy, wherever produced, does not remain localized, but tends to pass along nerve fibers, throughout its own neurons and to other neurons. The channels along which it will pass depend upon the anatomical arrangement of the fibers. In consequence of heredity and evolution, certain channels are easier for the passing of this nervous impulse than are others. This is especially true of certain reflexes present at birth, such as breathing, sucking, etc. Other channels are made easy later in life by the constant passage of impulses along them. The more frequently an association fiber and the synapse connecting two fibers are used the better conductors they become. The way that has once been traversed and that has often been traversed becomes the easiest way. It is the way of least resistance and it is a universal rule, whether it be a foot-path or a conductor of electrical or of other force or a nerve fiber or cell or a synapse separating two cells, that the way of least resistance is the easiest way: the way usually followed. When not used for a long time, like a deserted garden path, the channel may be obliterated and the association lost.

When a perception occurs, impulses radiate out along the association fibers from that portion of the cortex which produces it. If at the same time another perception, (usually there are

many), or a vivid memory of a perception received a moment before, takes place in another portion of the cortex, the association fibers connecting these two or more portions of the cortex, where perceptions are occurring, or have just occurred, being acted upon at both ends, will convey impulses to and from more readily than the other association fibers. The details of this process are obscure, but it seems evident that the longer and more frequently the association fibers are traversed by these impulses the better conductors do they become and these two perceptions become more and more easily excited the one from the other. They may also be excited through the mediation of a third memory associated with both of the others. The activity in the cortex does not long persist; so that when the associated idea is in consciousness, the original perception which awoke it is already, or soon will be, subconscious. Yet they are firmly associated together; so that whenever in the future one enters into activity it may excite the other. Thus, association between perceptions of the events and objects received simultaneously, or immediately before or after each other, are formed in a never-ending stream and the events and objects are considered as contemporaneous and often as related to each other. Subsequent experiences may verify and strengthen some of these associations and may disprove and unmake others. Associations with any one perception may be, and usually are, extremely numerous. There is also an association of words as well as of perceptions and the associations of words have no necessary relationship to the associations of the objects which they represent. Associations may be at first very imperfect and very difficult to form, but with repetition and practice become easy. The work of a child in school is difficult until by repetition he has learned thoroughly his lesson. Then the recitation is easy. Addition subtraction, etc., are at first performed slowly and with difficulty but later, in consequence of frequent repetition, rapidly and easily. The association between question and answer becomes firmly established.

When a number of perceptions are produced which are very similar and yet show more or less individual variations, as for instance perceptions of men or dogs, from a comparison of them and of memories of others, more or less similar, a *concept* or *idea* of a man or a dog is formed which includes all the individuals. From many examples of individual freedom of action, the abstract idea, or *abstraction*, of liberty is formed. A great many such abstract ideas are gradually formed and this process is facilitated by the use of language. But each idea is the result of experience: the result of a conglomeration or generalization of one or more perceptions and their associations, and, by the aid of language, is given a name. It has been said that "we can understand only so much of an abstraction as we know individual cases which sustain it." Thinking and reasoning are much simplified and made more rapid by the employment of these abstractions. A concept, idea, or abstraction, differs in different persons in consequence of their different experiences, of their education and of their associations with the perceptions involved.

## ETHICS

Inasmuch as the sensory and motor areas of the cortex are intimately connected together, some perceptions lead to voluntary action, which may result in pain, either directly as physical pain, or indirectly as mental pain, the result of punishment or condemnation; so that the action and the perception which led to it will become associated with these unpleasant sensations or perceptions, and these associated unpleasant sensations will tend to restrain further similar actions. Such acts, bringing with them a penalty, will be called wrong and there will gradually be formed a large number of associations which will be identified with the ideas of punishment and condemnation and which tend to prevent the performance of wrongful acts; just as another combination of associations which have become associated with pleasure, reward or praise, will be associated with good or right. A person's idea of what is right or wrong will depend upon his education, the result of experience and of teaching, and is the basis of emotions and ethics, and that ill-defined acquisition from teaching and experience, the so-called *conscience*, and may evolve into very elaborate and very controlling feelings and habits of thought. According as education has developed in a person one set of these associations rather than the other, a good or bad character, not from the person's own but from the community's standpoint, is formed.

These ethical ideas can of course be imparted from one person to another by language and, indeed, frequently are so imparted, but such ethical ideas are rarely so firm and convincing as those obtained from experience.

#### CONCENTRATION AND ATTENTION

It seems to be a general law in the physiology of the nervous system that when there is a strong activity in one part, the activity of the rest of the nervous system is inhibited. Thus, reflex activity can be inhibited by strong pain; and the reflex activity of the spinal cord is more or less inhibited when the brain is in activity. In the brain itself, when a portion of the cortex or a group of nerve cells is in activity, the activity of the other cortical areas, as well as that of the lower centers, is inhibited. The stronger the local activity, the greater and more extensive will be the general inhibition, and consequently the more this local activity will have a free and uninterrupted field. When an unusual or very vivid perception or idea is in consciousness it occupies the center of the stage. Consciousness consists of this one vivid idea and its associations; so that milder activities occurring in the cortex at the same time, which should produce, ordinarily, perceptions and associations, remain subconscious. This phenomenon is called concentration and is a very important function in nervous physiology. When the cause of this concentration is a perception, in addition to this inhibitory influence, impulses from the active sensory cortex radiate to the motor cortex and out to the perceiving organ and cause a change in its musculature in the form of greater tension, tonicity, change in its position, etc., which local changes heighten the power of the organ for the perception of stimuli. Concentration is only another name for attention and has been regarded as an effort, and an expression, of the will or will-power, but the primary and essential factor seems to be unusually strong cortical activity. Not infrequently the concentration is centered about an unpleasant idea, from the thought of which we vainly try to escape; yet it is forced upon our attention and we cannot free ourselves from it in spite of every effort of our so-called will. We are at times in a state of "expectant attention" in regard to some possible unpleasant perception, which state we cannot prevent, try as we may.

#### REVERIE AND THOUGHT

The steady stream of perceptions originating from the excitation of the various sensory organs is constantly awakening associated memories, and these memories other associated memories, and so, while consciousness remains passive, (does not for the moment contain any strong or impelling idea) an ever-varying series of memories, visions, day dreams, etc., flow by. This is called a *reverie* or a *day dream*. But during this passive condition, some memory may be awakened which will arouse a number of associated memories (strong cortical activities) which will dominate consciousness and may pass to the motor area, producing action. This stronger cortical activity brings the faint or passive consciousness into a strong active condition of attention and the passive reverie will be converted into active thought and this latter condition is called the act of *thinking* or *reasoning*. The process of thinking is, thus, independent of speech; although speech is essential to its clear expression and certainly facilitates it, especially in its deep and profound forms. The question of attention is one which seems to require a more or less external will to keep the cerebral activity limited to one subject. Attention is, however, a manifestation of the activity of the association of ideas. If many associations at the same time bring into strong consciousness the desirability of investigating some one perception, this idea (desirability of investigation), which we may call "a" and which will have widespread associations, will bring into consciousness this perception to be investigated, which we may call "b" with its various associations. If one of these associations leads to others remote and unrelated, and away from "b" it will not go far before it will awaken some of the associations connected with "a," even the absence of "b" from consciousness will do this, and "a" will be brought into consciousness and through "a" the investigation will be brought back to "b" again. This action, like other nervous actions, grows stronger by use, just as a machine runs more smoothly and powerfully after its initial stiffness has been overcome by use; so a trained, educated, cerebral cortex, is able

to keep one set of memories present in consciousness (attention), to call up associated memories, to reject some, to keep others active and to compare them all together.

When we have forgotten a name, we often cannot by an effort of "will," however strong, recall it. The desire for the name starts series after series of associations in some way related to the name, which finally bring it into consciousness. Or the attempt may fail and the desire may be unsatisfied at the time. Hours or days afterwards the name may enter consciousness by some chance conscious or subconscious association and be recognized as the desired name.

#### IMAGINATION: CREATIVE FACULTY

A perception usually calls up memories previously associated with itself or its memory. But unrelated memories may have previously been in consciousness simultaneously, or nearly so, and these memories may associate themselves with it and a combination of ideas and scenes may present themselves which are not the result of any unmodified previous experience. This is called *imagination*. Imagination is based upon memory. We can imagine nothing, the elements of which we have not previously perceived. But memory can present elements not previously associated together (men and wings) and these elements may combine themselves to produce a non-existing entity: *i. e.*, men with wings. Things may be so combined and modified as to produce an entity, strange, bizarre and never before perceived. The normal relations of parts may be altered out of all relationship to themselves to produce something quite different from anything within our experience. Thus, things may be combined, which are the exact opposite of our experience, with very whimsical results. A new and not previously perceived possible grouping of well known elements may lead to experiments and discoveries of important facts, ideas, theories, etc. This is the creative "faculty" which shows itself actively in prose and poetic works of the imagination, in contradistinction to true facts or real history, and passively in day dreams. This result of cortical activity may in many persons be facilitated by the action of drugs and may in some cases be the cause of hallucinations and delusions, (as in hysteria, hypochondriasis and insanity). However strange the results of the imagination, the *elements* of these results (even of some of the most monstrous delusions) are former experiences.

#### INTELLIGENCE (CHARTS III)

Intelligence consists of the contents of object consciousness. It implies accurate formation of associations and their ready future availability. It is absolutely dependent upon memory, without which it cannot exist. The greater the number of memories and the more perfect and easier the recalling of associations, the greater is the intelligence. A person's memories depend primarily on perceptions derived from his sensory organs and on his experiences. The greater the number and the variety of his experiences the greater will be his intelligence, other things being equal. If any one sensory organ is absent or diseased from birth, memories of this sense will not be present and the intelligence will be diminished, unless this defect is in some way compensated for. Intelligence does not necessarily imply keenness of perception.

An increase of intelligence, though unusual, is not abnormal. In some cases this increase is due to a greater number of perceptions and ideas (the learned man); in some cases to better and wider associations throughout the entire sensory cortex (the wise man), and in some cases one portion of the cortex is functionally developed at the expense of others (the genius.)

A diminution of intelligence may be due to imperfect development, to impaired nutrition or to destructive lesions of the cortex. Perversions of intelligence (insanity), although they may, in part, be caused by peripheral lesions, are fundamentally due to disease or poisoning, or malnutrition of the cerebral cortex.

#### PERSONALITY (CHARTS III AND XVI)

Personality is a term used to express all the energy and power which have been stored in the cerebral hemispheres by the activity of the cerebral cortex during the life-time of the individual. It consists of all his memories, sensations, perceptions, concepts, ideas, and their various associations,

which vary in character in different individuals. More especially, it consists of those strong associations which have become his habits and his habitual judgments and also of his emotions, and of all else that the cerebral cortex and its association fibers have accumulated within themselves in virtue of their activity resulting from the sensory excitations which it has received during the individual's experiences in his life. The possibility of this accumulation by the cortex and, to some extent, its character depend upon the hereditary structure and functional activity of the nervous system of the individual.

Personality is the sum of the conscious and subconscious content of the brain. It expands as this content grows larger and better systematized. It becomes greater as during life a larger stock of energy is accumulated in its associated memories. It is stronger as the consciousness is more intense (virility). The "Ego" is the result of a long series of experiences (former perceptions) by which the body is differentiated from the external world (corporeal ego), and by which the complex of memories and ideas which the cortex has accumulated is differentiated from that of other individuals and is peculiar to itself (mental ego).

The totality of one's memories constitutes his experiences. Many similar memories, or experiences, are gradually combined into a general idea or principle which becomes a guide, or association channel, for future judgments and actions and may persist after the individual memories or experiences upon which it was founded have been lost. Cortical excitations of this nature are followed at once by actions which are almost involuntary (habits) and are not the result of a balancing of many former memories and ideas (thought). In this way one's character or personality is built up. Ideas firmly fixed by tradition, education and habit, acquire an overwhelming emotional value. They not only exist in spite of experience but even mould experience into conformity with themselves. Personality is the result of the manifold working of natural forces. Had the natural forces been different the personality would have been different. Each personality has its own history founded on its own personal experiences. *A man's personality is not present at birth. It has been acquired or created during and by his life reactions in a brain whose organization and capacity have been determined by heredity.*

Personality, being founded on, and consisting of, personal experiences, is strongly individual; but inasmuch as the large majority of men in the same community have very much the same experiences, and as they discuss these experiences with each other, there springs up between them a friendly feeling as beings of the same nature and with the same interests, needs, desires and aims. According to its education from its experiences a personality may keep itself apart from others and strive only for its own well-being and may thus be selfish (an egotist), or it may merge itself into the social life of the community and strive for the well-being of its fellow men as well as its own and thus be generous (an altruist). In spite of much in common, each personality differs from others. Some by their educational experiences become contemplative men, others close observers, others men of action, etc. Some men are of weak character, who have always been indulged and have always followed the path of least resistance; some are of strong character, who have had to endure privation and have learned to control their desires. These different kinds of men cannot by any effort of will change suddenly their character, which has been formed slowly by countless past experiences, acting upon a brain the anatomical structure and physiological activity of which has been determined by heredity. The personality of a child has the potentiality of developing in the future, but the kind of development depends as much, if not more, upon the kind of future that is before it, as upon its heredity.

Personality seems to be the energy resulting from chemical changes which have taken place and are taking place in the cerebral cortex and to depend absolutely upon the integrity of the latter. When the cortex is exhausted, or diseased, personality may be changed under some unusual experience, resulting from the undue dominance of some local excitation of the cortex, either permanently or temporarily (double personality), or it may become completely lost (automatism).

There is no scientific or trustworthy evidence of the existence of any further factor in the form of any ethereal essence, a "mind" or "soul," as distinguished from what has been de-



scribed as "personality." Indeed this assumption rather complicates than simplifies the matter, inasmuch as it is contradictory to one of the most firmly established principles of natural philosophy: "the law of the conservation of energy." This law has not only been established by irrefutable proof in the inorganic world, but also has proved by experiment to be valid in animals and even in man. If the soul can produce, or stop, a cerebral activity of its own volition, thus creating or annihilating force which normally proceeds in an endless chain from one manifestation to another, then the law of the conservation of energy is no longer valid.

Mankind has been unwilling to allow that the casualties and laws which prevail in physical activities, can be potent also in the body and still less in the brain and "mind," because this controverts all their preconceived notions of the soul and its relation to God. The prejudices (pre-judgments) of most men will not permit them to regard the mental activities as the result of the physiological activity of the cerebral cortex, in the same way that the physiological activities of the internal organs of the body produce and cause the function of these organs. They are unwilling to regard psychology as identical with the physiology of the cerebral cortex.

In earlier historic times, the winds from the cardinal points of the compass, rippling streams, cascades, the waves of the sea, growing trees and shrubs, etc., (everything which exhibited motion), were each supposed to be animated by an indwelling spirit, by whom their motion was originated and maintained. At the present time, Naiads, Nereids, Dryads and other Nymphs, charming creatures of the imagination, have all been banished by the advance of knowledge. Only the indwelling, animating spirit of man, the soul, still survives in the belief of many.

If a needle, or bar of soft-iron, is rubbed with a magnet, or with a piece of magnetic iron ore, and suspended so that it can turn freely, it will turn towards the north. A philosopher in very ancient times, who saw this phenomenon, would probably have said that this iron bar contained an animating spirit that "willed" to turn to the north and when by any cause it was deflected it still willed and strove to turn again to the north. A modern scientist knows that a magnetized iron rod tends to put itself at right angles to the electric currents, which are always flowing around the earth, and hence it points north to the magnetic pole: one end of the axis around which the earth's electric currents revolve. He has proved these facts by many experiments and can prove them again at any time; although he cannot explain the final *cause* of the action of the earth's electric currents upon the needle. The "why," he does not know. He does, know, however, that it is inevitable, constant, and not the capricious will of an invisible and unproved spirit.

Whether an individual believes in a soul, or not, and explains the phenomena of life in accordance with this belief, depends upon his traditions, his education, his experiences and upon the personality which has been gradually created and developed during his lifetime by the combination of all those forces constituting consciousness and subconsciousness, and which personality may, in a sense, be likened to the older conception of the soul. It seems probable that consciousness, intelligence, personality, etc., are forms of energy and may, perhaps, be called spiritual in contradistinction to material. They certainly are absolutely dependent upon the blood supply of the cortex, and when this is arrested, personality with every other manifestation of consciousness ceases; but it still exists potentially and may be reanimated, if the circulation be restored after an interval of only a few minutes. If, however, the arrest of the circulation is so long that the cortex begins to degenerate or die, the personality is lost permanently, both actively and potentially.

Personality, is then, the energy of cortical activity accumulated during the life of the individual. It is the sum of all his perceptions, concepts, their associations in abstractions, ideas, moods, and knowledge and the demonstration of all these in manner and method of action. It is the so-called mental content of the individual, or better perhaps, it is the individual, since the functioning of all his organs and his internal secretions are factors in the productions of his moods and are peculiar to him. It is the "Ego." As it is energy, not matter, it may be regarded as the mystic spirit called the "Soul," whose manifestations have been for ages the riddle of the science of psychology and upon whose assumed origin and destiny has been built the faith of religions.

There is an abnormal as well as a normal cerebral activity. Whether we believe in the existence of a soul within the body or not, certainly insanity is no longer regarded as the possession of the body by an evil spirit (demoniacal possession). This was a well established belief for ages, but it has long since been abandoned and we now regard insanity as caused by abnormal cerebral action. The conception of the control by a spirit, which we have finally rejected as regards insanity, the vast majority of mankind still retains for the healthy body, possibly because most of the few men, who really think, have not studied cerebral physiology.

We have considered briefly the actions taking place in the sensory area of the normal, healthy, cerebral cortex. In an abnormal cortex these actions are deranged. Local disordered cortical function produces local paralysis, or apraxia, or convulsions, or even hallucinations; while general disordered function produces coma, neurasthenia or insanity. Abnormal structure, whether the alteration be slight or great, and consequent abnormal function, of the cerebral cortex may be either congenital or acquired. The congenital form may be manifest in early infancy or may become apparent at any stage of the individual's development, as he successively meets tasks which require more and more intellectual power, when it becomes evident that his intelligence and ethics fall below the commonly accepted standards of the race or community of which he is a member.

Insanity is a term applied to those forms of cerebral activity in which the intelligence, consciousness, emotions, personality, ethics, etc., one or all, are absent or abnormal. It manifests itself in various forms of cerebral disorder and may be divided into two classes: the organic (or structural) and the functional. When the brain is congenitally malformed or defective in consequence of disease, or injury, in the mother's womb, or at birth, its action is necessarily impaired and the manifestations of its activity are either absent or abnormal. Such cases are evidently of hereditary or, more accurately, of congenital, origin. If this congenital defect be extreme and the child cannot talk he is called an idiot (1083); if the defect be less extreme and the child can talk he is called an imbecile (1090): a purely arbitrary, but convenient, division.

Other cases of congenitally defective brain there are, which are capable of perceptions, memories, associations and consciousness; and of a certain degree of education. Some are even precocious children, but their education cannot be carried very far and at about the age of puberty they show abnormal cerebral responses. They show a difficulty in, or an impossibility of, acquiring the more complicated concepts of morality, altruism, etc. They cannot form wise and true judgments and they become criminals, moral imbeciles, etc. These cases are classed together under the term the feeble-minded (1094). All these groups of congenitally defective children constitute the class of *amentia* (1078—more or less complete absence of a mind which never existed; in contradistinction to all other forms of insanity: those in which intelligence already acquired, more or less perfectly, is lost, more or less completely, and which constitute the class of *dementia* (1079).

Education and training have much to do with the development of the activity of the cerebral cortex and consequently with the individual's intelligence and ethics. There are individuals who, partly in consequence of a defective brain and partly in consequence of defective training and education, do not have normal experiences and form a number of abnormal associations and ideas, especially ethical. Such individuals comprise the majority of criminals and cranks. Such cases bridge over the separation between the congenital and the acquired forms of insanity. It is possible that a person with a normal brain, who is isolated from his fellow-beings and receives no training or education, will be feeble-minded or even an imbecile.

In *amentia* the cerebral cortex is so structurally or functionally incapable that it cannot produce perceptions, or register memories, or form associations, except of the most rudimentary kind. Persons suffering from this condition, then, have no material for intelligence, consciousness or ethics and are either incapable of any, or of only rudimentary, speech. In *dementia* an originally fairly normal cortex, in consequence of organic or functional disease, can no longer

exhibit sufficient activity to bring previously acquired memories into consciousness or to reproduce formerly acquired associations or to manifest other formerly possible, cerebral activities.

The form of dementia (loss of previously acquired intelligence) most closely resembling amentia is adolescent insanity, or dementia precox (1098), which occurs in apparently normal youths between puberty and the age of 25 or 30 years. They lose their mental and physical activity, and exhibit marked mental deterioration and consequent abnormality. Some of these cases make a more or less complete improvement and are able to lead a fairly normal life of rather subdued intensity. Other cases grow worse and terminate in dementia and death.

Still other cases of insanity exhibit a fairly normal mentality until a fairly advanced age, at which time they exhibit delusions and erroneous judgments, from which they construct somewhat elaborate *systematized delusions*. A careful consideration of the history of such cases shows that even from youth they have exhibited a number of abnormal judgments. These cases are cases of *paranoia* (1116) and are incurable.

In addition to the above classes of cases, in which the dementia is usually due to a *congenitally* defective brain, is a class of cases due to organic *disease* (lesions) occurring in an apparently normal brain which may, however, have an hereditary tendency to cerebral disease. One of these forms of *acquired* insanity is *senile dementia* (1107), which is due to atrophy of the cerebral convolutions owing to imperfect blood supply, which is itself often due (secondarily) to atheromatous arteries and which is incurable. Another form of organic brain disease eventually causing dementia is *general paresis* (1106) due to a syphilitic meningo-encephalitis. Brain tumors and abscesses and meningitis, may also in rare cases give rise to symptoms of insanity, probably by causing local or general disturbances of the cerebral circulation.

These cases of acquired organic brain disease terminate in dementia and death. Dementia also occurs as a terminal symptom in alcoholic dementia (1103), epileptic dementia (1104), secondary dementia (1105), and in most other forms of insanity which have persisted for years. Exhaustion of the cerebral cortex from worry, anxiety, shock and other causes may cause insanity in persons with an unstable brain, as may also an anemic and altered condition of the blood. It is, of course, possible that several of the above causes act simultaneously, or in sequence, and as a matter of fact they frequently do so.

Many forms of insanity are not due to organic brain disease. No lesion can be found after death and they must, therefore, be classed among the *functional diseases* of the brain. Many of these are due to poisons (alcohol, germ toxins, ptomaines, etc.), others are due to mental strain and especially to all possible forms of worry, in persons with badly educated brains.

In most of these functional insanities, acute delirium (1110), delirium grave (1111), confusional insanity (1108), delirium tremens (1109), Korsakow's psychosis (1102), acute alcoholic mania (1112), simple delusional insanity (1113), symptomatic mania (1114), symptomatic melancholia (1115), the cardinal symptom is *delirium*, frequently associated also with an emotional disorder. In the other cases of this group there is a profound disorder of the emotions alone without any sufficient rational cause: mania (1118), melancholia (1117), circular insanity (1119), manic-depressive insanity (1120.)

We have already considered the emotions at some length. The emotions may at times attain such an intensity as to entirely dominate the personality and to profoundly influence both the thought and the activity of the patient and to produce clinical pictures of mania and melancholia described in Chart XVI.

In the functional insanities characterized by delirium we meet with a remarkable class of symptoms called illusions (214) and hallucinations (213), which are present usually in profusion. Illusions are always, and hallucinations are frequently, faulty and imperfect perceptions. Delusions due to faulty logic or faulty premises are common enough in the congenital and organic insanities; but not hallucinations and illusions, although they do occasionally occur.

An hallucination is much more vivid than a memory and is not a complete and correct reproduction of a former memory, but usually is something strange and bizarre. In some cases the hallucinations do not have the vividness of true perceptions, but seem to be internal voices or

suggestions, telephonic communications, or electrical action, etc. The process in the brain which produces an hallucination must be similar to that which produces a perception or memory, but the process is limited to the cerebral cortex, the spino-peripheral neurons playing no part in it, as they do in a perception. Hallucinations and illusions may occur as the result of a local disturbance in a brain which may not be for the moment entirely normal, although the individual is certainly not insane. In such cases, hallucinations and illusions can be quickly dispelled by reason and by proof of their abnormal character. Insane persons, however, in consequence of a diffuse cortical disturbance, cling to their hallucinations and illusions with great tenacity in spite of strong proof to the contrary. They cannot be corrected by the evidence of their other senses or by the evidence and reasoning of their friends. These hallucinations and illusions occurring in a brain weakened by nature, poison or disease, naturally lead to abnormal associations and consequently to abnormal ideas (delusions). Abnormal associations will result not only from the strength and vividness of these hallucinations, but also because from patches of meningitis and from patches of atrophy, or other cause, in the brain of an insane man some areas of the cortex have more blood and are more easily excited than others and, therefore, respond more readily to association impulses, near and remote. Moreover, these abnormal ideas, entering into consciousness and coming into conflict with former long established ideas, lead to a condition of consciousness which we call bewilderment, clouded, befogged, confusion, distrust, apprehension, fear, etc. In these cases impulses reaching the cortex normally from the organs of sense are so much weaker than the excitations already there, that they cannot enter into consciousness, but remain subconscious. They may, although subconscious, be registered and may be recalled to consciousness after the attack of insanity is past, but they have no present value and are inadequate to correct the abnormal activities and no sane judgment can result.

A cortex in which normal perceptions can occur only imperfectly, or not at all, and in which abnormal perceptions, associations and ideas are dominant, will naturally produce abnormal association reflexes, or actions. The simplest of these is *delirium* (217, 1109-10), in which the patient responds by word and act to the many false perceptions and ideas in his clouded and weakened consciousness. When the intensity of the process is less the false perceptions and ideas will produce *delusions* (215, 1097), which will cause abnormal and often dangerous association reflexes or acts. These delusions may remain isolated, unsystematized or may be woven in with all the real experiences of the individual's life; so that a systematized delusion, founded upon more or less evidence or reasoning, acting upon a weakened or limited general cortical activity, and one, therefore, incapable of producing a correct judgment, results.

Often in justifying or explaining a delusion a patient will give reasons or cite experiences, which we call false, but which are doubtless experiences, which have been presented to him by his abnormally acting cerebral cortex. These delusions, or false and uncorrectable judgments, naturally lead to acts which are incompatible with an unconstrained life in a reasonable community. Naturally, with all these abnormal cortical activities, not only the ethical ideas of the individual are changed, but also the normal emotions associated with normal cortical activity are profoundly altered, whether in the form of exaltation or depression, either continuously or in alternation with each other.

In all forms of insanity, in consequence of its abnormal content, consciousness is altered and personality may be changed. There may be a double personality or the individual may imagine that he is dead, an animal, a king, or God, or, in extreme degrees of dementia, the patient may show no consciousness or personality at all. The emotions are also altered (morbid temperaments) in accordance with ideas in consciousness, or may be entirely dissociated from the ideas with which they are normally in harmony, or may be entirely absent in extreme dementia, or may be feebly carried over from former highly emotional states. The emotion most frequently present, especially in the early stages of the disease is fear (phobia).

Fear and apprehension are prominent, even dominant, symptoms in the early stages of almost every case of insanity. The unusual, often monstrous, phenomena occurring in the cerebral cortex are so different from those previously present and so out of harmony with for-

mer memories and ideas, that the patients naturally become distrustful, apprehensive and full of fear. Many can hardly believe the information supplied by their own senses, much less the words of their friends. Some regard themselves as persecuted and as the victims of conspiracies. Fear is the dominant emotion within them.

The association reflexes are always altered in insanity in consequence of the abnormal cortical activity. In extreme dementia, voluntary motion is completely abolished. In profound melancholia, voluntary acts, as well as thought, are inhibited; while the reverse is true in mania, in which cortical activity, although abnormal, is greatly exaggerated. In consequence of prominent, compulsory ideas, so frequent in insanity, compulsory acts result.

#### VOLUNTARY ACTION. ASSOCIATION REFLEXES

The ultimate product of the complex mechanism of the nervous system is an action upon the animal's or man's environment for his benefit. We have already considered this activity in its barest outline under the title of "cortical reflexes." It seems desirable to consider these reflexes more fully in the light of our knowledge of the "psychic activities" and under the name by which they are generally known, "voluntary acts" or "association reflexes."

Activity never normally originates directly or spontaneously in the motor area of the cerebral cortex, but the cortical impulse initiating the movement always originates from the sensory area of the cortex. When a very strong excitation arises in this sensory cortex, as for instance, perceptions which are associated with the idea of imminent danger of death, this excitation passes to the motor cortex and thence down through the internal capsule and pyramidal tract and causes movements of flight and self-preservation. This act is as inevitable and as machine-like as is the simplest reflex act. A good swimmer bent on suicide cannot drown himself unless he is weighted or the action of his arms or legs is restricted. Escape from imminent death is for most men an imperative voluntary act. If, however, the danger is less great, as on a battlefield, the excitation leading to flight may still be there, but it may be inhibited by excitation from other associations, such as the idea of shame, love of country, etc., and the two excitations may neutralize each other. It is a question in any individual case whether the chemico-physical energies representing and causing the fear of death or those representing and causing love of country and honor are based on stronger experiences and wider and stronger associations. Whichever is the stronger prevails.

Ordinarily, when a perception, or memory, suggesting action has sufficient intensity to enter consciousness, the excitation is sufficiently strong to pass along the association fibers and awaken into activity the group of motor cells, called the "common paths," lying in the anterior central convolution and, if no other counteracting excitation comes to this latter portion of the cortex, the irritation passes through these great motor cells in the anterior central convolution and down through the internal capsule and pyramidal tract and the action takes place. Actions resulting from memories are usually weaker than those resulting from the original excitation or perception. When a number of more or less conflicting memories and ideas are in consciousness, some for and some against the action, impulses will be constantly coming to the motor cortex to be either immediately inhibited, or strengthened. The play of the different perceptions, memories and ideas, *the play of motives*, may continue a long time as the person *deliberates* and *exercises* his *free-will*. This merely means that the sensory activities causing the different memories, together with those causing the ideas derived from the mass of associated memories which constitute our ethics and those which constitute our emotions, have sufficient intensity to act upon the motor cortex, some as excitants, some as inhibitors. Fresh, allied memories constantly enter consciousness, because of their association with those already in it, and take part in this phenomenon. It is like a debating society in which arguments for and against are presented almost simultaneously, and the stronger argument rather than the will of the judge is the decisive factor. It is probable also that subconscious activities may play some part in this process and it is certain that the emotions exercise an almost dominant part in it. Eventually the stronger excitation will prevail and the act will be either done or left undone.

A voluntary act, depending upon, and being the result of, the association of ideas, may be described as an *association reflex*. The idea of the apparent freedom of will depends upon the absence of external compulsion and also upon the fact that the action takes place, or does not take place, in accordance with the relative strength of those cortical activities, which cause, also, our ideas and desires. The more perceptions and ideas a person has in his memory, the more learned and intelligent he is. the greater, wider and more protracted will be this "play of motives" and the more difficult will be the choice of the resulting action: the victory of any one set of motives. The very learned man is not the man of action. In a child, or in an ignorant man, with fewer elements of a choice, the association reflex will usually be more prompt. When a decision under the same or similar conditions is made a second time, and, especially, when frequently repeated, the association reflex takes place more and more promptly. In the frequent repetition of an act, practice, the same conducting channels and synapses are being constantly traversed and consequently become better conductors, and the act is easier to perform and is more or less automatic. It becomes a habit. A large part of our voluntary acts are habits. It is to be remembered, also, that the internal sensations and secretions which dominate our "moods," exercise a strong influence over voluntary movements which, under changing moods and altered internal sensations and secretions, may be very different at different times, although the causal external sensation is the same.

The gray matter, the point of union of the motor and sensory neurons, is in small compass in the subcortical centers and hence is well fitted for direct transference: for reflex and automatic actions. In the cortical centers, the gray matter is spread over a large surface and permits separate, local action, and consequently permits a large number of different memories and ideas, some positive and some negative, to act simultaneously upon the motor cortex and, thus, either cause or prevent a voluntary action. Both voluntary and reflex acts are for the benefit of the individual. The reflex acts depend upon heredity and evolution. They are the result of the experience of the individual's ancestors, of the experience of the race (phylogenetic). Voluntary acts depend upon the individual's personal experience (ontogenetic). The difference between the two depends mainly on difference in anatomical structure. In conditions which are new and in which no experience can guide him, an individual's voluntary acts are quite as likely to be detrimental as salutary. His reflex acts almost without exception are salutary.

The innervation memories stored in the motor cerebral cortex are originally acquired from reflex acts. The first voluntary acts of the child (sucking, opening and closing eyes, closing of hand, etc.) are adopted reflex acts, either unmodified or but slightly modified. A young infant does not will to suck milk from his mother's breast. It is a reflex act. But after the infant has experienced the result of this act a sufficient number of times, the sight of his mother, or hunger, may awaken his memory of this act and of the consequent relief from hunger, may awaken his *desire*, and he will suck the breast *voluntarily* in consequence of this active memory. Voluntary motions, or association reflexes, occur early and develop rapidly in infantile life, but occur much earlier, though they develop more slowly, in young animals. Chickens run almost as soon as they are born to their mother when she "clucks" for them. The lower animals thus possess at birth, by heredity, a more perfect nervous system; while human infants possess at birth by heredity, one less perfect, but capable of a wonderful development, which results in greater part from personal experiences.

### THE PLAY OF MOTIVES

The isolated cortical areas, containing the memories acquired by previous experiences, are all brought into activity by association fibers. When any sensory impulse requiring action is brought to the cerebral cortex, conflicting ideas, corresponding to those localized memories, must be brought into unison before any association reflex (voluntary action) can result. The cerebral activity may be compared to a town meeting.

At the town meeting a new condition presents itself for action. Shall some action be taken, or postponed, or refused? The subject is discussed from many angles; the result of memories stored in the sensory area of the cortex of the citizens. Many ideas acquired from former experiences

are advanced. The clergy bring forth certain *moral* factors, the result of a long education extending back to infancy when the brain was most impressionable and which have long been preserved in the brain as fixed principles. The business men advance certain *utilitarian* factors, experiences acquired through many business undertakings and which have been stored in the brain as fixed business principles and are emotionless. The poets and orators present the *emotions* of patriotism and glory which have been the result of a long education, which has stressed their *vital* importance for the community and each individual member of it. The shysters and rascals present *ideas of self-interest* and pecuniary expediency. Each view advanced calls up another, favorable or unfavorable. And so the dispute rages. The chairman, or moderator, takes no part in the discussion, while all these different ideas are poured in upon him. One by one inadvisable or impractical ideas die away. Their tendency to action is inhibited by the stronger impulse of the majority of other ideas. A greater unanimity is acquired by the remaining ideas. They pour in upon the chairman with ever greater intensity. He is set into activity and the overwhelming idea or impulse of the assembly for action pours through him to his Sheriff and Policemen: *executives* who correspond to the groups of motor nuclei which have been trained by previous reflex and voluntary acts to execute the "will," of the individual, which is really the dominant activity of his cerebral cortex.

#### SPEECH (CHARTS IVc AND XIII)

The most complicated and important of all voluntary acts is speech. Although the lower animals can, in all probability, communicate with each other, speech and the allied functions, reading and writing, are peculiar to human beings and are the result of much instruction in the line of imitation and study. These functions, therefore, depend upon a healthy brain. If a child has such an imperfectly formed brain that he is an idiot (743), he consequently cannot speak. The perfection and content of speech, reading and writing depend upon education; being more imperfect the less the education and training and are, therefore, often quite abnormal, or even absent, in the defective and feeble-minded (752, 1090, 1094) and in hysteria (747-8) and insanity, especially in adolescent insanity (1098), in dementia (1079), in coma (745) and in insanity with diffuse cortical changes in the speech area (1106).

The power of speech is of enormous importance in the development of the race. It is the one factor which has enabled the human race to so far outstrip all other animals that it seems to form an entirely different order of beings from them. The spoken, and, still more, the written, word allows man to make his own all the experience, knowledge and wisdom of his ancestors and contemporaries, and raises him, thus, far above his own limited individual experiences.

Like all knowledge, the art of speaking, reading and writing is acquired from sensory impressions. The art of speech is not in-born, although its possibility, its mechanism, is. It is derived from the sense of hearing; so that when a child is born deaf, or acquires deafness in the first two or three years of life, he is also dumb: a deaf mute (744). A deaf mute can be taught to speak only very imperfectly, and then only by the sense of sight, or much more rarely by touch (Helen Keller). The art of reading and writing is derived partly from the sense of hearing and mainly from the sense of sight. If a child is born blind, or acquires blindness in the first few years of life, he can learn to read only books printed in a peculiar way, and then only by the sense of touch and hearing; the sense of touch replacing the sense of sight in these cases.

Many persons think that speech comes naturally, or by nature, to a child. Such is not the case. In a home and hospital for infants where the limited number of nurses were so busy in attending to the physical needs of the infants that they had little time for anything else, it was noted with some surprise that the children, grown to the age of eighteen months and two years, made no effort to speak. It was necessary to bring in some older girls for this purpose and to impress on the nurses the necessity of devoting attention to teaching children to speak. The first sounds which the child utters, little cooing sounds, are doubtless emotional reflexes, scarcely more complicated than laughing or crying. From these sounds speech is gradually built up by careful training. The mother in her play with the child imitates these sounds and gradually changes them into so-called "baby talk:" into some resemblance to actual syllables or words. The

child who is continually being taught to imitate **the mother, very slowly changes** the simple cooing and other sounds into these nearly related ones and finally toward the end of the first, or during the second, year of life, Da-da is converted into pa-pa, and ma-ma, and other simple words. It is a play and a lesson which is taking place every day in every nursery in the land. It is a slow process, but after a time the child begins to utter words to which he at first attaches no significance or understanding, but to which he later attaches a more and more definite meaning. Thus, speech, like other activities, is gradually acquired from simple reflex acts.

During the first month of its life the child gives utterance only to vowel sounds, especially "oo" and "a." Toward the end of the second month he begins to utter consonants, especially, "m" and "t," followed in the third month by "b" and "g" and "r" and "n," and in the fifth month "k" is added. During the second half of the first year the child holds monologues, as if really talking. Some of the sounds can be represented by letters, others cannot. He shows a strong tendency to repeat the same sound over and over and over again, probably in part, because his vocabulary of sounds is not large. At the beginning of the second year the child is able to repeat with some accuracy the simplest sounds which he hears; but even when he learns to repeat, with some distinctness, simple words as "mama" and "papa" he attaches at first no meaning to them. At the same time, however, he is beginning to understand certain words that are said to him and in response to the question, "How big is the baby?" he raises his hands to approximately the level of the top of his head. Thus, at a certain stage of his development the child can speak words which he cannot understand and can understand words which he cannot speak. There is much doubt as to really how much he understands. The raising of his hands may be a conditioned reflex, similar to those already described, and he might raise his hand equally well to the words "How small is the baby?" or even the word "big" or "ig" or even to inflection of the voice without any spoken word at all. Thus speech is at first a modified reflex. After this process has gone on for a time the child acquires a great facility in imitating the sound of words, as he does in all kinds of imitation, and will often surprise his mother by uttering a sentence which he has never said before, although, doubtless, he has often heard it said by others. However doubtful may be his understanding of words in the early stages of this process, there is no doubt that this understanding is slowly acquired and finally it becomes evident that the child clearly associates an object with a definite sound, or word. He often points to an object, the name of which is spoken, or even leads one to it when he is, as yet, unable to walk alone.

It is evident that the perceptions and memories of spoken words are of fundamental importance in the art of speaking. These perceptions take place and these memories are stored, in right handed persons, in the posterior half of the left superior temporal convolution and in the posterior portion of the left island of Reil (Fig. 15); so that lesions of this area cause a profound disorder of speech: sensory aphasia (775-6). From this portion of the cortex impulses pass along association fibers (the fasciculus uncinatus) lying in the external capsule to the base of the left inferior frontal convolution (Fig. 15) and to the anterior portion of the island of Reil. A lesion in this region, also, causes a profound disorder of speech: motor aphasia (774.)

The distinction between motor and sensory aphasia is not always easily drawn. In some cases when a patient is unable to speak a desired word it may be very difficult to decide whether he has forgotten the innervation memories necessary to speak the word (motor aphasia—222) or has forgotten the word itself (sensory aphasia—223). In the latter case he may be able to repeat the word when he hears it spoken. Lesions of the external capsule, in which run the association fibers connecting the centers of sensory and motor speech (the fasciculus uncinatus), also, cause a profound disorder of speech (conduction aphasia).

Perceptions of written or printed words are formed and their memories are stored, in right handed persons, in the cortex of the left occipital lobe, and from this area impulses pass along the association fibers lying beneath the angular gyrus to the base of the left inferior frontal convolution and the base of the left middle frontal convolution, where are stored the innervation memories of speech and writing respectively. Therefore, deep lesions in the region of the left angular gyrus in right handed persons will cause a complete alexia (777) and an incomplete



agraphia (779). The area of the cortex in the left hemisphere described above, including the bases of the middle and the inferior frontal convolutions, the island of Reil, the posterior half of the superior temporal convolution and the angular gyrus, is called "the zone of language" and is the cortical center, or psychic center, for the faculty of language.

In addition to its cortical center, speech depends upon the integrity of the muscles and nerves which move the lips, tongue, soft palate, larynx and those concerned in respiration. In lesions of these muscles and nerves and of their nuclei in the medulla and pons and of the pyramidal tract, speech may be abolished (anarthria) or pronunciation impaired (dysarthria), whether in consequence of paralysis or of incoordination, or of spasm (as in stuttering). Reading and writing may be similarly abolished or impaired in lesions of the peripheral nerves or of their nuclei in the optic thalamus or in the anterior horns of the cervical enlargement of the cord or of the fasciculus of Gratiolet or of the pyramidal tract.

Dysarthria might also be due to a cortical paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve, but the laryngeal muscles have a bilateral cortical representation; so that if one cortical area be injured the corresponding area of the other hemisphere can carry on the function of speech perfectly. There is, therefore, no laryngeal paralysis, or consequent dysarthria, due to any lesion within the cerebral hemispheres, unless the lesion be very extensive and involves both hemispheres (pseudo-bulbar paralysis).

#### AUTOMATIC MOVEMENTS (CHARTS III AND XVI)

This term is applied to two quite different sorts of actions. In one sense automatic, or autochthonous, acts are reflex acts which originate, not from external, but from internal, or organic, excitations or irritations. One of the best examples of this activity is the respiratory act. Another is the gastric and intestinal peristalsis. Such acts are very numerous and carry on the nutritive activities of the body.

The name is also applied to voluntary acts which have been learned with more or less difficulty, but which have been enacted so often that they can be performed without consciousness. Such acts are walking, writing, piano-playing, smoking and many others which can be very perfectly performed unconsciously, although each one can be enacted consciously and usually is so done. The nervous impulses underlying these automatic acts, although they may be entirely unconscious acts, probably always pass through the cerebral cortex and are never shunted to the ganglia at the base of the brain. Otherwise it is hard to understand why in destructive lesions of the motor cortex, the corona radiata, or the internal capsule these automatic acts are abolished, as they surely are.

#### INVOLUNTARY AND ABNORMAL MOTOR RESPONSES

*Spasms and Convulsions* (Chart IVb). Spasms and convulsions consist in involuntary muscular contraction. They depend mainly upon irritation of the central gray matter, especially the cerebral cortex, and partly upon peripheral irritation.

Passive contracture and Thomsen's disease alone are purely of peripheral (muscular) origin. Many of the tonic spasms are reflex, some are the result of nerve root irritation (meningitis, tumors, etc.) and many are associated with degeneration of the pyramidal tracts.

The result of pathological and experimental investigation makes it evident that epileptic and epileptiform convulsions may originate from irritation of the motor cortex. When a slight, but lasting, local irritation of the motor cortex occurs, there results a local spasm, clonic and tonic, which extends from one extremity to another and finally becomes a general convulsion, accompanied in some cases by coma. When the irritation is stronger and especially when it affects both hemispheres there results first a tonic followed by a clonic convulsion and coma. Irritation of other parts of the cortex can also produce epileptic convulsions, if the irritation be strong enough and the motor cortex be intact. Tonic spasms, without clonic ones, may be obtained by irritation of many parts of the central nervous system. The epileptiform convulsion caused by cortical irritation may be accompanied by alterations in the cardiac action, in the respira-

tion and in the activity of other internal organs, as in the cases of ordinary epilepsy. Indeed, these changes in the cardiac action and in the circulation through the brain may be more essential factors than is the cortical irritation in the production of some of the symptoms of an epileptic attack.

The contractures which accompany cerebral paralyses are due to contraction of the stronger muscles, partly in efforts for voluntary movements from the brain, but mainly reflexly from the spinal cord.

The pathogenesis of many spasms and the localization of their origin, especially of the irregular spasm, are given in Chart IVb.

The various forms of spasms are at times quite difficult to recognize. It requires much experience to be able always to differentiate clonus, tics, athetoid and choreic spasms from one another and from the perversions of motion: tremor, ataxia and apraxia. This is unfortunate because the diagnosis by these diagnostic charts requires that the symptoms be correctly observed and named. The student should compare carefully what he sees with the definitions in the book and should observe as many cases as possible.

*Ataxia, Apraxia and Tremor (Chart IVc).* When an impulse from a cortical motor center passes down to a group of nerve cells in the anterior horns of the spinal cord, it causes a definite synergic contraction of a number of muscles to produce the movements over which the group of nerve cells presides. As soon as this movement commences, a number of sensory impulses pass from the muscles and joints involved to the coordinating centers, especially to the cerebellum, and the movement is consequently coordinated and orderly. This coordination of movements is not inborn. It is acquired by experience and practice. The movements of a new born baby are always ataxic. When the function of the cortical center is impaired there results a paralysis or an *apraxia* (loss of skill) according to the degree of the impairment and when the coordinating apparatus is functionally impaired there results *ataxia*. In either case awkward, ill-adapted and uncertain movements result. In cerebellar lesions there is *asynergy*: the muscles taking part in the movement do not act together at the proper time and with the proper relative force to produce an orderly movement.

The motor apparatus, together with its sensory regulation, may be called the executive apparatus and it may be disordered in various ways:

1st. If the motor portion of this apparatus be injured there results a *paralysis* or *paresis*. See Chart IVa.

2nd. If the sensory or regulating apparatus be injured there results *ataxia*. See Chart IVc.

3rd. If what has been learned has been lost or impaired there results *apraxia* or *dyspraxia*. See Chart IVc.

*Ataxia*, incoordination of movement, always depends upon some disturbance of the sensory or regulating apparatus. It occurs in several distinct varieties, depending upon the portion of the sensory nervous system affected:

1st. Peripheral, or dynamic, due to lesion of the peripheral sensory neurons.

2nd. Cerebellar, or static, due to lesion of the cerebellum or its tracts, including the termination of the auditory nerve in the semi-circular canals.

3rd. Cerebral ataxia, to a lesion of the cerebral hemispheres.

1. *Peripheral, or dynamic, ataxia* (280, 644) is caused by an impairment or loss of the complicated sensations conveyed by sensory fibers from the muscles, joints and other tissues which is known by the name of muscle-joint sense (43 and 352). It affects all movements of the parts involved. It is associated with hypotonia (240), which allows an abnormal excursion in passive movements without the resistance normally offered under sudden stretching, and which may allow of abnormal positions of the extremities. The loss of the muscle-joint sense can to some extent be replaced by the sense of sight, which allows the patient to guide his movements by his eyes.

*Cerebellar, or static, ataxia* (281, 642) is caused by impairment of the function of the great coordinating organ: the cerebellum. It affects mainly, or only, walking and standing, which acts

resemble those of a drunken man, or become absolutely impossible. The sense of sight gives very little aid in such cases. Movements of the extremities while the patient is recumbent are fairly normal. With cerebellar ataxia is usually associated vertigo; although this latter symptom may not be pronounced.

*Cerebral ataxia* is due to a lesion of the sensory tracts and centers within the brain. If this lesion involves the sensory tracts in the medulla or pons or crura cerebri, the cerebellar tracts may also be involved and the ataxia may be either cerebellar or dynamic or both. In cases of cerebral hemianesthesia where the lesion is either in the optic thalamus, the internal capsule or the parietal cortex, the ataxia, which invariably results, is of the dynamic variety and is associated with hypotonia. Such cases of ataxia may be slight in degree and may show great and relatively rapid improvement. When the lesion is in the parietal cortex, the center for cutaneous and muscular sensibility, ataxia results, because of the loss of those sensations which are essential for the proper guidance of voluntary movements. In tumors of the frontal lobe, whether cortical or sub-cortical, ataxia is a common symptom and is of the cerebellar type; being doubtless due to involvement of the fronto-cerebellar tract. In cerebral ataxia, it is evident that the patient is trying to execute the movements and knows what he wants to do, but he executes them awkwardly.

*Apraxia* (282) may result from the loss of the purposeful idea which should prompt a given action. In lesions of the posterior central convolution or of the supra-marginal gyrus this idea cannot be formed (sensorial apraxia or agnosia), in which case the action which should follow the idea cannot originate; or when this idea is formed the memory is quickly lost (amnestic apraxia), in which case the appropriate action is begun, but never completed. In lesions of the anterior central convolution, or of the area immediately anterior to it, the purposeful idea may be present, but the innervation memories necessary for the production of the appropriate action are lost; so that the action cannot be performed (motor apraxia). When the association fibers connecting the anterior and posterior central convolutions are the seat of lesions, the appropriate action will not occur, or a somewhat similar action may be substituted for it (associative apraxia).

In any organized society much results from imitation and from instruction. Certain complexes of innervation feelings become by practice so firmly united, that what was at first done with difficulty and imperfectly, becomes easily and perfectly performed. These innervation complexes are not inborn (although their anatomical substructure may well be), but are learned and acquired by practice. These innervation complexes become memories (kinesthetic memories). Innervation memories may be conscious in early life when first learned, but may be unconscious later. Many of them may never enter consciousness. As long as these memories persist the corresponding action may be performed, consciously or unconsciously, as the final result of sensory impulses exciting them. Many complicated acts are not performed often enough to form an innervation complex, but must be performed consciously and with constant sensory guidance from many parts of the brain simultaneously (sight, muscle sense, touch, etc.).

*Tremor* (250) may be caused by rapid rhythmical interruptions of the innervation impulses passing to the muscles or by failure of a proper proportion or equilibrium in the innervation of the muscles and their antagonists, and is especially characteristic of lesions of the lenticular nucleus and of the red nucleus and rubro-spinal tract. Tremor usually ceases during sleep and is usually increased by mental excitement; although a very powerful emotion may arrest the tremor temporarily. It seems to be always of central origin. Clonic spasm from exaggerated reflexes must not be confounded with a coarse tremor.

*Athetosis*, or mobile spasm, is a slow twisting movement of the fingers and hands, either unilateral or bilateral. It often follows a hemiplegia or diplegia, and occurs most frequently in cerebral palsy of childhood. It is characteristic of lesions of the caudate nucleus and of the putamen.

#### TROPHIC INFLUENCES (CHART XVII)

The nervous system exercises an important trophic influence over many of the tissues of the body, in addition to influences over their blood supply through the vaso-motor system.

This trophic influence can be divided into two great divisions, motor and sensory. When the motor nerve cells of the central or peripheral motor neurons are degenerated or destroyed (as in lesions of the nerve fibers or of the motor cells, of which these nerve fibers are the axons), the nerve fibers springing from such degenerated cells undergo a rapid degeneration, as do also the muscles, in which these nerve fibers terminate; and in early life when there is motor paralysis, or immobility of parts of the body from any cause, these parts fail to grow normally.

When the sensory nerves are degenerated, as in syringomyelia, myelitis, tabes, lesions of the spinal ganglia or of the ganglia at the base of the brain, etc., in consequence of the anesthesia thereby produced, the body is no longer protected, by reflex and voluntary acts, from the many traumatisms to which it is frequently subjected and therefore ulcerations, arthropathies, ulcerations of the cornea and other trophic lesions result.

Some of the ductless glands, especially the pituitary and the thyroid, when hypertrophied or atrophied as regards their glandular structure, also produce widespread trophic disorders.

#### THE CEREBRO-SPINAL FLUID (CHARTS VIII AND XIX)

The central nervous organs (brain and spinal cord) are bathed in a fluid called the cerebro-spinal fluid. This fluid is secreted or transudes from the choroid plexus within the ventricles of the brain and thus may contain substances which are in the blood. It passes out of the ventricles at the inferior angle of the fourth ventricle, through the foramen of Magendie. If from any cause (tumor, meningitis, etc.) the foramen of Magendie is occluded, this fluid, constantly secreted, cannot escape from the ventricles and dilates these cavities more or less according as the sutures of the skull are ossified less or more completely; thus producing internal hydrocephalus. The cerebro-spinal fluid passing out of the foramen of Magendie becomes the subarachnoid fluid, which lies in the meshes of the tissue forming the deeper layers of the arachnoid. In this situation it can receive products of any inflammation of the meninges: albuminous substances (globulin) and cellular structures (leucocytes in acute, and lymphocytes in chronic, inflammations); so much so as to be cloudy or even purulent. The specific germs of the various forms of meningitis can often also be detected, as well as blood in hemorrhage and pus in abscess. In tertiary and quaternary syphilitic meningitis the Wassermann reaction is usually positive. The cerebro-spinal fluid leaves the cranial and vertebral cavities along the cranial and spinal nerves and through the Pacchionian bodies and enters the veins.

The cerebro-spinal fluid is obtained by lumbar puncture and the rapidity of its escape is evidence of the tension which it is under, which tension can more accurately be measured by a manometer. When the cerebro-spinal fluid is increased in amount, as in meningitis, or when a foreign body, as a tumor, is within the cranial or spinal cavity the tension of the fluid is usually increased. The examination of this fluid is, therefore, of much importance in disease of the cerebral and spinal meninges and in other intra-cranial and intra-spinal conditions.

#### ELECTRICITY AND THE NERVOUS SYSTEM (CHART II)

Nervous conduction, although it has some analogies with electrical conduction, is due to an entirely different form of energy. But when nervous action takes place, whether in a peripheral nerve or in a central ganglion, there always occurs an electrical current through the nerve or ganglion in the opposite direction. So constant and delicate is this reaction, that it has been used to prove the presence of nervous activity. Moreover the electric current, both Galvanic and Faradic, can be conducted along nerve fibers, and changes in the tension of electricity so conducted in the nerve fibers cause contraction of the muscles in which they terminate, as is shown in Chart VII. The muscle fibers, also, respond directly to changes in intensity of a Galvanic current, but not to those of a Faradic current. Degeneration of a nerve can be shown by its reactions to electricity (Chart VIIIb).

All forms of electrical energy are excitants for all the sensory organs, acting not so much upon the end-organs as upon the nerves themselves.

Other forms of electricity, especially static electricity and high frequency currents, are used as therapeutic measures but have no diagnostic value.

# CHART I

## Case-Taking

### METHODS OF EXAMINATION OF PATIENTS SUFFERING FROM NERVOUS DISEASES.

Errors in diagnosis result more frequently from imperfect observation than from faulty reasoning.

	Data derived from	
	QUESTIONING	see chart I a.
	INSPECTION	see chart I b.
	PALPATION	} see chart I c.
	PERCUSSION	
Methods of Examining and Testing Patients. . . . .	ELECTRICITY	} see chart I d.
	LUMBAR AND BRAIN PUNCTURE	
	OPHTHALMOSCOPY	
	LARYNGOSCOPY	
	THERMOMETRY	



# CHART Ia

## Questioning

Comprising Numbers 1 to 18

(Note)—The examination of every patient, who is conscious and intelligent, begins with a history of his health and of that of his ancestors. This is an important source of information, although usually less so than are the results of the physical examination. The taking of a reliable clinical history is something of an art, but at best we are absolutely dependent upon the truthfulness of the patient, as we rarely have means to check his statements by information from other sources. It is important to put the patient at his ease and to gain his confidence. The patient is vitally interested in his own case and it is best to let him tell his own story of his illness in his own way, without interruption. He is eager to tell of his personal sufferings and often becomes impatient and irritable if interrupted by questions as to his hereditary and previous illness, which may better be asked later. When he has finished his own story is the time to question him about his illness, more especially and fully in regard to the organ probably affected, but also concerning the function of the other organs of the body. This done, he should be questioned as to his previous illnesses, occupations, etc., and finally as to any special prevailing illness in his ancestors or relatives. It is important to ask as few leading questions as possible. Questions in regard to personal habits and venereal diseases should only be asked when absolutely alone with the patient, and then in a manner which assumes that all men are guilty of indiscretions. During our taking of the clinical history we should have the patient under close observation and can thus form a good judgment as to his manner and general mental and physical characteristics.

# Methods of Examination of Patients Suffering from Nervous Diseases

## QUESTIONING

### METHODS OF TESTING

- 1  
History of present illness.  
(Chart II)

Allow the patient to tell the story of the illness without interruption (see note on preceding page). Then ascertain the exact date and manner of onset (sudden or slow, prodromata, etc.) and the exact sequence of symptoms. Inquire into all details which may concern the case (headache, pain, paresthesiae, vertigo, insomnia, mental condition, emotions, memory, special senses, paralyses, spasms, fits, disturbances of organic reflexes, loss of weight and strength, etc.), whether of recent or of old date. Seek for any possible cause (injury, poisons, drugs, infections, worry, mental or physical overstrain, shock, etc.). Be careful not to suggest answers to nervous people. Inquire into previous treatment and its effect.
- 2  
Family and personal history.  
(Chart II)

Ascertain the occurrence in the present, or a past, generation of the family of consanguineous marriages, of any nervous diseases, especially the neuroses (neuralgia, epilepsy, hysteria, insanity, suicide, drunkenness, etc.), or of syphilis or tuberculosis. Note patient's age, full address, race, his mental and physical development, his school life, injuries at birth, occupation, habits (alcohol, drugs, venery, masturbation, etc.), exhaustion, anxiety, worry, dwelling and previous illness, such as rickets, infectious diseases, chorea, fits, tuberculosis, syphilis (use discretion in this inquiry: ask of women, about sore throat, skin rashes, miscarriages, etc., and, for men, a good question is: "Of course, like all the rest of us you have had the clap. Have you ever had the pox or any sore on the genitals?") This may make confession easier. Ascertain the condition of other organs (cancer and tuberculosis).

Psychoanalysis is a part of the personal history. It is a minute and exhaustive inquiry into the patient's previous and present actions, motives and dreams, especially in regard to unhappy and repressive influences in the sexual life, of which the patient is scarcely, if at all, conscious and which have been repressed rather involuntarily than deliberately. The repressed idea may express and reveal itself (to a skilled investigator) in dreams, symbols, phobias, etc. Psychoanalysis and its concomitant treatment may produce in some cases beneficial results, but equally good results may follow other treatment and the method, fascinating though it be, seems to the author to be fraught with danger and is not recommended.
- 3  
Consciousness.  
(Charts III & XVI)

Patient may lie in a stupor and make little or no response to questions, noises, shaking, pin pricks, or strong sensory irritations of any kind. He may appreciate neither his surroundings, nor his acts, nor the time and place, nor his own individuality. He can remember, after recovery, nothing of what happened while he was unconscious. There are all possible grades in impairment of consciousness from complete coma to a slight lack of attention and an inability to collect one's thoughts. This can be learned by conversation.
- 4  
Sanity.  
(Charts III & XVI)

Patient's conversation and manner may show that his brain acts in an abnormal way and that he entertains abnormal perceptions and ideas (hallucinations, delusions, compulsory acts, ideas, etc.). Ascertain if a change has taken place in the patient's normal mental state, and when. Note whether patient is elated, active, loquacious; or dull, inattentive, sluggish, distracted, evasive, suspicious, and why. Some cases may require prolonged observation. At times irritating questions may be desirable, in order to excite the patient.



## QUESTIONING (Continued)

- 5 Intelligence.  
(Charts III, XIII & XVI)

In testing a patient's intelligence, we test his *general knowledge* by asking him to name the different days and the different months and by arithmetical, geographical, political and historical questions. His *power of observation* by showing him a number of things and asking him later to describe them. His *power of attention* by asking him to add a long column of figures or underscore a letter wherever it occurs in a page of print. His *power of comprehension* by asking him to explain something he has read or heard. His *association of ideas* by giving him a word and asking what other ideas it suggests to him. His *mental reaction time* by the time he takes to solve problems, or to name an object, the picture of which is shown to him. His *moral sense* by questions in ethics.
  
- 6 Memory and understanding.  
(Charts III, XIII & XVI)

An apparent defect in intelligence may be due to lack of attention, or may be shown, by further questioning, by having him repeat long phrases, execute verbal and written commands and name objects shown to him, to be due wholly, or in part, to a loss of memory; either general (amnesia), or local (aphasia), especially to a failure to understand what is said to him (sensory aphasia); while reason and judgment are normal. Test memory for remote, as well as for recent, occurrences. Test memory of statements made a few minutes previously, or of events of the day before, or of years before.
  
- 7 Emotions.  
(Charts III & XVI)

Patients may show by their conversation, if suitably guided, or by their manner, or by both, whether they are emotional or not. The emotional state of the patient and the mental characteristics discussed just above, can often best be learned from the statements of friends and relatives. Curious fears, the so-called "phobias," (235) are often present.
  
- 8 Speech.  
(Charts III, XIII & XVI)

Patients's speech may be entirely absent (anarthria) or altered and very defective, rational or irrational; there may be a limited vocabulary or use of the wrong word (aphasia), poor articulation (dysarthria), tremor in voice, monotonous, scanning speech, omissions of syllables and words, and may show individual peculiarities, all of which are to be noted. Speech is tested by interrogation and spontaneous (voluntary) speech. Test also patient's understanding of letters, words and phrases spoken to him, his executing spoken and written commands, his picking out objects named; and have patient name objects, give sequences, i. e., numbers, days of week, months, etc., and repeat catch phrases, as "Round the rough and rugged rock the ragged rascal ran," etc.
  
- 9 Reading.  
(Charts III, XIII & XVI)

Ask the patient to read *aloud*, even short sentences, words, or letters only. If this be impossible can he read to himself? Can he recite, can he understand what he has read? Can he execute written commands?
  
- 10 Writing.  
(Charts III, XIII & XVI)

Ask the patient to write, spontaneously, from dictation and from copy. Have him write the names of objects shown him. Note any defect in the character of the writing or in the ideas expressed. Can he read and understand what he has written?
  
- 11 Stereognosis.  
(Charts III, VI & XXII)

Ask the patient to name objects placed in his hand, his eyes being shut, after excluding anesthesia. Even without feeling them all over and without moving them about in his fingers, a normal person should be able to recognize many objects (metals, cloth, etc.) merely laid against the skin of his hand, face, foot, lips, etc. Stereognosis may, therefore, in exceptional conditions, be tested, although less perfectly, in other parts than the hands.

## QUESTIONING (Concluded)

- 12  
Sight.  
(Charts VI & XIV)  
Ask the patient to read small print or Jaeger's test type at reading distance (10 to 16 inches, according to age, refractive conditions, etc.) and Snellen's test letters at twenty feet. If patient cannot read the appropriate line at twenty feet the loss of vision is expressed by the number of feet from the chart at which he can read this line divided by twenty. Thus at ten feet the vision would be expressed by  $\frac{10}{20}$ . In great defect of vision the patient may be able to see only dimly the hand moved before his eye, or may only be able to distinguish between light and darkness. In testing suspected malingerers, who claim to be blind in one eye, while testing the sight with plain or low-power lenses, both eyes being open, a greatly over-correcting high-power lens should be surreptitiously placed before the normal eye. Then, if he can read the test-type, he must do so with the eye which he claims to be blind.
  
- 13  
Achromatopsia.  
Color sense.  
(Chart VI)  
Ask the patient to match different colored worsteds of various shades by day light. Color blindness may also be detected, and perhaps more accurately, in a dark room with a lantern with colored glass.
  
- 14  
Field of vision  
for white  
and colors.  
(Hemianopia)  
(Charts VI & XIV)  
Place the patient with back to the window or light and have him close his left eye and with his right gaze at the observer's left eye. Then let the observer move his hands about in a plane mid-way between himself and the patient; so that each should see the hand at the same instant as it comes into the field of vision. The observer can see if the patient's eye wanders from his own and recall it. Test left eye in same way. If any defect in field of vision is suspected, use a perimeter. With a perimeter not only the field of vision, but also, by using different colored papers, the color field can be mapped out. Normally the color field is largest for blue, then for yellow, orange, red, green, etc., in the order named. If this order is changed there is said to be an "inversion of the color fields" (851-2). Normally the lines limiting the different color fields, when charted, are everywhere separate from each other. If they touch or cross there is "interlacing of the color fields" or "dichromatopsia" (851-2).
  
- 15  
Hearing and  
tinnitus  
aurium.  
(Charts VI & XIV)  
The patient's hearing may be tested by voice, watch, or tuning fork. Be sure there is no wax in the ear. Ascertain whether he understands what is said to him, i. e., executes spoken commands. Galton's whistle should be used for testing high and low notes. Each ear should be tested separately. Bone conduction is tested by holding watch or tuning fork firmly on skull. Normally a tuning fork, which, held on mastoid ceases to be heard, can still be heard when held close to meatus (Rinne's test). Normally a vibrating tuning fork, held on center of forehead, is heard equally in both ears. If heard best in the deaf ear (positive) the lesion is in external or middle ear. If heard best in the normal ear (negative) the lesion is in inner ear or in auditory nerve (Weber's test). We also ask about ringing in ears (tinnitus aurium). In testing a malingerer, who claims to be deaf in one ear, place in his ears the ear-pieces of a stethoscope with long rubber, not metallic, tubes and speak into the bell (chest-piece) held some distance behind his back. While so speaking compress first one then the other tube a number of times. It will soon be evident whether he can hear with each ear, since he cannot tell which tube is open and which is shut.
  
- 16  
Smell.  
(Charts VI & XIV)  
Ask the patient to name from its odor any fragrant substance (such as asafoetida, cloves, peppermint, etc.) held for a moment beneath each nostril in turn, the other being closed. Ammonia and acetic acid should not be used in this test.
  
- 17  
Taste.  
(Charts VI & XIV)  
Ask the patient to point to the name on a printed card of the taste of a strongly bitter, sweet, salt or sour solution touched from a medicine dropper, or a camel's hair brush, to one side after the other of the protruded tongue. The tongue should be well washed between each test.
  
- 18  
Sleep.  
The amount of sleep which the patient gets in the twenty-four hours is always an important question. Insomnia (agrypnia) is present in many nervous diseases and is apt to be exaggerated by patients; so that their statements should be controlled, when possible, by those of the nurses or relatives. Many symptoms, especially fears, are worse at night: "Pavor nocturnus of children."

# **CHART 1b**

## **Inspection (mainly)**

Comprising Numbers 20 to 43.

# Methods of Examination of Patients Suffering from Nervous Diseases

## INSPECTION

### METHODS OF TESTING

- 20  
Facial expression and general appearance and behavior.  
(Charts XVI & XVII)
- The expression of the patient's face indicates, in most cases, the degree of his intelligence and his emotional state (sad or gay or anxious), and also may suggest the presence of certain diseases and conditions; such as myxedema and cretinism ((116314), acromegaly (1183), scleroderma (1165), exophthalmic goitre (1193), paralysis agitans (677), myasthenia (554), nasal obstruction, atheroma of temporal arteries, notched teeth, hazy cornea, the saddle-back nose of syphilis, etc. His general appearance and behavior often indicate his power of self restraint (inhibitory power, breeding), or the existence of hallucinations (213) of sight, hearing, touch, or of compulsory acts (218).
- 21  
Walk.  
(Chart XIII)
- The walk of the patient may suggest the presence of hemiplegia (254), paraplegia (257), local paralysis (259), ataxia (motor or cerebellar) (280-1), spasm (242), atony (252), paralysis agitans (677) and other tremors (250), pseudohypertrophic paralysis (500), hysterical paralysis (527), foot drop, (bilateral in multiple neuritis and lead palsy, unilateral in acute anterior poliomyelitis), weakness, exhaustion, etc.
- 22  
Skull.  
(Chart XVI)
- The skull should be observed as to type (brachy- or dolicho-cephalic, round or long heads), size (microcephalic—small, macrocephalic—large), rickets (box shaped), general or local hydrocephalus (bulging—posterior or anterior), fontanelles and sutures, asymmetry, tumors, etc.
- 23  
Vertebral column.  
(Chart X)
- The spinal column should be observed as to curvature (angular or lateral), scoliosis, kyphosis, spina bifida (occulto), deformity (dislocation), Pott's disease, tumor, tenderness (by palpation), etc.
- 24  
Eye.  
(Charts V, VI & XIV)
- Note the existence of arcus senilis, the condition of pupils (unequal, anisocoria (341), miosis (340), mydriasis (339), and irregularity), the presence of keratitis or iritis, prominence of eyeballs, nystagmus, squint, ptosis, paralysis, etc.
- 25  
Pupillary reflex to light.  
(Charts V & XIV)
- Note whether each pupil, the other eye being covered, dilates and contracts as the eye is alternately shaded by the hand and exposed to light, or an electric light is flashed into it; vision being constantly fixed upon some distant object. When a pupil contracts to light (direct reflex) the pupil of the other eye also contracts (consensual reflex). Naturally a pupillary reflex will not occur when the iris adherent to the lens (posterior synechia) as the result of a former iritis, which itself is often due to syphilis (in which disease pupillary reflexes are of much importance) or to rheumatism.
- 26  
Hemiopic reflex.  
(Charts V & XIV)
- Note whether the pupil contracts as light is flashed on each half of the retina alternately. A ray of light collected by a lens should be used in this test. This reflex is difficult to obtain, and recent researches indicate that its existence is doubtful. It has been found, however, in a number of cases and verified by post-mortem findings in some of them.
- 27  
Pupillary reflex to accommodation.  
(Charts V & XIV)
- Note whether the pupil dilates when the patient looks at a distant object and contracts when he looks at one so near his face as to require convergence of the eyes. This test can be made on a blind man by having him first converge his eyes and then make the axis of his eyes parallel, by imagining that he is looking at a near and then at a distant object.

## INSPECTION (Continued)

- 28 Pupillary reflex to pain. Charts, V, XIV (330) The pupils dilate when the patient suffers acute pain. Therefore, they dilate reflexly when the skin of the face is sharply pinched, or pricked with a pin, or irritated by electricity.
- 29 Double vision, diplopia. (Charts VI & XIV) Note which eye deviates, however slightly, from the direct axis of vision and which eye lags more or less on movement of eyeballs in following the moving finger. Place a colored glass before the affected eye, move a bright object (candle) throughout the field of vision and have the patient note the relative position of the two images. The colored image will of course be the one seen by the affected eye.
- 30 Secondary deviation of the sound eye. (Chart XIV) Hold a card close in front of the sound eye. Have the patient look at an object so held that the weakened muscle must be brought into action. The sound eye covered by the card will be observed to move too far and when the card is removed the sound eye will quickly move back into proper position.
- 31 Nystagmus. (Charts IV & XII) The oscillation of the eyeball which constitutes nystagmus is often plainly to be seen. Extreme deviation of the eyeballs in one direction or the other makes it more evident, and at times demonstrates a nystagmus not otherwise apparent. If present, nystagmus is usually recognized while making the two tests 29 and 30. It should not be confounded with the irregular jerky motion of a weakened ocular muscle attempting to move the eyeball.
- 32 Tremor. (Charts IV & XII) Note any tremor of lips, or other parts of the body. Note its frequency, amplitude, its relation to voluntary movements and whether it is associated with muscular rigidity. In testing for tremor, ask patient to hold arms extended before him or over his head with fingers spread and motionless; or observe him place his hand in his trousers' pocket.
- 33 Convulsion and spasm. (Charts IV, XI & XII) Note any convulsion (269), spasm (245-6), contracture (263-4), athetosis (271), choreiform movement (272), etc., which may be present. These various forms of spasm are often difficult to recognize and differentiate from each other.
- 34 Paralysis (motor). (Charts IV, X & XIII) Note any obvious paralysis, such as ptosis. Note the naso-labial fold and the height of the angle of the mouth on each side. While under close inspection, patient should be requested to execute every possible motion: i. e., wrinkle forehead (look upward, or open eyelids held closed by observer), frown, open and shut each eyelid, move eyeballs up and down and to either side (note whether upper eyelid follows eyeball well downwards), whistle, laugh, distend cheeks, raise upper lip and each angle of mouth, protrude tongue straight and move it in all directions, raise uvula in phonation, close jaws and move chin forwards and jaw laterally, contract strongly all muscles of face at once, move head backwards, forwards and towards each shoulder and shake it, bend body in all directions, raise arms vertically, raise shoulder, adduct and abduct arm, flex and extend elbow, wrist and each finger, spread fingers, adduct, abduct, flex and extend thumb, pronate and supinate forearm while elbow is flexed, stand on each leg, raise body on tiptoes, adduct and abduct thigh, flex and extend thigh, leg, foot and toes.

## INSPECTION (Concluded)

- 35 Paresis.  
(Charts IV, X & XIII) Make strong resistance to above mentioned movements while patient is executing them: i. e., pull on eyelids, on one angle of mouth, resist movements of jaw, or of bending head, or body, or of flexing, extending, adducting and abducting joints, compare the strength of the paretic muscle with that of a similar healthy one, when possible, with its fellow of the opposite side of the body. For future comparison, etc., the strength of the paretic muscle can be registered by dynamometers, of which the most practical is the one for the hand grasp. Or sufficient weights may be placed on hand, foot or head to overcome the attempted movement. By these tests the degree of the paresis can be approximately measured.
- 36 Myasthenia.  
(Chart IV) Note whether patient tires easily on repeated or continuous activity of any set of muscles.
- 37 Diadocokinesia.  
(Chart IV) Note whether patient can alternately extend and flex joints quickly and repeatedly. Test especially rapid alternate supination and pronation.
- 38 Ankylosis. Note whether any joint is rigid, so that it cannot be moved. Ascertain the cause of the rigidity, whether bony union, contracted muscle or contracted scar tissue (muscle, ligament, skin, etc.).
- 39 Contracture.  
(Charts IV & XI) Note whether any muscle is contractured with consequent impaired motility of the joint and whether this contracture can be overcome by force, with or without etherization (active contracture), or not (passive contracture).
- 40 Muscle tone.  
(Charts IV & X) Note whether muscles are firm or flabby, and whether or not resistance is offered to rapid motions of joints while the patient tries to avoid voluntary resistance. Normally there is slight resistance. In disease the resistance may be altogether absent (atonia), or weak (hypotonia), or strong (hypertonia).
- 41 Trophic lesions.  
(Chart XVII) Note whether any muscle shows atrophy or hypertrophy, or fibrillary contractions, or if there is any arrested development or trophic lesions of other tissues (especially ulcers, herpes, glossy skin, abnormalities of nails, etc.).
- 42 Coordination (synergy).  
(Charts IX & XII) Note whether complicated movements are executed in an orderly manner while the patient's eyes are closed. Ask patient to walk, touch point of nose with finger tip, pick up objects, write, touch knee with heel of other foot, hold foot steady in one position, trace a circle in the air with foot, walk backwards, sideways and along a line, stand on one foot alone or on both feet close together, either side by side or one in front of the other (Romberg's symptom), stand on tiptoes or on heels, stand on one foot and trace a circle on the floor with the toe of the other foot. All these tests should be made both with eyes open and shut.
- 43 Muscle and joint sense.  
Deep sensibility (bath-  
yesthesia,  
kinesthesia).  
(Charts VI & XII) Note whether patient, with his eyes shut, can tell whether his joints are flexed or extended, or can duplicate with one extremity the position in which his other is placed. Note whether he can estimate weights correctly or can grade by weight loaded balls correctly. Note whether he can locate his extremities in space. To test this, his eyes being shut, an extremity after being moved about is held in one position and he is told to turn his head and eyeballs so that when he opens his eyes he shall be looking directly at his thumb or great toe. When he opens his eyes it will be plain to see whether they are directed right or not.

**CHART 1c**

**Palpation and Percussion**

Comprising Numbers 45 to 68

# Methods of Examination of Patients Suffering from Nervous Diseases

## PALPATION AND PERCUSSION

### METHODS OF TESTING

- 45  
Circulation and  
respiration.  
(Chart XVII)
- Note the color of the skin, the pulsation of arteries in neck, the condition of the jugular veins and the frequency and regularity of respiration, especially Cheyne-Stoke's respiration (425), whether respiration be costal or abnormal, or the diaphragm be immobile, unilaterally or bilaterally.
- 46  
Pulse.  
(Chart XVII)
- Note pulse of patient as to frequency, volume, tension (best tested by tonometer or sphygmomanometer) and irregularity in rhythm and force.
- 47  
Difficulties in  
sensory  
testing.  
(Chart VI)
- The result of all sensory tests (and the same is true in regard to tests for many mental symptoms) depends upon the patient's truthfulness. Deception is always possible and even with the most truthful patients the tests require much time and the results are often contradictory, especially so, in excitable and in uneducated patients, who cannot fix their attention continuously. Nothing should be present to distract the patient's attention and his skin should be warm. In some nervous diseases the patient has occasional, spontaneous sensations which interfere with the tests. Most patients under the education of repeated tests become more acutely sensitive. On the other hand, tests too long continued tire the patient and give rise to contradictory results. It is to be remembered that the sensibility of the skin both for tactile and painful impressions varies greatly in different parts of the body and in different individuals.
- 48  
Tactile sensibility.  
(Charts VI & XIV)
- With the finger tip (or with a smaller and lighter object, such as the head of a pin, a camel's hair brush, a pledget of cotton, a hair, etc.), touch the patient's skin lightly, having told him to say "yes" every time he feels the slightest touch. Or the patient may describe figures (space sense) traced on his skin with ink (to prevent dispute or doubt). A pledget of cotton is better for accurate testing than is the finger tip or a pin, because with the cotton the pressure sense (49) is eliminated. Of course, during all sensory tests the patient's eyes must be closed or covered. In some cases of hysterical anesthesia, if the patient is told to say "no" when she does not feel the touch, she will say "no" only at the instant she is actually touched within the anesthetic (?) area; showing that sensation is not abolished, although it may well be abnormal (Janet's test). Tactile sensibility, or, more properly, "space sense," or "localizing sense," (53), may also be tested with the esthesiometer; a pair of blunt dividers, by which it is noted how far the points may be separated and yet be felt as one. This distance varies greatly in different parts of the body (at the point of tongue it is one m. m., at finger tips two m. m., along back and on upper part of arm and thigh it is sixty-five m. m. The distance is smaller transversely than longitudinally on the extremities. Neither this compass esthesiometer, nor Hering's esthesiometer gives more valuable results than the pin-head tests. When mapping out an anesthetic area commence in the anesthetic area and work towards the normal skin. Do the reverse in mapping out hyperesthesia; i. e., from normal skin to hyperesthetic area. The electro-cutaneous test can be more accurately measured, but is of little practical value.



## PALPATION AND PERCUSSION (Continued)

- 49  
Pressure sense.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether patient can estimate correctly the amount of pressure exercised by the finger pressed against the skin, or by weights laid upon it.
- 50  
Painful sensibility.  
(Charts VI & XIV)      Note whether patient feels pain when pinched, or when skin is pricked by finger-nail, pin-point, or other sharp substance. Many instruments have been devised for measuring more or less accurately the intensity of the painful impression.
- 51  
Retardation of conduction.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether the painful sensation is felt immediately upon, or some seconds after, the painful contact.
- 52  
Persistence of sensation.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether the painful sensation persists a longer time, after the painful contact has ceased, than is normal.
- 53  
Localization.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether the point of contact, tactile or painful, can be localized correctly by the patient either by description or by pointing; his eyes, of course, being shut or bandaged.
- 54  
Double sensation and polyesthesia.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether a single or painful contact causes two (double sensation) or more, sensations (polyesthesia).
- 55  
Temperature sense.  
(Chart VI)      Touch the skin at numerous points alternately with small test tubes, one filled with hot, the other with cold, water, or with hot and cold bodies (spoons) of the same size and form. Certain points of the skin are especially sensitive to heat; others to cold. It is well, therefore, to test for heat and cold separately.
- 56  
Pallesthesia.  
(Chart VI)      Note whether the patient feels the vibration of a tuning fork (vibration sense) pressed so firmly on the skin that the vibration can be transmitted through the underlying bone (osseous sense).
- 57  
Cutaneous reflexes.  
(Chart V)      Stroke or scratch, as softly as will suffice, with finger nail or head or point of pin, the skin of the sole of the foot (plantar and Babinski), or a buttock (gluteal), or the inner side of thigh (cremasteric), or the side of abdomen (umbilical), or the hypochondrium (epigastric), or interscapular region (interscapular), or stroke firmly along the postero-internal border of the tibia (Oppenheim's reflex) and note the resulting movement of the great toe. The muscle itself must be felt and watched in cases where the resulting contraction is too slight to move the part.
- 58  
Mucous membrane reflexes.  
(Chart V)      Touch with finger, straw, brush, or probe, the cornea or conjunctiva (conjunctival), or mucous membrane of nose (nasal), or palate (uvular), or pharynx (pharyngeal), and note the resulting movement.
- 59  
Vaso-motor reflexes.  
(Chart V & XVII)      Note the pallor or redness of the skin, also rapid changes and flushings with or without irritation, such as scratching with a pin or finger-nail (dermographia).
- 60  
Ankle-clonus.  
(Charts V & X)      With leg relaxed, semi-flexed and well supported, strike or press the sole of the foot quickly, firmly and continuously upwards and note whether the foot oscillates or not. This clonus occurs at times spontaneously when the toe and not the heel rests on the floor ("spinal epilepsy").

## PALPATION AND PERCUSSION (Concluded)

- 61  
Knee-jerk.  
(Charts V & X)
- While patient is sitting on a chair with legs crossed, or better on a table with legs hanging free, or is lying in bed on his back with knees flexed, strike the ligamentum patellae a sharp blow with the finger, edge of hand, book or percussion hammer and note whether the foot flies forward. The amplitude of the excursion of the foot is not alone a safe guide to infer increase of knee-jerk, but rather its vigor, its quickness, and the presence of two or three additional oscillations as the foot falls back again. Even a continuous oscillation, or clonus, occurs in some cases (the so-called "spinal epilepsy"). More common than this clonus is a simultaneous contraction of the adductors of the other thigh when the knee-jerk is exaggerated. In order to obtain this reflex the observer must make sure that the muscles of the legs are completely relaxed. The extensor femoris muscle must be observed and felt in those cases where the resulting contraction is too faint to move the leg. Knee-clonus may be obtained in suitable cases by grasping the patella from above and pulling it sharply downwards. In some cases of disease of the cerebellum, in testing the knee-jerk the leg swings backwards and forwards like a pendulum; the normal check restraint being absent (Pendular knee-jerk).
- 62  
Achilles reflex.  
(Charts V & X)
- While patient is kneeling in a chair with his feet projecting free, the tendo-Achillis should be strongly struck with a percussion hammer and the movement of plantar flexion noted. Where the patient cannot kneel the leg may be supported in any position which relaxes it and the tendo-Achillis struck.
- 63  
Dorsal foot reflex.  
(Chart V)
- When the dorsum of the foot is struck sharply over the 4th or 5th metatarsal bone, note the dorsal (normal) or plantar (pathological) flexion of toes (Mendel-Bechterew's reflex—321, 457).
- 64  
Elbow and wrist reflexes  
(Chart V)
- The arm being relaxed, well supported and semi-flexed at elbow the tendons at elbow or wrist are sharply struck.
- 65  
The jaw reflex.  
(Chart V)
- The patient's chin is firmly grasped with finger and thumb or a flat stick is placed in the patient's mouth resting on his lower teeth, the mouth being half open, and then the stick or the hand holding chin is struck sharply downward and the closure of the mouth noted.
- 66  
Kernig's reflex.  
(Charts V & X.)
- With thigh flexed at hip and leg flexed at knee, the patient either sitting or lying, the leg should be quickly extended at knee joint and a strong resistance to such extension noted, if present.
- 67  
Mechanical irritability.
- Strike the nerve or muscle sharply with the finger or percussion hammer or press the nerve trunk or its tender points.
- 68  
Reinforcement.
- The tendon, and to some extent the cutaneous, reflexes can be made stronger and can be often made to appear when apparently absent, by diverting the patient's attention in any way, usually by having him pull strongly on his clasped hands, his eyes being turned to the ceiling or to a picture at the instant the reflex is tested (Jendrassik).

## **CHART Id**

**Electricity, Lumbar Puncture, Brain Puncture,  
Ophthalmoscopy, Thermometry,  
Caloric Reaction**

Comprising Numbers 70 to 80

# Methods of Examination of Patients Suffering from Nervous Diseases

## ELECTRICITY AND LUMBAR PUNCTURE

### METHODS OF TESTING

- 70 Faradism.  
(Chart VII) The electrodes should be kept well moistened with warm salt water during the testing. The larger electrode is placed on sternum or back of neck or sacrum; while the smaller electrode, provided with an attachment for making and breaking (opening and closing) the current, is placed over the motor point of nerve or muscle (Chart VIIb). The secondary current of a faradic battery should be employed and the current should be gradually increased in strength by methods which vary in different batteries, until the faintest distinct contraction of the muscle occurs whenever the current is suddenly closed, the negative electrode being over the motor point. The test should be repeated several times. As the skin becomes moister a less strong current becomes necessary. It is important to make sure of the exact position of the motor point in each case by some preliminary tests and not to let the electrode slip away from this point during the testing.
- 71 Galvanism.  
(Chart VII) With the electrodes arranged as above, first the negative, later the positive, electrode should be placed over the motor point of nerve or muscle and the strength of the current slowly increased by means of the rheostat until the faintest distinct contraction of the muscle occurs whenever the current is closed. The strength of the current causing this contraction, with each electrode in turn over the motor point, should quickly be read from the galvanometer, even before the needle has quite ceased its oscillations. In the same way read from the galvanometer the strength of the weakest current which will cause the faintest distinct contraction, when each electrode in turn is on the motor point and the current suddenly opened.
- 72 Muscle and nerve  
(Chart VII) In all cases both the muscle and the nerve supplying it should be tested both by faradism and galvanism.
- 73 Character of the  
contraction.  
(Chart VII) Note the character of the muscular contraction, whether quick or sluggish (degenerative), or showing any peculiarity, and whether it is unusually persistent (myotonic), or whether it rapidly grows feebler under repeated tests (myasthenic)
- 74 Lumbar  
puncture.  
(Charts VII &  
XIX) The patient's body should be bent strongly forwards. Patient should, if possible, sit, but may be lying down. The skin having been thoroughly washed with alcohol, a horizontal line should be drawn from the posterior spine of one ilium to that of the other and a sterilized fine needle three or four inches long, preferably of platinum and with rather a short bevel, should be inserted between the laminae of the vertebrae immediately below or above this horizontal line. The needle may be inserted in the median line or a little to one side of it and pushed steadily forward and slightly upward until it enters the arachnoid sac when usually the cerebro-spinal fluid will escape in drops. If the needle be pushed too far it can be felt as it strikes the body of the vertebra and it should then be withdrawn about half an inch. It is rarely necessary and sometimes dangerous to attach a syringe and aspirate the fluid. If the needle becomes occluded clear it out with the stylet. It is better not to withdraw more than half an ounce of the fluid. Note the rapidity of escape, whether by drops or in a fine stream (tension), its appearance (cloudy, bloody, purulent). The fluid may be examined chemically (for albumen, sugar, cholin, etc.). A portion of the fluid, especially that containing the fine coagulum which frequently forms, is centrifuged, the clear fluid is carefully poured off and the bottom of the tube scraped and aspirated with a capillary pipette, the content of which is spread on a slide, fixed, stained and examined for cells (lymphocytes, leucocytes, bacteria, etc.).

## ELECTRICITY AND LUMBAR PUNCTURE (Concluded)

The cerebro-spinal fluid should also be tested for an increase of globulin, indicative of the presence of a syphilitic infection, of ancient or recent date, or of a meningitis, according to the method suggested by Noguchi (412). After lumbar puncture patients should remain quiet in bed during twenty-four hours. Even so, they are apt to suffer from headache, especially if much fluid has been withdrawn, or withdrawn too rapidly. Sometimes the nerve trunks of the cauda equina are injured, causing pain in the legs, but such pains are rarely severe and are of short duration. In some cases, in consequence of the withdrawal of the cerebro-spinal fluid, the medulla and cerebellum have been drawn down into the foramen magnum and death has resulted promptly. Such an accident is only possible in cases of cerebral tumor situated in the posterior fossa of the skull, and therefore lumbar puncture should not be performed in such cases.

---

## BRAIN PUNCTURE, OPHTHALMOSCOPY, LARYNGOSCOPY, THERMOMETRY, AND THE CALORIC REACTION

- 75  
Brain  
puncture. This operation consists in trephining (with avoidance of the sinuses and large arteries) a small button from the scalp and bone, inserting a very thin needle canula and aspirating a small quantity of the brain substance, or tissue of a tumor, or fluid from a cyst. It has been many times performed and the results have been somewhat encouraging, but it is an operation which should be performed only by an experienced surgeon or neurologist and its detailed description is hardly in place here.
- 76  
Ophthalmoscopy  
(Chart XIV) Examine the eyes for choked disc or optic neuritis, and for optic atrophy, retinitis, miliary tubercles, etc.
- 77  
Laryngoscopy.  
(Chart XIII) Examine the larynx for evidence of paralysis of one or more or of all its muscles.
- 78  
Thermom-  
etry. It is often necessary to ascertain the temperature of the patient. The thermometer should be well washed in cool water both before and after taking the temperature. In taking the temperature in the mouth, the bulb of the thermometer should be placed well under the tongue and it should be noticed that the lips are held tightly closed during the two minutes that the thermometer is left in the mouth. In taking the temperature in the axilla, the axilla should first be wiped dry from sweat and care should be taken that the thermometer be surrounded by skin and not at all by clothes; the patient should be rolled over on his side in order to press arm firmly against chest and the thermometer should be left in position eight minutes. In taking the temperature in the rectum, a little vaseline or soap-suds should be put on the bulb before inserting it into the rectum, where it should remain two minutes. Instruments have been invented for taking the surface temperature of the skin of any part of the body, but they have not proved to be of much practical value.
- 79  
Caloric reaction.  
Bárány test.  
(Chart XII) When one ear of a normal person, with head held upright, is syringed out with cool water there results a horizontal and rotary nystagmus towards the other ear; when water warmer than the body is used, the nystagmus turns towards the syringed ear. This reaction does not occur in cases of destruction of labyrinth, or of paralysis of the vestibular nerve (403, note).
- 80  
Cerebellar  
nystagmus.  
(Chart XXI—  
causes). In lesions of the right cerebellar hemisphere, nystagmus to the right may only be seen, or may be made more marked, when the patient lies on the left side and vice-versa.



## **CHART II**

### **Analysis of the Etiological Factors of the Case**

Comprising Numbers 81 to 194

## Analysis of the Etiological Factors of the Case

List of nervous and allied diseases likely to occur as the result of the etiological factors obtained from the history of the case.

obtained from the history of the case.				
81 Heredity, including con- sanguineous marriages in neuropathic families (Predisposing cause).	84 Inherited Diseases	Organic Diseases	101 Idiocy and Imbecility	
			102 Spina Bifida and Meningocele	
	85 Inherited Tendencies	Neuroses	103 Hereditary (Huntington's) Chorea	
			104 Hereditary (Friedreich's) Ataxia	
			105 Myatonia Congenita	
			106 Myotonia Congenita (Thomsen's Disease)	
			107 Muscular Dystrophies	
			108 Syphilis of the Nervous System	
			109 Dwarfs and Giants	
			110 Insanity	
			111 Epilepsy	
112 Hysteria				
113 Chorea				
114 Neurasthenia				
115 Neuralgia and Migraine				
116 Drunkenness (Alcoholism)				
82 Personal Factors (Predis- posing causes).	86 Age	Infancy and Childhood	117 Cerebral Palsy of Childhood	
			118 Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis	
			119 Meningitis (tuberculous, etc.)	
			120 Hydrocephalus	
			121 Tetany	
		Childhood and Youth	And all the inherited diseases except 103	
			Adult	122 Caries of Spine and Compression Myelitis
				123 Meningitis (tuberculous, etc.)
				124 Hereditary Ataxia
				125 Glioma
		126 Chorea		
127 Epilepsy				
128 Muscular Dystrophies				
129 Hysteria				
130 Insanity				
All other forms of Nervous Diseases and many of those above given				
87 Sex	More common in women	131 Hysteria		
		132 Exophthalmic Goitre		
	More common in men	133 Neuroses		
		88 Race	Jewish & Latin	134 Locomotor Ataxia (Tabes)
			Anglo-Saxon	135 Paresis
136 Injuries				
89 Dwelling Place, Habitation	Tropical	137 Organic Diseases		
	Dampness	138 Neuroses		
		139 Organic Diseases		
90 Occupa- tion	Overstrain	140 Beri-Beri		
	Poisons	141 Leprous Neuritis		
		142 Sleeping Sickness		
143 Neuritis				
144 Occupation Neuroses				
145 Neuritis				



83 Etiological  
Factors  
(Inciting  
causes)

83 Etiological Factors (Inciting causes)	91 Trauma- tism	Physical	{ 146 Wounds and Injuries
			{ 147 Hemorrhage in Brain, Cord or Membrane
			{ 148 Meningitis
			{ 149 Myelitis
			{ 150 Disseminated Sclerosis
			{ 151 Neuritis
			{ 152 Tumors
			{ 153 Abscess
		Psychical, Acute and Chronic	{ 154 Hysteria
			{ 155 Insanity
			{ 156 Neurasthenia
			{ 157 Traumatic Neuroses
	92 Poisons Toxic	Metallic	{ 158 Arsenical Neuritis
			{ 159 Lead Palsy, Colic, etc.
			{ 160 Mercurial Tremor
		Alcoholic	{ 161 Multiple Neuritis
			{ 162 Neurasthenia
		Tobacco, Tea or Coffee	{ 163 Tremor
			{ 164 Neurasthenia
		Narcotic	{ 165 Drug Poisoning; Acute or Chronic
			{ 166 Neuritis
	93 Infec- tions	Germs and Toxines	{ 167 Meningitis
			{ 168 Myelitis
			{ 169 Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis
			{ 170 Landry's Paralysis
			{ 171 Neuralgia
			{ 172 Tetanus
			{ 173 Hydrophobia
			{ 174 Abscess
	94 Syphilis	Tertiary Syphilis	{ 175 Gunma
			{ 176 Meningitis Gummosa
			{ 177 Neuritis Syphilitica
			{ 178 Endarteritis Syphilitica
		Post-Syphilitic Infections	{ 179 Locomotor Ataxia
			{ 180 General Paresis
	95 Exhaust- tion	From Illness, Overstrain, Worry	{ 181 Neurasthenia
			{ 182 Hysteria
		From Venery and Masturbation	183 Neurasthenia
	96 Extension of Inflam- mation	Caries of Skull or Vertebrae	{ 184 Cerebral or Spinal Abscess
			{ 185 Sinus Thrombosis
			{ 186 Meningitis
			{ 187 Myelitis
	97 Arterial Disease		{ 188 Neuritis
			{ 189 Apoplexy (cerebral, spinal or meningeal)
			{ 189a Thrombosis, Cerebral and Spinal
	98 Metastasis from Other Organs		{ 190 Intermittent Claudication
			{ 191 Tumors
	99 Disease of Other Organs	Bright's Disease	{ 192 Tuberculous and Suppurative Meningitis
			{ 193 Uremia
		Diabetes Mellitus	194 Diabetic Coma and Neuritis

100 Cold is a doubtful direct, but probably an auxiliary, etiological factor.



# CHART III

## Disturbances of Mental Activity

### Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

Definition, Significance and Relationship of the Symptoms of Disease.

201

#### CONSCIOUSNESS

The appreciation of one's existence and individuality as separate from the rest of the universe (Subject consciousness). The content of consciousness is the sum of the present perceptions of the various sensations (Object consciousness), together with the memories of past perceptions and judgments (Experience) (Chart XVI).

In disease, consciousness and intelligence may be either diminished or perverted as is set forth in Chart III a.

Neither intelligence nor consciousness is exaggerated or increased in disease, although the latter may be apparently so (Self-consciousness). In such cases, however, there is a concentration or limitation of consciousness rather than an increase of it; an exaltation of the subject, with a lowering of the object, consciousness.

202

#### INTELLIGENCE

The power of ascertaining facts and reasoning upon them. The power of discovering the relation of things and of acquiring knowledge (Chart XVI).

203

#### MEMORY

The power of retaining in the mind and of recalling at will perceptions and ideas formerly received. The more striking the perception and the more frequently it is repeated or recalled, the better becomes its memory (Chart XIII).

In disease, memory may be diminished in whole or in part, and the emotions may be either diminished or exaggerated as is set forth in Chart b.

204

#### EMOTIONS

An emotion is a state of consciousness accompanied by a feeling of pain, pleasure, fear, anger, wonder, scorn, etc. In health a person's emotion is usually in harmony with his environment, but in disease it may be quite independent of the environment (Chart XVI).

Memory is never increased in disease, although certain memories may be accentuated and others lost; even all may be lost.

200  
Disturbances  
of Mental  
Activity.  
(More fully  
described  
and discussed  
in the intro-  
duction  
Page 5).



## **CHART IIIa**

### **Disorders of Consciousness and Intelligence**

Comprising Numbers 201 and 202, and 205 and 218

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## CONSCIOUSNESS

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

### DEFINITION

### SIGNIFICANCE

D  
I  
M  
I  
N  
I  
S  
H  
E  
D

205  
Coma The patient lies in a profound stupor from which he cannot be aroused by irritation of any sensory organ (eye, ear, skin, mucous membrane, etc.). No voluntary acts are performed and the reflexes are abolished or diminished, except the circulatory and respiratory, which are often, but not always, deranged. Patient is unable to swallow. Lips and cheeks puff out during expiration.

206  
Semi-coma or Stupor The patient is apparently in a coma but by strong sensory irritation can be aroused to some manifestation of consciousness. No voluntary acts are performed, but the reflexes are usually present. Patient can swallow. Patient may lie apparently awake, but really unconscious, with a low muttering delirium (Coma vigil).

207  
Dazed, Bewildered, Somnolence or Sopor The patient lies in a deep sleep or moves about automatically. Can be rather easily aroused, but does not fully appreciate his surroundings. Can speak more or less intelligently.

These three conditions are not always sharply differentiated, but may merge into each other. They are due to loss or diminution of brain function in consequence of pressure upon the brain or of circulatory disturbances in it, or of poisons, etc. They occur in traumatism, and in many organic diseases of the brain and its membranes and especially of its blood vessels; also when toxic substances (morphia, etc.) or toxins (fever) are in the blood; also in Bright's disease and diabetes mellitus. Rarely the condition is functional.

208  
Erroneous personality A mental condition in which a person imagines himself to be different from what he really is; sometimes an animal, sometimes a famous character in history, sometimes God, etc.

Occurs in insanity (functional).

209  
Double personality At intervals the patient is in a sort of somnambulistic state and presents an abnormal consciousness and personality. His memory at times is said to change with his personality, in which case he remembers only occurrences in former similar conditions and not those of his normal state, and vice versa. This latter is a very rare and doubtful condition and offers much opportunity for deception, and in some cases of hysteria may well be suggested by the examining physician.

Occurs in hysteria and epilepsy (functional).

210  
Auto-matism Somnambulism A person performs complicated and apparently intelligent acts, while suffering from loss, or great impairment, of consciousness, and retains little or no memory of the acts done.

Brain is probably anemic or exhausted, or the patient is under the influence of a great emotion (fright).

Occurs in epilepsy, insanity, hypnotism, and rarely in hysteria (functional); not uncommon in childhood during sleep.

201  
C  
O  
N  
S  
C  
I  
O  
U  
S  
N  
E  
S  
S

P  
E  
R  
V  
E  
R  
T  
E  
D

# INTELLIGENCE

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS		DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE	
202 I N T E L L I G E N C E  P E R V E R T E D	D I M I N I S H E D	211 Amentia	Absence or defect of intelligence, which is congenital or is acquired in infancy before the intelligence has developed.	Due to a malformed or diseased brain. Occurs in idiots, imbeciles and feeble-minded persons.
		212 Dementia	Absence or defect of intelligence, which is acquired in later life in a person previously intelligent.	Due to atrophy or functional failure or diminution of blood supply of cerebral cortex. Occurs in insanity and is often its terminal stage.
		213 Hallucinations	Vivid perceptions of sensations (visual, auditory, olfactory, tactile, painful, etc.) not directly dependent upon any external corresponding reality; a sensation without an external object. They may rarely occur in normal individuals and then may be recognized or proved to be false, but they are usually regarded as real and are then associated with defective judgment and mental impairment, and therefore cannot be corrected.	
		214 Illusions	Erroneous perceptions. A false interpretation of an actual sensation, which is really of a different nature from that which the patient believes it to be. Frequently occurs in rational persons, especially in those with defective terminal sensory organs. In such cases easily corrected.	Due to disease of the cerebral cortex, whether functional, circulatory, toxic or organic. Usually symptoms of insanity, or of extreme degree of neurasthenia, are also present. In insanity these perversions of intelligence cannot be corrected by reason and demonstration, and in neurasthenia are only rarely and imperfectly so corrected.
	P E R V E R T E D	215 Delusions	Erroneous judgments (often, but not always, dependent upon hallucinations) which can be corrected neither by reason, nor by the evidence of the senses and which are not in accord with universal human experience, and are the consequence of mental enfeeblement. Delusions are systematized or unsystematized according as they are supported or explained by more or less coherent reasoning, or not. The systematized delusions are of much more serious prognosis.	
		216 Hypochondriasis	Delusions of imaginary symptoms and illness formed on an insufficient basis of abnormal sensations, which cannot be corrected and are associated with much mental depression.	
		217 Delirium	Irrational talk, or acts, or both in persons with diminished consciousness. Probably due in most cases to hallucinations, illusions and mental confusion; consequently its irrationality may be in part only apparent. Often occurs in fevers.	
		218 Compulsory ideas and actions (275)	Certain thoughts or questions or doubts, which are forever in the patient's mind and cannot be removed. They may be of any nature. Patients are irresistibly compelled by an unknown force to do certain acts or to say certain words, usually quite trivial. Patients recognize the abnormal character of these ideas and acts and are made very unhappy by them, but are quite unable to prevent them.	

Methods for the detection of disorders of consciousness and intelligence are described in Chart 1a.

For further discussion of these symptoms and the diseases in which they occur see Chart XVI.





## **CHART IIIb**

### **Disorders of Memory and Emotions**

Comprising Numbers 203 and 204 and 220 to 237

## Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	MEMORY	
		DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
203 M E M O R Y  D I M I N I S H E D	220 Amnesia	Inability to recall former perceptions and ideas. Loss of memory in general. May be more or less extensive. May affect memories of the immediate, or of the remote, past.	Functional or organic disease of the cerebral cortex, often anemia, sometimes the result of fright.
	221 Agnosia	Inability, more or less complete, to recognize objects and acts, their uses and meanings, which were formerly well known; the sensory nerves and end-organs and projection fibers being normal. Such patients perform idiotic and insane acts and put formerly well known objects to absurd uses (urinate in water pitcher, etc.). It may be regarded as a local amnesia. Among the various forms of agnosia are: Asternognosis (230), Alexia (229), Agraphia (228) and the different forms of Sensory Aphasia (223-6).	Lesion of a cortical sensory center, or of the association fibers connected with that center.
	222 Motor aphasia (aphemia).	Inability to express by words some idea in the patient's mind, although there is no paralysis of the vocal organs and the patient can usually express the idea by gesture. A loss of memory of how to speak (innervation memories), especially names. A limitation of the vocabulary.	Lesion in or near base of left inferior frontal convolution and anterior portion of left island of Reil in right-handed persons, and of the right side in left-handed persons.
	223 Sensory or Auditory aphasia (word deafness)	Inability to understand (although not deaf) spoken words formerly intelligible. Loss of memory of words formerly heard. Hence inability to recognize them when spoken (233).	Lesion in or near posterior part of left superior temporal convolution and posterior portion of left island of Reil in right handed persons.
	224 Optic aphasia	Inability to name objects, which the patient sees clearly, although he can name them after feeling them. Loss of visual memories (232).	Lesion of left occipital lobe or of association fibers from this lobe in right handed persons.
	225 Mixed aphasia	A mixture of the three forms of aphasia just described.	Any one or a combination of the above lesions, or a lesion of the island of Reil, or of external capsule in right-handed persons, in whom the above lesions are always in the left cerebral hemisphere, or, in slight degree, may result from carelessness, or alcoholism, or a mild dementia.
	226 Paraphasia (Jargon speech)	The use of a wrong word, or the omission of a word, or the placing of the right word in the wrong place, in speaking, with consequent incoherent speech. Jargon speech is an extreme degree of this.	
	227 Paragraphia	The use of a wrong word, or the omission of a word, or the placing of the right word in the wrong place, in writing.	
	228 Agraphia	Inability to express in writing the idea in the patient's mind, although he formerly could do so and his right arm and hand are not paralysed.	Lesion in the base of the middle left frontal convolution, cortical or sub-cortical.
	229 Alexia (Word blindness)	Inability to read words patient could formerly read, although he sees them clearly and there is no paralysis of his vocal organs.	Sub-cortical lesion beneath left angular convolution in right-handed persons.

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
230 Astere- ognosis	Inability to recognize objects by the sense of touch, although there is no anesthesia present in sufficient degree to prevent it.	Lesion in or near cortex, or sub-cortex, of contralateral posterior central convolution.
231 Apraxia (282)	Inability to execute a desired act. Loss of skill in executing acts, although there is no motor paralysis present. Loss of innervation memories necessary to perform these acts.	Cortical, or sub-cortical, lesion of motor area of contralateral hemisphere.
232 Psychic blindness	Inability to recognize well known objects or to comprehend familiar things by sight, although the patient is not blind. Loss of visual memories, optic aphasia (224).	Cortical, or sub-cortical, lesion of left occipital lobe, except in region of calcarine fissure.
233 Psychic deafness	Inability to recognize and comprehend well known words and sounds, although the patient is not deaf. Loss of auditory memories. Includes sensory aphasia (223).	Cortical, or sub-cortical, lesion of left superior temporal convolution in right-handed persons.

## EMOTIONS

204 E M O T I O N S	E X A G G E R A T E D I M I N I S E D	234 Sadness (Melan- cholia)	Without adequate cause the patient is depressed and unhappy. There is a great repression of mental and physical activity usually. He can be influenced little, if at all, by reason; difficult to get his attention.	
		235 Fear (Phobias)	Without adequate cause the patient is in constant fear of an impending calamity, or has an unformulated fear. He has an unreasonable fear of the danger of contamination from filth, germs, etc., (mysophobia). He dreads to cross an open space (agoraphobia), or to enter a small room or confined space (claustrophobia), or fears a storm (astrophobia), or syphilis (syphilophobia), or ill-timed urination (urophobia), or everything (pantophobia), etc. Can be influenced little, if at all, by reason. Frequently has a more or less unconscious sexual basis.	Functional or circulatory disturbance of cerebral cortex, especially cerebral exhaustion. Occurs in neurasthenia and especially in insanity.
		236 Joy (Mania)	Without adequate cause the patient is exhilarated. There is great exuberance of mental and physical activity. Careless and destructive. Can be influenced little, if at all, by reason. Difficult to get his attention.	Fears and apprehension seem to be the basic symptoms of many forms of incipient insanity (Mosher).
		237 Apathy	Without adequate cause patient is in a dull, stuporous condition. No expression of physical or mental activity. An automaton, submitting passively to whatever is done to him.	

Methods for the detection of disorders of memory and emotion are described in Chart Ia. For further discussion of these symptoms and of the diseases in which they occur see Charts XIII and XVI.



# CHART IV

## Disorders of Voluntary Motion

### ANALYSIS OF THE SYMPTOMS OF THE CASE (SEMEIOLOGY)

Definition, Significance and Relationship of the Symptoms of Disease.

240

#### DISORDERS OF VOLUNTARY MOTION

The power of executing movements by an effort of will is acquired in early life. The process is quite obscure, but seems to depend upon the existence of innervation memories of past acts, primarily reflex. Voluntary motion depends upon the integrity of the central motor neurons (461) and of the peripheral motor neurons (462). In disease the power of voluntary motion may be diminished, exaggerated or perverted.

#### MUSCULAR TONICITY

Closely connected with the power of voluntary and involuntary action is the fact that the muscles of a normal person are in a condition of constant, slight, but varying, contraction. This is called muscular tonicity or tone. It is really a reflex act caused and maintained by many slight irritations, and can be abolished by cutting the posterior nerve roots. Muscular tonicity is increased (hypertonia) in destructive lesions of the central motor neurons and in some functional disorders. It is diminished (hypotonia), or abolished (atonia), in destructive lesions of the peripheral motor or sensory neurons, in lesions of the cerebellum in sleep and in narcosis.

241

#### DIMINUTION

also called  
AKINESIS and  
HYPOKINESIS

242

#### EXAGGERATION

also called  
HYPERKINESIS

243

#### PERVERSION

also called  
PARAKINESIS

244

#### PARALYSIS

A condition in which the muscles cannot be contracted by the strongest effort of the will. As commonly used the term includes:

#### PARESIS

A condition in which the muscles can be contracted only feebly by the strongest effort of the will.

The conditions under which paralysis or paresis occurs are set forth in Chart IV a

245

#### TONIC SPASM

A continuous, involuntary, muscular contraction of longer or shorter duration (572).

246

#### CLONIC SPASM

More or less rhythmical alternations of involuntary, coarse, violent muscular contractions and relaxations. Must not be confounded with a coarse tremor (571).

The conditions under which the various forms of spasm occur are set forth in Chart IV b

247

#### IRREGULAR SPASM

Involuntary acts of various kinds (293-4, 573-4).

248

#### ATAXIA

Disorderly movements due to loss of power of co-ordination (638). Asynergia (281-2). Associated with hypotonia (252). Dysmetria (289).

249

#### LOSS OF SKILL, APRAXIA

Awkwardness.

250

#### TREMOR

Involuntary rhythmical oscillation of some part of the body or of a muscle. Less powerful, more rapid and more rhythmical than a clonic spasm but similar in appearance, especially when coarse. Tremor may be slow (3 to 6 per second) or rapid (8 to 12 per second). It may be coarse or fine (639).

The conditions under which the various forms of perversion of motion occur are set forth in Chart IV c.



## **CHART IVa**

### **Motor Paralysis**

Comprising Numbers 244 and 251 to 260

## Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

244 PARALYSIS { CHARACTER  
EXTENT

### MOTOR PARALYSIS

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS		DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE	
P A R A L Y S I S	C	251 Spastic, or hyper- tonic, or paralysis. (473). (Figs. 24-6)	A paralysis in which the muscles show in- creased tone and offer much resistance to passive motion, especially rapid motion. The normal excursion of the joint is re- stricted. The muscles have their normal volume and under the microscope their fibers show a normal appearance. The electrical reaction of muscle and nerve is normal (394). The tendon reflexes are increased.	Destructive lesion of cen- tral motor neurons(461). It occurs in diseases of the brain or spinal cord, or may be functional. Rarely a reflex spasm (268), especially pre- putial irritation in children, or pain, may simulate this condition.
	H A R A T O N I C	252 Flaccid, or hypo- tonic, or atonic, or atrophic paralysis (472). (Figs. 24-6)	A paralysis in which the muscles have lost their tone and offer little or no resist- ance to passive motion, even when rapid. The joint has a normal or even increased excursion. The muscles ex- hibit a great and rapid atrophy, and under the microscope their fibers show a loss of their transverse striation and various forms of degeneration (fatty, hyaline, etc.). The electrical reaction of degeneration is present (397). When muscles are completely degenerated (402) pasive contractures (263) may occur, in which stage the flaccidity and free excursion of the joint are lost. The tendon reflexes are abolished or di- minished.	Destructive lesion of peripheral motor neurons (462). It oc- curs in disease of the mus- cles, peripheral nerves, ante- rior horns of cord, or motor nuclei in brain stem. It is never functional, but may be somewhat simulated by joint disease. Hypotonia with- out muscular paralysis or atrophy occurs in cerebellar lesions, tabes and other ataxic conditions (240).
	A	253 Myasthenic paralysis (554)	A rapid tiring of muscles upon exercise. A myasthenic reaction to electricity (399.) Muscles show small foci of small round cells.	A lesion of the muscles and often of the thymus gland.



DIAGNOSTIC  
SYMPTOMS

MOTOR PARALYSIS (Continued)

DEFINITION

SIGNIFICANCE

P  
A  
R  
A  
L  
Y  
S  
I  
S  
  
E  
X  
T  
E  
N  
S  
I  
V  
E

254 Hemiplegia (478-9) (Figs. 17-24)	A paralysis with exaggerated tendon reflexes of one lateral half of the body and extremities limited by the median line in front and behind. It is partial, if limited to arm and leg; complete, if arm, leg, tongue, palate and face are all involved. In some cases of hemiplegia there are slight weakness and exaggerated reflexes on the other side of the body also, especially in the leg. Symmetrical, bilateral muscles, which have a common function and a bilateral cortical innervation, are not paralysed; at most temporarily weakened. Such are the ocular, masticatory, laryngeal, respiratory, diaphragmatic, bladder, rectal, etc., muscles. In cerebral hemiplegia certain muscles are, in most cases, more completely paralysed than others. These "predilection muscles of Wernicke" are the trapezius, the external rotators and adductors of the upper arm, the triceps, the supinators and abductors of thumb, the extensors of the thigh, the flexors of the leg and the dorsal flexors of the foot.	A lesion of the contralateral central motor neurons (461). Hemiplegia is usually due to a cerebral lesion, but the partial form may be due to a spinal lesion, very rarely. Very rarely, there may be no lesion, except an extreme local anemia or edema of the brain as in nephritis (hemiplegia sine materia).
255 Diplegia (478)	A double hemiplegia involving both sides. May be complete or partial and not infrequently is limited to the legs, or the face (facial diplegia), etc.	A lesion, usually but not always cortical, of the central motor neurons or basal nuclei on both sides.
256 Crossed paralysis (537-42) (Hemiplegia alternans) (Figs. 20-1)	A paralysis of one or more homolateral cranial nerves and of the contralateral arm and leg.	Always due to a lesion involving the pyramidal tract with other structures in the brain stem (460); either in the medulla (hypoglossal hemiplegia alternans—1290--1), the pons (facial hemiplegia alternans—1292), or in the crus cerebri (motor oculi hemiplegia alternans—1293). The nuclei, or the neurons, peripheral or central, of the cranial nerves are involved below the decussation of their central neurons.
257 Paraplegia (480) (Figs. 24-6)	A symmetrical paralysis of both sides of the body. Usually only involves the legs and lower part of body, but may involve the arms and even both sides of the face.	May occur in lesions of the muscles (dystrophies—477), or of the peripheral nerves (neuritis—488-9), or of the spinal cord, or brain stem, or even of the cerebral cortex (bilateral lesion). The distinction between paraplegia and diplegia (255) is not always sharply drawn. In general diplegia is applied to paralysees of cerebral origin, paraplegia to those of spinal or peripheral origin.
258 Monoplegia (479) (Fig. 15)	A paralysis of one extremity only, or of one-half of the face only.	May be due to lesion of motor cerebral cortex, or of the motor nuclei, or of the peripheral nerves.
259 Local paralysis (481) (Fig. 15)	A paralysis limited to one or more muscles of the face, eye, mouth, neck, body or extremities. Less than a whole extremity.	May be due to lesions of muscles or of peripheral nerves, or of spinal cord, or rarely of motor cerebral cortex, or functional.
260 Aphonia (737-8)	Inability to produce vocal sounds. Absence of voice, but whispering is possible.	A variety of local paralysis. Laryngeal paralysis, organic or functional.

Methods for the detection of paralysis and paresis are described in Chart I b.

For further consideration of these symptoms and of the diseases in which they occur, see Chart X.



## **CHART IVb**

### **Spasm**

Comprising Numbers 245 to 247 and 263 to 276

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## SPASM

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
263 Passive contracture (Figs. 24-6)	A continuous contraction of long duration in which the muscles, tendons and ligaments have become anatomically shortened and cannot be extended by force, even under etherization. The muscle fibers are degenerated, while the connective tissue of the muscle is hypertrophied and usually secondarily contracted, as in other newly formed connective, or scar, tissue.	Due to muscular lesions and to degeneration of the peripheral motor neurons (462).
264 Active contracture (Figs. 15, 17, 24-6)	A continuous contraction lasting weeks, months, or years, which can be overcome by force, either with or without etherization. Muscles are in a normal condition of nutrition. Most common in the arms, or legs, or neck muscles (torticollis). The active contracture of a hemiplegia is usually that of flexion in the arm and of extension in the leg.	Active contractures occurring in hemiplegia affect the muscles not absolutely paralyzed. When the contracture is overcome by the application of a plaster of Paris splint, the muscles often show a surprising degree of voluntary motion when the splint is removed. These contractures depend in part, on attempts at voluntary movements and on associated movements, but in greater part on reflex action from sensory irritation; the inhibitory action of the brain being cut off by the lesion. They never occur in hemiplegia in tabetics and in any case can be relieved by section of the posterior nerve roots. Such contractures are always of very bad prognosis as to recovery from the hemiplegia.
245 T O N I C  S P A S M	265 Myotonia (590-603)	An active contracture of brief duration but much longer than a convulsive tic. It may occur at the commencement of voluntary motion (Thomsen's disease, or myotonia congenita) or may be excited by cold (Eulenberg's disease, or paramyotonia congenita). It is frequent in meningitis and tetanus in which it takes many forms, viz: "retraction of head;" "trismus," strong closure of jaw; "opisthotonos," arching of body backwards; "pleurosthotonos," bending of body to one side; "emprosthotonos," arching of body forwards and "orthotonos," holding of body rigid and straight.
	266 Rigidity	An active contracture of such mild degree that it does not prevent passive, or even voluntary, motion of the part, although rendering it difficult (paralysis agitans, etc.—677).
	267 Convulsive tics (598)	A violent spasm of momentary duration. If rapidly repeated it must be classed under myoclonus (270 and 598 to 601). If painful it is called "tic douloureux" (599).
	268 Reflex spasm	A spasm, usually tonic, caused by irritation of some sensory tissue. It is especially common after injury. Many, if not all, of these reflex spasms may be, really, hysterical and can be cured by suggestion (415).
		Active contracture is sometimes due to paralysis of antagonistic muscles or to muscle lesions. All tonic spasms (not including passive contracture) are due to a functional disorder, or are reflex (especially in children), or are due to irritation (chemical, sensory or vascular) of central motor neurons (461). Painful cramps, especially in legs, of the nature of myotonia or tics, may be due to a deficiency of water in the system, and to cold.

# SPASM (Concluded)

	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
246 C L O N I C	269 Convulsion (571)	Violent clonic contractions of many, or of all the, muscles of the body.	Clonic spasms are usually due to irritation of the cerebral cortex, but may also result from very exaggerated reflexes (clonus).
	270 Myoclonus or convulsive tics	Successive clonic contractions of one or of a few adjacent muscles. Repeated convulsive tic. Most common in the face muscles (blepharospasm (598).	
	271 Athetosis or mobile spasm (574)	Slow, worm-like, rhythmical movements, often associated with transitory contractures (spasmus mobilis), of fingers and wrists and more rarely of toes and ankles. Hyperextension is the predominant action. Usually unilateral, but may be bilateral. Much more common in children than in adults. Muscles of the neck, face and of other parts of the body are not infrequently involved. It never occurs in completely paralysed muscles.	Lesion is usually in the caudate nucleus and putamen of contralateral hemisphere and not causing complete paralysis. May occur in diffuse cortical lesions.
247 I R R E G U L A R  S P A S M S	272 Choreic move- ments Chorea minor (573)	Rapid, irregular, coordinated but purposeless movements caused by contraction now of one group of muscles, now of another, throughout the body; bilateral or unilateral (hemi-chorea). Cease during sleep. They often render voluntary movements ataxic and are usually associated with a mild degree of paralysis of the muscles involved.	Functional disorders, occurring in the neuroses and in insanity.
	273 Chorea major or magna (629)	Patient performs involuntarily and uncontrollably a complicated and apparently purposeful movement. Also applied to a coarse tremor or violent oscillation of a part of the body.	
	274 Habit chorea (627)	Patient frequently performs involuntarily, and usually unconsciously, the same act. Usually a small act.	Choreiform movements, as well as athetosis and tremor, may occur in lesions of the corpus striatum.
	275 Compulsory acts (218)	Patient is compelled by some power within him, which he cannot understand or explain, to perform certain acts against his will.	
	276 Associated move- ments (Synkinesis)	Unintentional muscular contractions, occurring when movements are executed, or attempted in muscles not directly concerned in the movement attempted; often the corresponding muscles of the opposite side of the body, often those of the face. Such associated movements are Bell's phenomenon (434), Strümpell's tibialis phenomenon (435), Babinski's associated movements in unilateral paralysis (436).	In such cases movements often associated together, but which can be easily dissociated voluntarily in health, cannot be dissociated in disease which cuts off voluntary action.

Methods of detection of spasm are described in Chart I b.

For further discussion of these symptoms, and of the diseases in which they occur, see Charts XI and XII.



## **CHART IV<sub>c</sub>**

### **Perversions of Motion Ataxia, Loss of Skill, Tremor**

Comprising Numbers 248 to 250 and 280 to 294

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case Semeiology

## ATAXIA—LOSS OF SKILL

[Ataxia is a disorder of one or more synergic units (simple asynergia), or of complex cerebellar synergia (integrative asynergia), or a disorder of the cerebral cortex (apraxia).]

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS		DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
248 A T A X I A	280 Motor ataxia (644) (dynamic ataxia) (Figs. 24-6)	Voluntary movements are executed in an irregular and disorderly manner, which is due to a loss of the co-ordinating power. Rarely associated with decided vertigo.	Is due to a loss of muscle sense (43) (deep sensibility). May be due to lesions of peripheral sensory nerves, or of posterior columns of cord, or of brain stem, or of cerebral cortex posterior to fissure of Rolando, or may be toxic (alcohol), or functional.
	281 Cerebellar ataxia (642) (static ataxia) (Figs. 19-26)	Walking and standing are inco-ordinate, but other acts are not, or only slightly so. Patient executes simple movements of his legs fairly well when lying in bed, but in walking and standing he lacks synergy of the muscles and staggers and sways like a drunken man. <i>Asynergia major</i> usually associated with vertigo (392).	Is due to lack of muscular synergy (42) (asynergy). Due to lesion or functional disorder of the cerebellum or its tracts, including the direct cerebellar tract in brain stem or cord, or to tumors in frontal lobe of brain or to disease of ears or eyes, or to poisons (alcohol, etc.). In lesions of the cerebellar hemisphere the disorder may be transitory; in lesions of the worm it is more permanent.
	282 Apraxia (Fig. 15)	Inability, or difficulty, in performing a desired and accustomed act because of loss, or derangement, of the innervation memories concerned in that act (Motor aphasia, agraphia, etc.). The voluntary movements are awkward but not exactly ataxic. The patients seem to have lost their initiative to action. Sometimes a desired action is replaced by a different one (231). Loss of skill: <i>Asynergia minor</i> .	Lesion of the cerebral "common paths" or loss of innervation memories, general or partial, due to cortical or subcortical lesions of the anterior or posterior central, or supra-marginal convolutions, or to the association fibers connected with these convolutions, or to functional or anemic disorders of cerebral cortex. (See page 37).
	283 Anarthria (737)	Absence of speech. Speech may never have been acquired, as in idiocy, or may never have been acquired on account of deafness, or it may be voluntarily restrained for a purpose; or it may be more or less involuntarily restrained, as in insanity or hysteria (Mutism 744-7).	May be either functional or organic and, if the latter, may or may not be due to lesions in the peripheral organs of speech. If not, it is called pure motor aphasia or aphemia.
249 L O S S O F S K I L L	284 Dysarthria (738)	Such difficulty in articulation that speech becomes indistinct and blurred, but is probably never so great as to cause complete anarthria (283).	Occur in lesions of the medulla and pons (bulbar paralysis, Figs. 21-3) and of the cranial nerves. Also in diphtheria, hydrophobia, myasthenia gravis, rarely in trichinosis and frequently in hysteria (globus hystericus). These symptoms are due to a combined disorder of synergic units and of integrative synergia, or to nuclear or cranial nerve paralysis, or are functional.
	285 Dysphagia	Difficulty in swallowing.	
	286 Dysmasesis (554)	Difficulty in mastication.	
	287 Astasia and Abasia (652 and 795)	Complete inability to stand or walk but legs can be moved freely, even strongly, when lying or sitting.	A delusion or auto-suggestion, which occurs in hysteria. May occur rarely in cerebellar lesions.
	288 Adiadocokinesia (37)	Difficulty in repeating a movement rapidly, especially supination.	Occurs in lesions of a cerebellar hemisphere, or is functional.
	289 Dysmetria	An exaggerated extension of the fingers just previous to grasping an object.	Due to disorder of the synergic units. (282).



## TREMOR

250 T R E M O R	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
	290 Passive tremor (646 and 647)	Involuntary, rhythmical oscillation or trembling of a part which is otherwise at rest.	Functional. Occurs in paralysis agitans, weakness, etc.
	291 Intention tremor (645)	An involuntary tremor which only occurs when a voluntary motion is made, or is willed and is about to be made.	Functional and organic. Occurs in neuroses and in organic diseases (disseminated sclerosis). It is due to dissociation of synergic units and, therefore, is asynergia rather than tremor. It is caused by lesions of the cerebellum, of the putamen and lenticular nucleus and of the red nucleus and rubro-spinal tract.
	292 Nystagmus (640)	An involuntary trembling or oscillation of eyeball, usually horizontal, rarely vertical, very rarely rotatory. Increased, or only occurs, on voluntary motion of eyeball, especially on extreme deviation. The rapidity of the oscillations varies from 60 to 200 per minute; their amplitude from 2 to 4 millimeters. Nystagmus may be oscillatory when the motion in each direction is equally rapid, or rhythmic when it is quicker in one direction than in the other.	Occurs especially in lesions of the vestibular and other nuclei in the pons, Deiter's nucleus in the cerebellum, the posterior longitudinal bundle in the brain stem, in disturbances in the semi-circular canals, and in weakness of ocular muscles, and in lesion of ponto-cerebellar angle, also in the caloric reaction (79), and in cerebellar disease (80). It is due to dissociation of synergic units (asynergia.)
	293 Fibrillary contraction or fibrillation (641)	An involuntary contraction of a bundle of fibers of a muscle of short duration. When many occur in adjacent bundles at short intervals, waves of contraction run over the muscle, but do not cause it to contract as a whole.	Degeneration of those multipolar nerve cells in the anterior horns of the spinal cord and brain stem of which the motor nerves supplying the muscle are the axons. Rarely occurs in traumatic neuroses.
	294 Myokymia (697)	A fibrillary twitching of the muscles occurring in healthy persons.	Normal. Exhaustion. Following excessive muscular contraction or exposure to cold.

Methods of detection of perversions of motion are described in Chart I b.

For the further discussion of these symptoms and of the diseases in which they occur, see Chart XII.



# CHART V

## Reflex Activity

---

### ANALYSIS OF THE SYMPTOMS OF THE CASE (SEMEIOLOGY)

Definition, Significance and Relationship of the Symptoms of Disease.

#### 296 REFLEX ACTS

An involuntary movement caused by irritation of a sensory nerve or terminal organ. Although not the result of a conscious intention, yet these acts seem purposeful and usually tend towards the protection of the body. In order that a reflex act may take place there must be a comparatively healthy reflex arc, consisting of a motor nerve, a sensory nerve and some gray matter connecting the two; or, in other words, a motor neuron and a sensory neuron connected together directly or by a bridging neuron. Reflex acts are inhibited and modified by inhibitory impulses passing down from the brain along the so-called inhibitory fibers, which are also the central motor neurons: the pyramidal tract (472-4, 811). (Figs. 19, 24).

#### 297 CUTANEOUS OR SUPERFICIAL REFLEXES

A reflex act which originates from an irritation of the skin (57).

#### 298 MUCOUS MEMBRANE REFLEXES

A reflex act which originates from an irritation of a mucous membrane (58).

#### 299 TENDON OR DEEP REFLEXES

A reflex act which originates from the sudden stretching of the fibers of a muscle (60-6).

#### 300 ORGANIC REFLEXES

A reflex act affecting one of the viscera of the body, especially the bladder or rectum (1).

#### 301 VASO-MOTOR REFLEXES

A reflex act affecting the arterioles (59).

#### 302 PUPILLARY REFLEXES

A reflex act affecting the pupil (25-8).

The conditions in which reflex acts are disordered are set forth in Chart V a.

The conditions in which the pupillary reflexes are disordered are set forth in Chart V b.



## **CHART Va**

**Cutaneous or Superficial Reflexes,  
Mucous Membrane Reflexes,  
Tendon or Deep Reflexes,  
Organic Reflexes,  
Vaso-Motor Reflexes**

Comprising Numbers 303 to 328

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## CUTANEOUS REFLEXES

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION, ELICITATION AND LOCATION OF REFLEX CENTERS.	SIGNIFICANCE
303 Plantar	Plantar flexion of the toes associated with a contraction of the tensor fasciae femoris (Brisaud's reflex) when the sole of the foot is irritated. (1st and 2nd sacral segments.)	The abnormal reflexes, Babinski, Gordon and Oppenheim reflexes and ankle-clonus, always indicate disease of the central motor neurons (461), except in infants, in whom these reflexes (except ankle-clonus) may be present normally, and in some cases of hysteria, in which an imperfect ankle-clonus may rarely be obtained. The Babinski reflex is most reliable in a diagnostic sense. The Oppenheim reflex is sometimes present when the Babinski is absent and vice versa. Kernig's sign indicates meningitis or meningismus; it is an important but not certain, diagnostic sign (320).
304 Babinski's	Sluggish extensive dorsal flexion of the great toe when the sole of the foot is irritated.	
305 Gordon's	Dorsal flexion of the great toe when deep pressure is made through the calf muscle on the deep flexor muscles beneath; the leg being completely relaxed.	
306 Oppenheim's	Dorsal flexion of the great toe elicited by firm stroking with a hard object, or finger, just behind the postero-internal border of the tibia from above downwards; the leg being completely relaxed.	
307 Gluteal	Contraction of the buttocks when the skin covering them is irritated. (4th and 5th lumbar segments.)	Alterations in the tendon reflexes are of very much greater diagnostic value than are those of the cutaneous (except the Babinski) reflexes, which are in many cases inconstant, probably because the cutaneous reflex impulses may possibly pass through the gray matter of the brain (cerebellum) as well as through a wide area of that of the spinal cord.
307a Anal	Contraction of sphincter ani upon pin pricks of anus. (5th sacral segment.)	
308 Cremasteric	Drawing up of the testicle when the inner side of the thigh is irritated. (1st to 3rd lumbar segments.)	Diminution of reflexes is usually of little diagnostic value, but their abolition is of great value and may be due to a destructive lesion of any part of the reflex arc (a peripheral motor neuron, a peripheral sensory neuron, or a central bridging neuron). When there is a lesion of the peripheral motor neuron, atrophic motor paralysis is present in addition to the loss of the reflex. When there is a lesion of the peripheral sensory neuron there is usually a sensory paralysis (anesthesia, etc.) in addition to the loss of the reflex. Diminution or abolition of reflex activity (cutaneous or tendon) may occur, at least temporarily, in acute diseases or other forms of irritation of the central motor neurons; also in cases of shock, exhaustion, coma, narcotism and after epileptic fits, (except Babinski); also by will power and by voluntary movements of the muscles concerned; also (except Babinski) in recent cases of complete separation of the brain from the reflex centers in the spinal cord, and, rarely, from increased intracranial pressure, also frequently in fevers.
309 Umbilical	Sudden movement of umbilicus towards the side of abdomen irritated. (8th to 12th dorsal segments.)	
310 Epigastric	Sudden retraction of epigastrium when the hypochondrium is irritated. (7th to 9th dorsal segments.)	
311 Interscapular	Drawing inwards of the scapula when the skin of the interscapular space is irritated. (5th cervical to 1st dorsal segments.)	
312 Corneal or conjunctival	Closing of the eyelids when the cornea or conjunctiva is irritated. (5th to 7th cranial nuclei.)	

## MUCOUS MEMBRANE AND TENDON REFLEXES.

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION, LOCATION OF REFLEX CENTERS.	SIGNIFICANCE
313 Nasal	Sneezing when the nasal membrane is irritated. (5th to 10th cranial and upper cervical nuclei.)	The abolition of the knee-jerk is of great diagnostic importance. It is absent in tabes, neuritis (multiple and crural), acute anterior poliomyelitis involving the extensor cruris, Landry's paralysis, lesion of the cauda equina or of the lumbar enlargement, during an attack of family periodic paralysis, after an epileptic attack and in cases of muscular dystrophy involving the extensor cruris muscles. It is usually abolished in Friedreich's ataxia and combined sclerosis, except in the early stages when it may be increased. It may be absent in cerebral compression (tumor or meningitis) and in some cases of cerebellar disease, and may then be unilateral. It may be absent also in the conditions mentioned in the preceding paragraph.
314 Auditory-or-bicularis reflex.	When a loud noise is unexpectedly made immediately behind the patient, his orbicularis muscles contract. This reflex cannot be inhibited and may serve to detect simulated deafness.	
315 Uvular	Raising of the uvula in phonation or upon irritation of its mucous membrane. (9th to 10th cranial nuclei.)	
316 Pharyngeal	Retching or gagging when the pharynx is irritated. (9th to 10th cranial nuclei.)	
317 Ankle-clonus	Oscillation of the foot when the ball of foot is pressed quickly and continuously upwards. (5th lumbar and 1st sacral segments.)	Exaggeration of the reflexes may be due to a mild inflammation, or to any irritation, of any part of the reflex arc. Strychnine increases reflex activity by irritating the nerve cells in the anterior horns. More commonly, the reflexes are increased by any lesion of the central motor neurons, thus cutting off the normal inhibitory influence of the brain, and are then associated with paralysis of voluntary motion. The presence of ankle-clonus, the Babinski reflex and the dorsal foot reflex indicates a lesion of the pyramidal tract much more certainly than does an exaggerated knee-jerk, unless the latter is associated with an adductor contraction. Very commonly the reflexes are increased in functional diseases (hysteria) and in nervousness.
318 Achilles reflex	Sudden plantar flexion of foot when the tendo Achillis is sharply struck, patient kneeling. (1st and 2nd sacral segments.)	
319 Knee-jerk	Sudden extension of knee when the ligamentum patellae is sharply struck. When this reflex is exaggerated it is usually accompanied by a contraction of the adductors of the opposite thigh, or even by knee-clonus (61). (2nd to 4th lumbar segments.)	
320 Kernig's sign	Resistance to sudden extension of the knee.	Innervation of the muscles not concerned in the reflex act and diverting the attention increases reflex activity (reinforcement, 68).
321 Dorsal foot reflex	Sudden plantar flexion of the toes when the dorsum of the foot over the 4th and 5th metatarsal bones is struck. (5th lumbar and 1st sacral segments.)	The paradoxical reflex is of no diagnostic importance. It consists in a contraction of the tibialis instead of the calf muscles when ankle-clonus is tested for; also of a contraction of the flexors instead of the extensors of the thigh when the knee-jerk is tested for.
322 Elbow and wrist reflexes	Sudden extension or flexion of elbow or wrist when the corresponding tendons are sharply struck. (5th to 7th cervical segments.)	In the dorsal foot-reflex (Mendel-Bechterew) normally there is either no reflex or a dorsal flexion of the toes, but in cases of pyramidal tract lesions a plantar flexion of the toes occurs.
323 Maxillary reflex	Sudden closure of jaw when it is sharply struck downwards. (5th cranial nucleus.)	

## ORGANIC AND VASO-MOTOR REFLEXES.

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION, ELICITATION AND LOCATION OF REFLEX CENTERS.	SIGNIFICANCE.
324 Bladder or vesical reflex.	The retention of urine in the bladder by the sphincter reflex, the expulsion of urine by the detrusor reflex and the synchronous relaxation of the sphincter. (Hypogastric sympathetic ganglia.)	Inability to void urine, or to retain it, is sometimes due to nervousness and sometimes to mechanical obstruction (enlarged prostate or stricture), but any other serious disturbances of the organic reflexes indicate organic disease of the nervous system. It never occurs in diseases limited to the peripheral nerves, except in lesions of the cauda equina, and rarely in cerebral disease. It is most common in spinal disease: sphincter paralysis with empty bladder and constant dribbling of urine in lesions of lumbar enlargement, and detrusor paralysis with distended bladder and often with dribbling of urine in lesions above the lumbar enlargement. (Fig. 28.)
325 Rectal reflex	Similar to that of the bladder. (Hemorrhoidal sympathetic ganglia.)	
326 Ischemic reflex	A sudden pallor of the skin following an irritation and limited to the area of irritation.	
327 Paralytic, hyperemic reflex (dermographia)	Congestion of the skin following the ischemia due to irritation ( <i>tâches cérébrales</i> and <i>dermographia</i> ).	Vaso-motor disturbances cause a disturbance of the nutrition of the part. Diseases which result from, or are associated with, disturbances of the vaso-motor reflexes are discussed in Chart XVII.
328 Reflex of spinal Automatism (Marie) Defensive (Babinski)	By irritation of the skin or deeper tissues of the leg, more especially by firm lateral compression and powerful flexion of the foot and toes there results a flexion of all the joints of the leg and a withdrawal of it upwards.	Lesion of the pyramidal tract.

The methods of eliciting the various reflexes are described in Chart I c.  
Diseases in which the reflexes are altered are discussed in Charts X, XIV, XVI, XVII.



# **CHART Vb**

## **Pupillary Reflexes**

Comprising Numbers 302 and 329 to 341.

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## PUPILLARY REFLEXES

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION, ELICITATION AND LOCATION OF REFLEX CENTERS	SIGNIFICANCE
329 Pupillary reaction to light (25)	Pupil contracts when light is thrown on retina of the same eye (direct reflex), and when light is thrown on retina of opposite eye (consensual reflex), and dilates when retina is shaded from light (ciliary ganglion).	The direct pupillary reaction to light is abnormal in lesions of any part of the reflex arc (optic nerve, corpora quadrigemina, the Westphal-Edinger cell group of the motor oculi nucleus, third nerve and ciliary ganglion). If the lesion is in front of the optic chiasm, there will result blindness of the corresponding eye with loss of the direct, but preservation of the consensual reflex. If the lesion is back of the chiasm there will result a partial, never complete, loss of the field of vision of both eyes, and both the direct and the consensual pupillary reflexes will be preserved. If double lesions occur in the proximity of both corpora quadrigemina and total blindness results, both the direct and consensual reflexes are lost. If the double lesions are posterior to the corpora quadrigemina and bilateral hemianopia or total blindness results, and both the direct and consensual pupillary reflexes are preserved. Both these reflexes are absent in deep sleep, narcosis, shock, coma, epileptic, and occasionally in hysterical, attacks; also absent in tabes, in many cases of paresis and in rare cases of syphilis alone; absent also when the eye is under the influence of mydriatics or miotics. A careful study of the pupillary reflexes will serve to detect many cases of malingering.
330 Pupillary reaction to pain (28, 335)	Pupil dilates in pain, pinching, pin pricks, etc., of skin.	This reflex may be deranged in lesions of the cervical sympathetic ganglia of the same side.
331 Pupillary reaction to accommodation (27)	Pupil dilates when patient looks at a distant object and visual axes are parallel and contracts when patient looks at a near object and eyes converge.	The pupillary reaction to accommodation is absent (cycloplegia) in lesions of the third nerve, sometimes after diphtheria, occasionally in alcoholism and when the eye is under the influence of mydriatics or miotics, also in myopia and in cases of deficient convergence.
332 Argyll-Robertson phenomenon (437, 891)	Pupil does not respond to light, but does respond to efforts at accommodation.	The Argyll-Robertson phenomenon occurs in almost all cases of tabes and paresis (in many of these cases a degeneration of the posterior columns of the cord has been found at autopsy) and very rarely in cases of syphilis in which there are no manifestations of either tabes or paresis for years afterwards. The reverse of the Argyll-Robertson phenomenon, i.e., the preservation of the light reflex and the loss of the accommodation reflex, occurs occasionally in diphtheritic paralysis and has been found associated with syphilis, basal meningitis, tumors of corpora quadrigemina and myelitis. It is extremely rare.
333 Immobile pupil (545)	The pupil responds neither to light nor accommodation, but in some cases may still dilate slightly on irritation of cervical sympathetic.	Immobile pupil may occur in lesions of the optic nerve or tract or in its nucleus or in that of the third nerve or in the ciliary ganglion or its nerve. It may also be associated with ophthalmoplegia externa or interna or both. When it occurs alone it is due to lesion in the nucleus. Immobile pupil also occurs in tabes, in epilepsy, in some forms of hysteria, in fainting, and in katatonic stupor.
334 Hemipic reflex (26)	Pupil contracts when light is thrown on the unparalysed half of retina, but does not contract when light is thrown on paralysed half.	The hemipic reflex occurs only in lesions of the optic tract or geniculate bodies (homonymous hemianopia) or of the central part of the optic chiasm (bitemporal hemianopia). The existence of this reflex is disputed by many observers.

## PUPILLARY REFLEXES (Concluded)

	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION, ELICITATION AND LOCATION OF REFLEX CENTERS	SIGNIFICANCE
302	335 Cilio-spinal reflex (465, 1191-2)	Pupil dilates when the skin of the neck on same side is irritated, (cervical sympathetic ganglion) or when cocaine is dropped in the eye.	The cilio-spinal pupillary reflex is absent in lesions of the cervical sympathetic, and in many lesions of the medulla and lower cervical and upper dorsal region of the spinal cord (cilio-spinal center—465).  Hippus is usually associated with a general exaggeration of reflexes.
P U P I L L A R Y	336 Hippus	When the eye is suddenly exposed to light, there occurs a series of alternate contractions and dilatations of the pupil, gradually growing less in degree.	Westphal's pupillary reaction occurs in some cases of tabes and in paresis.  The paradoxical pupillary reflex is of no diagnostic significance. It has been observed in tabes and in paresis and is the result of fatigue.
R E F L E X E S	337 Westphal's pupil reaction	When patient's eyelids are held forcibly apart and he attempts to close them he not only turns the eyeball upwards (Bell's phenomenon) but also the pupil contracts.	Mydriasis may be irritative or spasmodic, due to irritation of the cervical sympathetic ganglion or nerve; or may be paralytic, due to paralysis of the third cranial nerve or the ciliary ganglion; or may be due to both causes. It occurs in children, and on taking certain drugs (mydriatics). It occurs also from irritation of the cervical sympathetic <i>directly</i> by incipient lesions in the cervical enlargement of the spinal cord and its membranes, or by tumors in the neck, or by excess of carbonic acid in the blood as in dyspnoea and <i>indirectly</i> by strong emotions and especially by pain; also in paralysis of the sphincter pupillae (iridoplegia) from lesions, such as optic atrophy, glaucoma, lesions of the third nerve or ciliary ganglion, which break, or impair, the reflex arc, and which usually cause more or less diminution of vision and a deficient perception of light; also in coma, in cases of increased intra-cranial pressure, and in some other cerebral and meningeal lesions, especially in their later stages.
( C o n c l u d e d )	338 Paradoxical pupillary reflex	Pupil dilates instead of contracting upon exposure to light or upon efforts of accommodation.	
	339 Mydriasis	Dilated pupils.	Miosis may be irritative or spasmodic, due to irritation of the third nerve or ciliary ganglion; or may be paralytic, due to paralysis of the cervical sympathetic ganglion or nerve, or may be due to both causes. It occurs in old age, in deep sleep, or on taking certain drugs (miotics); also from irritation of the third nucleus or nerve, as in meningitis in early stages and especially in hemorrhage into the pons; and from excessive use of accommodation, as in watchmakers, etc.; also from paralysis of the sympathetic in lesions of the neck and of the spinal cord (syringomyelia). It occurs often in tabes, paresis, iritis, irritation of cornea and, temporarily, after excision of the Gasserian ganglion.
	340 Miosis	Contracted pupils.	
	341 Unequal pupils or anisocoria	One pupil is larger than the other when the eyes are at rest.	Anisocoria occurs in many conditions and is of little or no diagnostic value.

The methods of eliciting the pupillary reflexes are described in Chart I b.  
Diseases in which these reflexes are altered are discussed in Chart XIV.



# CHART VI

## Disorders of Sensation

---

### ANALYSIS OF THE SYMPTOMS OF THE CASE (SEMEIOLOGY)

Definition, Significance and Relationship of the Symptoms of Disease.

#### 344 DISORDERS OF SENSATION

The power of receiving perceptions of the external world and of the occurrences in our own body (the basis of all knowledge) is acquired early in life. The nature of the process is entirely unknown, but it rests upon the power of storing up memories and of recalling them. It depends upon the integrity of the central and peripheral sensory neurons (463-4), as well as upon that of the terminal sensory organs and of the cerebral cortex (47 to 56). This power may be diminished, or exaggerated, or perverted in various diseases.

#### 345 DIMINUTION

Either no perception or an abnormally feeble one follows a sensory irritation adequate in health to cause a perception (806, 811).

#### 346 EXAGGERATION

An unusually strong perception, as compared with health, follows any sensory irritation (807).

#### 347 PERVERSION

The occurrence or modification of a perception such as never occurs in health (930).

The conditions under which sensation may be diminished or increased are set forth in Chart VI a.

The conditions under which sensation is perverted are set forth in Chart VI b.



## **CHART VIa**

### **Diminution and Exaggeration of Sensation**

Comprising Numbers 345 and 346 and 348 to 372

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## SENSATION

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

### DEFINITION

### SIGNIFICANCE.

348	Anesthesia (complete) or Hypesthesia (partial). (Superficial sensibility)	A loss, or diminution, of the normal sensibility to touch upon adequate irritation. Normal sensibility varies in acuteness in different parts of the body and in different individuals.	Diminution of sensibility may be due to disease of the terminal end-organs, or to a destructive lesion either of the peripheral sensory neurons (464), (in which case all forms of sensibility are abolished over an area usually coinciding with, but smaller than, the distribution of the peripheral nerve, and the reflex acts in the same part are also abolished); or of the sensory central neurons (463), (in which case frequently all forms of sensibility are not abolished, and the anesthetic area does not correspond to the area of distribution of a nerve, and the reflex acts in the part are not abolished). Sensibility is abolished in coma, narcosis and often, apparently only, in hysteria. A broad zone of analgesia and, more rarely, of anesthesia also, about the body occurs in locomotor ataxia: "tabetic cuirass." The anesthetic area may coincide with the distribution of a peripheral nerve or with that of a nerve root (peripheral lesion); or with the distribution of several nerve roots (spinal lesion); or the area may involve one-half the body: called hemianesthesia (cerebral lesion and hysteria). Anesthesia of one side of the face and of the opposite arm and leg, "crossed hemianesthesia," occurs in lesions in the tegmentum of the pons and in the restiform body in the medulla. Anesthesia may involve some portion of the body supplied by small branches of many different nerves, such as a hand, a foot, a leg, a forearm, etc., and be sharply limited: "stocking and glove variety" (hysterical). (Fig. 33.)
349	Analgesia or Hypalgesia	A loss, or diminution, of the normal sensibility to pain, which in health varies in different individuals and in different parts of the body.	
350	Thermic Anesthesia or Hypesthesia	A loss, or diminution, of the sensibility to variations in temperature. This loss may be more marked for cold than for heat and vice versa.	
351	Loss of pressure sense	Inability to distinguish differences in the amount of pressure made on the skin.	
352	Loss of muscle and joint sense or Akinesthesia. (Deep sensibility)	Inability to tell how strongly a muscle is contracted, whether a joint is flexed or extended, or where an extremity is situated in space. A very complex sensation.	
353	Apallesthesia or loss of osseous sense or vibration sense.	Inability to feel the vibration of a tuning fork pressed firmly on the skin.	Analgesia, thermic anesthesia and apallesthesia may be due to lesion of the central gray matter, or of the antero-lateral ascending tract, of the cord (Fig. 26) or of the peripheral nerves or, very rarely, in hysteria. (Fig. 26.)
354	Astereognosis	Inability to recognize objects by the sense of touch; anesthesia not being present.	Astereognosis always indicates a lesion of the cerebral cortex. (Fig. 15.)
355	Deafness or Anakusia or Hypakusia	Loss, or diminution, of sense of hearing.	Anakusia, anosmia, ageusia and blindness, may be due to a lesion of the sensory terminal organ, of the sensory nerve or tract, or may be functional. But these symptoms may occur in so many conditions unconnected with the nervous system that they may have very little diagnostic value in nervous diseases.
356	Anosmia or Hyposmia	Loss, or diminution, of sense of smell.	
357	Ageusia or Hypogeusia	Loss, or diminution, of sense of taste.	



## SENSATION (Continued)

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION.	SIGNIFICANCE
358 Blindness or Anopsia or Amaurosis	Loss of vision.	Hemeralopia associated with a central scotoma for green and red is not uncommon in tobacco smokers. In them, when the pupil is dilated in a dim light, the healthy part of the retina can act. This condition is quite different from snow-blindness, where the retina is exhausted by too bright and too long continued light.
359 Amblyopia	Decided impairment, but not complete loss, of vision, especially for colors in the early stages. Usually in such cases the field of vision is made small by the loss of more or less of its periphery or by scotomata.	Nyctalopia is at times associated with congenital retinitis pigmentosa, with cortical (peripheral) cataract and with other defects in the eye, and from exhaustion.
360 Hemeralopia	A condition in which the patient sees better in a dim light than in a bright one (day blindness).	Homonymous hemianopia is due to a lesion of the optic tract posterior to the chiasm, of the geniculate bodies, the optic fasciculus or the median surface of the occipital lobe of the opposite side of the brain (lips of calcarine fissure). (Fig. 16)
361 Nyctalopia	A condition in which the patient sees well in a bright light but is almost blind in a dim one (night blindness).	Bi-temporal hemianopia is due to a lesion of the central part of the optic chiasm. Nasal hemianopia is due to a lesion of the lateral margin of the optic chiasm. Bi-nasal hemianopia cannot result from one lesion.
362 Hemianopia	Loss of one-half of the field of vision.	Tetartanopia is due to a lesion of the upper lip of the contralateral calcarine fissure if it be a lower quadrant of the field of vision and of the lower lip of this fissure if it be an upper quadrant; very rarely to a partial lesion of the geniculate bodies or optic fasciculus. (Fig. 16.)
Homonymous	Loss of the same half in both fields.	Achromatopsia may be due to a congenital defect or to defective education or may be the early stage of a gradually developing blindness or amblyopia. Due to mild, not completely paralyzing, lesions of any portion of the visual tract in the broad sense.
Nasal	Loss of the nasal half in each or either field.	Dissociation of sensation always indicates a lesion of the central gray matter (syringomyelia) or of the spino-thalamic tracts, or more rarely at the ponto-cerebellar angle of the pons at the level of the auditory nerve. It occurs associated with motor paralysis of the opposite side of the body in some cases of Brown-Séquard's paralysis.
Bi-temporal	Loss of the temporal half in both fields. In almost all cases of hemianopia a limited area of central vision is preserved.	
363 Tetartanopia or Quadrantic Hemianopia	Loss of an homonymous quadrant of both fields of vision.	
364 Achromatopsia or color blind- ness. Hemi- chromatopsia	Inability to distinguish the different colors from each other either throughout the whole, or in one-half, the field of vision.	
365 Dissociation of sensation	Loss of some forms of cutaneous sensibility (usually for pain and temperature) with preservation of others (tactile). (Figs. 24-7.)	

## SENSATION (Concluded)

346 E X A M P L E S	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
	366 Hyperesthesia	Increased tactile sensitiveness. An unusually slight touch can be perceived. A very rare and even doubtful condition. It is usually employed when a touch causes an unusually great, even painful sensation, where hyperalgesia or haphalgesia (380) would be a better term.	Exaggeration of sensibility of all kinds is usually functional. More rarely it is the result of an irritative, rather than a destructive, lesion of the central or peripheral sensory neurons. It occurs in strychnine poisoning and tetanus. Hyperesthesia occurs as a zone at the upper limit of the anesthesia in many spinal lesions, and on the same side of the body as is the lesion in Brown-Séquard's paralysis. It is usually associated with increased reflex activity.
	367 Hyperalgesia	Increased sensitiveness to pain.	
	368 Thermic Hyperesthesia or Hyperalgesia	Increased, even painful, sensitiveness to heat or cold, or both.	Photophobia is functional, or due to eye strain, or to inflammation of some part of the eye, or optic nerve, or cerebral meninges.
	369 Hyperosmia	Increased, even painful, sensitiveness to odors.	
	370 Hypergeusia	Increased and unpleasant sensitiveness to taste.	Hyperakusia is functional, or due to ear diseases affecting the labyrinth, or to cerebral conditions causing hyperemia of the labyrinth (meningitis, encephalitis, tumors, etc.) and to spinal affections.
	371 Photophobia	Increased and painful sensitiveness to light.	
	372 Hyperakusia	Increased, even painful, sensitiveness to sounds.	

Methods for the detection of these conditions are described in Chart I c.  
Diseases in which these conditions occur are discussed in Chart XIV.

## **CHART VIb**

### **Perversions of Sensation**

Comprising Numbers 347 and 374 to 392

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## SENSATION

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

### DEFINITION

### SIGNIFICANCE

374

Pain

(Figs. 33,  
38)

Is an unpleasant sensation not felt in perfect health, except in cases of injury. It varies greatly in intensity. It presents different qualities, such as: tearing, cutting, burning, throbbing, darting, etc. It may be diffuse, or felt in a small area (localized), or may run along a nerve trunk (radiating), or may run half way or entirely about the body or an extremity (girdle), or it may be felt in an area which is itself anesthetic (anesthesia dolorosa.) Pains may vary as to time of occurrence, some showing a distinct periodicity (malaria, neuralgia and migraine), some occur at menstrual epochs. Some headaches occur in morning (uremic), others in afternoon (ocular) and others towards evening and at night (syphilitic). Some pains are increased by pressure (neuritis and neuralgia) while some are diminished by it (lead colic).

Perversions of sensibility, especially pain and paresthesiae, are often functional and are often due to irritation (pressure, chemical, inflammatory, etc.) of central or peripheral sensory neurons. Radiating and girdle pains are usually due to lesions of the nerve roots. Anesthesia dolorosa is due to a lesion of the central end of a sensory neuron which has been destroyed below this point and therefore can conduct no sensations from below up to the brain.

Although pain may be felt as peripheral it may be of central origin and due to lesions of central neurons within the brain or cord. On the other hand pains due to lesions in the abdominal viscera may be referred to remote parts of the body or the head (referred pains—953).

347

P  
E  
R  
V  
E  
R  
S  
I  
O  
N  
S

375

Paresthesiae

Curious sensations rarely felt in perfect health, usually unpleasant but not severe enough to be called pain. They are numbness, tingling, formication, heat, cold, heaviness, tired feeling, hunger, etc.

Failure of localization may be functional but usually results from lesions of the peripheral sensory neurons (tabes).

376

Failure of  
localization.

Topoanesthesia

When a cutaneous sensation is felt but cannot be localized.

Allocheiria occurs in hysteria, very rarely in tabes, hemiplegia and sclerosis.

Polyesthesia occurs only in tabes and in hysteria.

377

Allocheiria

When an irritation is not felt at the point of contact, but at a corresponding point on the opposite side of body.

Paradoxical sensation has been met with in a number of spinal and cerebral diseases, but is without diagnostic significance.

378

Double sen-  
sation and  
Polyes-  
thesia

When one contact gives rise to two distinct sensations (double sensation) or more (polyesthesia).

Haphalgnesia occurs in hysteria.

Retardation of conduction of pain occurs only in lesions of peripheral sensory neurons (tabes or multiple neuritis), and is therefore, a very important diagnostic symptom.

379

Paradoxical  
sensation

The quality of thermic sensation is reversed, a hot body feels cold and vice versa.

380

Haphalgnesia

A slight tactile impression from certain objects, but not from others, is felt as intense pain.

Persistence of sensation occurs in lesions of the peripheral sensory neurons (tabes).

381

Retardation  
of conduc-  
tion of pain

The sensation of pain is not felt until an appreciable interval after the time of contact.

Binocular diplopia is due to a weakness of one or more of the external muscles of one eye, or to displacement of one eyeball; so that the image does not fall on identical spots in the two retinae.

382

Persistence  
of sensation

The sensation continues an unusually long time after the irritation causing it has ceased to act.

# SENSATION (Concluded)

P E R V E R S I O N S  (C o n c l u d e d)	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
	383 Binocular Diplopia (818)	Two separate visual perceptions of the same object, the perception from the normal eye (true image) being more distinct than that from the abnormal eye (apparent image).	Monocular diplopia may occur in hysteria, in cases of double pupillary opening, in anomalous refraction (incipient cataract), and irregularities in the cornea.
	384 Monocular Diplopia or Poly- opia (880- 4)	A condition in which objects appear double or multiple, even when looked at with one eye alone.	Metamorphopsia may occur in hysteria, also in astigmatism (refractive) and in displacement of the retinal elements (retinal) which may occur in retinitis, choroiditis, and in detachment, or tumor, of retina.
	385 Metamor- phopsia	A condition in which objects appear distorted.	Micropsia may occur in hysteria, in paralysis of accommodation and, with distortion, when the retinal elements are spread apart (recent choroiditis or retinitis).
	386 Micropsia	A condition in which everything looks much smaller than normal.	
	387 Macropsia	A condition in which everything looks much larger than normal.	Macropsia may occur in hysteria, in spasm of accommodation and, with distortion, when the retinal elements are crowded together (atrophic stage of retinitis and choroiditis).
	388 Tinnitus Aurium	A sound of ringing, roaring, whistling, etc., in ears or head.	Tinnitus aurium, parakusis, parosmia and parageusia occur in lesions of the terminal organ of the uncinat gyrus, and in insanity and functional disorders. They may constitute the aura of an epileptic attack.
	389 Parakusis	Perversions of hearing, such as hearing tones incorrectly or hearing better when other loud noises are present at the same time, or hearing sounds or words for which there is no external cause (hallucination).	
	390 Parosmia	The perceptions of abnormal odors or of those for which there is no external cause (hallucination).	Vertigo may be functional (hysteria, neurasthenia, traumatic neuroses); or may depend on changes in the cerebral circulation, especially anemia and hyperemia (cardiac and arterial diseases, congestion in portal or systemic circulation, galvanism of head or neck), or toxic (tobacco, morphine, alcohol, some digestive disturbances, etc.); or may depend on diseases of the cerebellum and its tracts, or of the ear or eye. It is the principal symptom in Ménière's disease (aural vertigo). Vertigo is closely associated with vomiting. In vertigo associated with lesions in, or pressing upon, a cerebellar hemisphere, external objects seem to whirl in the direction away from the injured hemisphere in both conditions, but the subjective vertigo, usually, is away from the injured hemisphere in case the lesion is within it and towards it when the lesion is external and presses upon the hemisphere.
	391 Parageusia	The perception of abnormal tastes or of those for which there is no external cause (hallucination).	
	392 Vertigo	A feeling as if the person (subjective) or as if surrounding objects (objective) were whirling about, or both.	

Diseases in which these conditions occur are discussed in Charts XXIV and XV.



**CHART VIIa**

**Electrical Examination**

Comprising Numbers 393 to 403

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## Definition, Significance and Relationship of the Symptoms of Disease

NAME OF THE REACTION	TEST-ED	REACTION TO FARADISM.	REACTION TO GALVANISM AND FORMULA OF GALVANIC REACTION	CHARACTER OF THE CONTRACTION	SIGNIFICANCE OF THE REACTION
393 ELECTRICAL REACTION OF MUSCLES AND NERVES (70-3) Nerve fibers respond to changes in intensity of both the faradic and the galvanic currents. The changes in intensity are best brought about by making and breaking the current. Muscle fibers respond only to the galvanic current. The muscle responds to the faradic current only in virtue of the nerve fibers supplied to it. When these nerve fibers are degenerated the muscles can no longer respond to the faradic current. Both nerves and muscles have points on the body surface; the so-called motor points (see figures 1 to 5) from which they are most readily excitable. Therefore, in testing a nerve or muscle by electricity the electrode (positive or negative) is placed on the corresponding motor point. (70-3).	394 Normal excitability (473)	Contraction present to a strength of current which is normal for the nerve and muscle tested.	Neg.Cl.C. Pos.Cl.C. Pos.Op.C. Neg.Cl.Tet. is the normal formula, or in other words Neg.Cl.C. occurs with the weakest current that will cause any contraction. Pos.Cl.C. occurs with a little stronger current. Pos.Op.C. occurs with a still stronger current. The explanation of the above formula is as follows: The weakest current that will cause any contraction of the muscle will do so when the negative electrode is on the motor point and the current is closed. (Neg.Cl.C.) A more powerful contraction will take place when a stronger current is used and then there will also be a contraction when the current is closed and the positive pole is on the motor point (Pos.Cl.C.). A still more powerful current causes a contraction when the current is opened and the positive electrode is on the motor point (Pos.Op.C.). With such powerful currents and the negative pole on the motor points there results a tetanus or continuous contraction when the current is closed. (Neg.Cl.Tet.); so that the muscle cannot relax to contract again when the current is opened. There is, therefore, in health no reaction corresponding to "Neg.Op.C."	Quick.	Normal excitability shows a normal condition of muscle and nerve. Diminished excitability occurs in many diseases and conditions (thick skin), especially in lesions of the central motor neurons and is not of much value in diagnosis. Exaggerated excitability is a rare condition. It occurs in nervous persons with moist skins and in tetany.
	395 Diminished excitability	Contraction present but it requires an unusually strong current to produce it.			
	396 Exaggerated excitability	Contraction present to an unusually weak current.			
		Gradual loss of excitability which becomes complete in about two weeks after injury or onset of the disease.	No reaction.	None.	The reaction of degeneration proves that the peripheral motor neurons are degenerated and that recovery will either never take place, or will be very slow. The lesion must be either in the peripheral nerves or nerve roots or in the anterior horns of the spinal cord or in the motor nuclei in the brain stem.
	397 Reaction of degeneration (472)	Gradual loss of excitability which becomes complete in less than two weeks after injury or onset of the disease.	After the first two weeks the muscle responds to unusually feeble galvanic currents and the normal formula is reversed; the positive pole being more potent: Pos.Cl.C. Neg.Cl.C. Pos.Op.C. Neg.Op.C. (which last reaction never occurs in health). It is usual to express the formula for the normal reaction and for the reaction of degeneration in the German language in which Kathode means the negative electrode and Anode means the positive electrode. The usual formula is K.C.C., A.C.C., A.O.C., K.C.Te. The reaction of degeneration is A.C.C., K.C.C., A.O.C., K.O.C. The essence of the normal formula is K.C.C. > A.C.C. The essence of the formula of the reaction of degeneration is A.C.C. > K.C.C.	Sluggish. The sluggish character of the muscular contraction is the most characteristic thing in the reaction of degeneration.	



# ELECTRICAL REACTIONS (Concluded)

ELECTRICAL REACTIONS OF MUSCLES & NERVES (Con)

NAME OF THE REACTION	TISSUE TESTED	REACTION TO FARADISM	REACTION TO GALVANISM	FORMULA OF GALVANIC REACTION	CHARACTER OF THE CONTRACTION	SIGNIFICANCE OF THE REACTION
398 Partial reaction of degeneration	Nerve	Contractions present, but require unusually strong currents, whether faradic or galvanic.	Contractions present, but require unusually strong currents, whether faradic or galvanic.	Either the normal formula, or the formula of the reaction of degeneration, or a combination of the two may be present. A.C.C. may equal K.C.C.	Quick or Sluggish.	The significance of this reaction is the same as that of the reaction of degeneration, except that it indicates the lesion is less severe and that all the nerve fibers are not degenerated.
399 Myasthenic reaction (553)	Muscle	Contractions quickly grow less strong and soon cease under repeated excitation.	Contractions present to unusually weak currents	Normal	Quick ; grows rapidly weaker and ceases.	Occurs only in myasthenia gravis (554).
400 Myotonic reaction (613)	Nerve and Muscle	Continuous tonic contraction lasting some time after the electrical stimulation has ceased.	Curious wave-like contractions occur and last after electrical stimulation has ceased.	Positive pole is about equally as potent as the negative. Hence the formula A.C.C. = K.C.C.	Continues usually a long time and has a wave-like character.	Occurs in Thomsen's disease (611).
401 Neurotonic reaction	Nerve	Unusually excitable. Tetanic contraction persists after electrical stimulation has ceased.		Normal.	Continuous	Occurs in hysteria, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis and chronic bulbar paralysis.
402 Reaction of completely degenerated muscle (70 to 73)	Muscle	Normal.	Normal.	None.	None.	Muscle fibers are entirely degenerated and recovery is impossible.
403 Electrical reaction of the Optic and Auditory Nerves	The optic nerve responds to the galvanic current with a sensation of light, the color of which varies with the pole employed. The auditory nerve responds with a loud sound when the negative electrode is placed in or near the meatus and the current closed and with a faint sound when the positive pole is used and a stronger current broken. These reactions are without diagnostic importance. The negative electrode placed in front of the ear causes a nystagmus towards the ear tested when the current is closed and in the opposite direction when the current is broken. The positive electrode causes nystagmus in exactly the reverse direction.					

In cases of disease in which the caloric test (79) is absent and in which the electric test is present, it is fairly certain that the lesion is in the labyrinth and not in the nerve. If there is no response to either the caloric or the electric test the lesion is in the nerve or its nucleus.



## **CHART VIIb**

### **Erb's Motor Points for Electrical Examination of Nerves and Muscles**

The motor points are the areas upon the surface of the body at which the individual nerves and muscles can be most easily excited by electricity. For the nerves, these points coincide with those at which the nerve lies most superficially or where it can be pressed against a resisting tissue; for the muscles, they lie over the point of entrance of the nerve into the muscle.

Comprising Figures 1 to 5

## ERB'S MOTOR POINTS

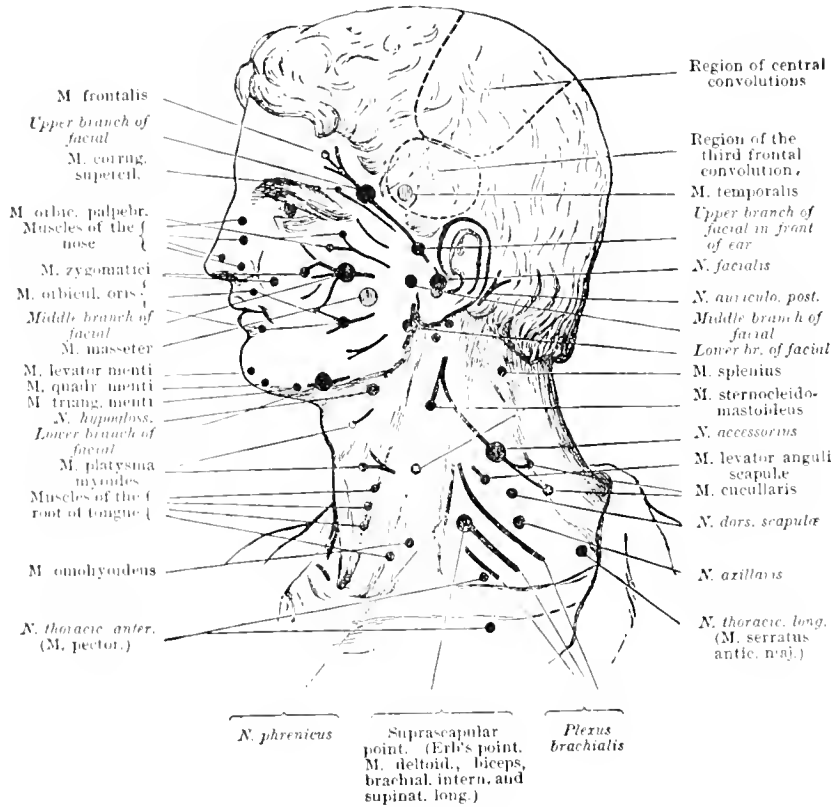


FIG. 1

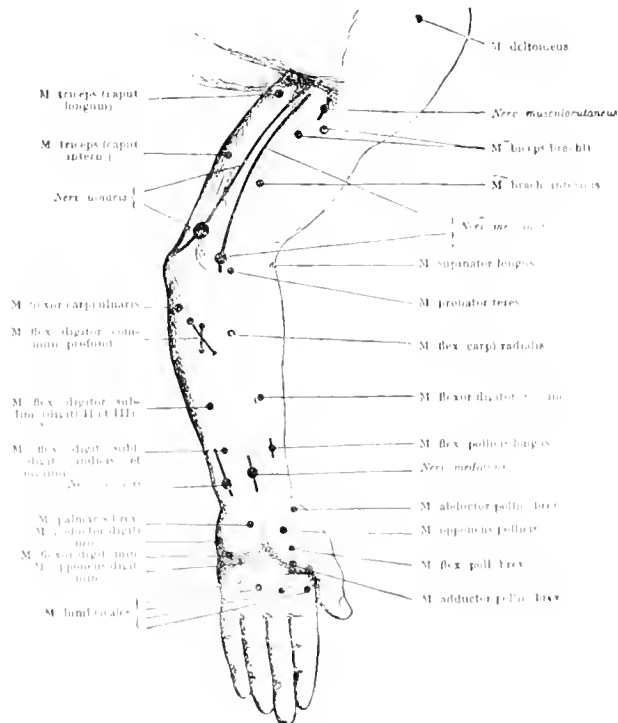


FIG. 2

## ERB'S MOTOR POINTS (Concluded)

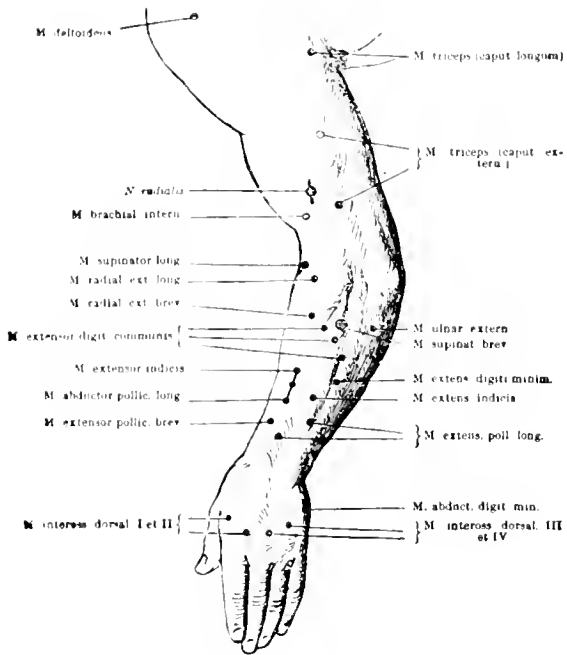


FIG. 3

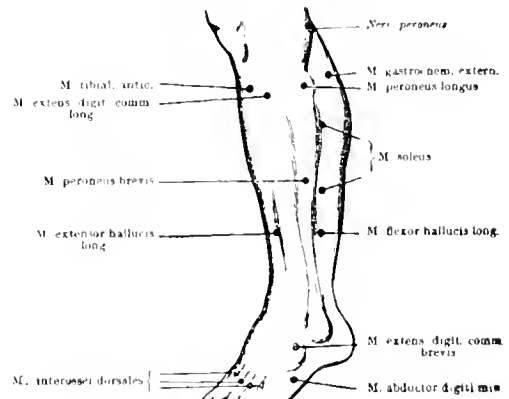
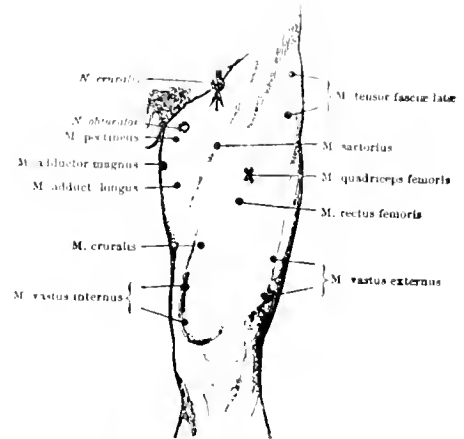


FIG. 4

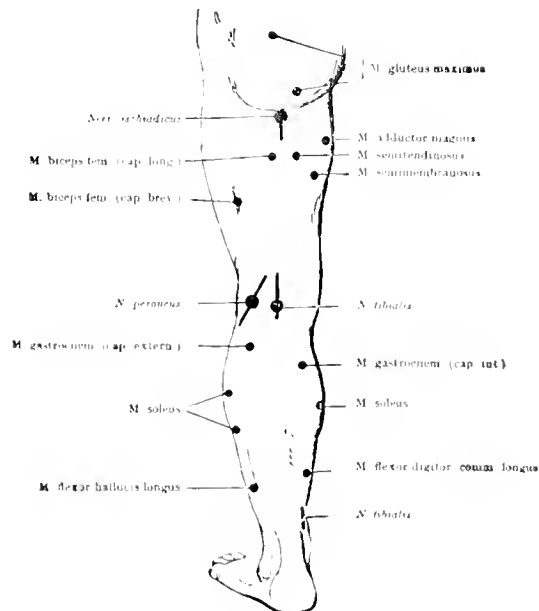


FIG. 5



# CHART VIIc

ERB'S DIAGRAM SHOWING THE EFFECTS OF INJURY OF A NERVE

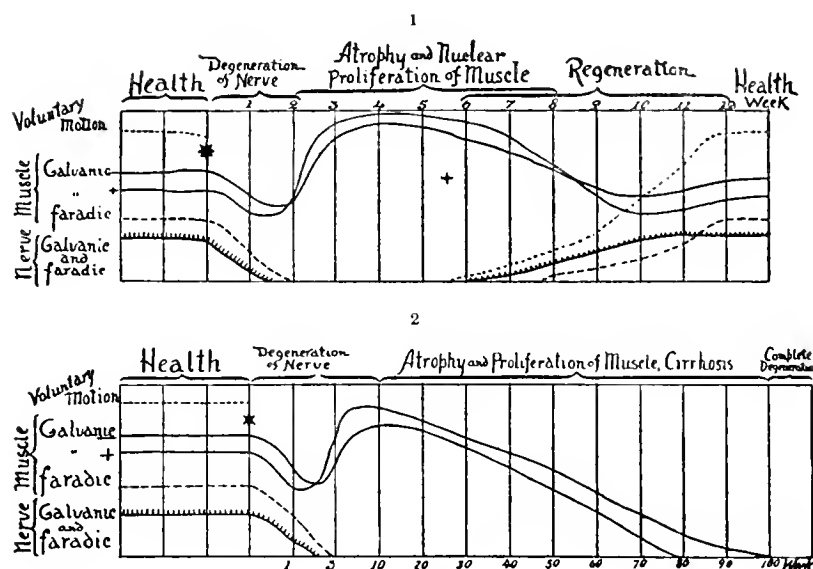


FIG. 6

## Charts Illustrating the Reaction of Degeneration

The star (\*) indicates the incidence of a paralyzing lesion in the domain of the peripheral neuron. Voluntary motion is lost at once. During the first two weeks there is slight diminution of the galvanic excitability of muscle; there is also rapid diminution of the faradic excitability of muscle and of the galvanic and faradic excitability of nerve, which are completely lost at the end of the second or third week. During the second week there is rapid increase in galvanic excitability of muscle and the response to the positive pole becomes greater than to the negative.

Chart 1 represents the reaction in a case terminating in recovery. During the sixth week (indicated by the cross X) regeneration begins. The increased galvanic excitability of the muscles gradually diminishes until it becomes normal and the poles are reversed so that the negative response is again greater than the positive. Voluntary motion returns first, then the galvanic and faradic excitability of the nerve, and last of all, the faradic excitability of the muscles.

Chart 2 represents the reaction in a case terminating in atrophy and cirrhosis of the muscle. The galvanic excitability of the muscle is increased and the poles are reversed, as before. The decline in galvanic excitability continues, however, until the end of the second year, when it is entirely lost. Voluntary motion, and the electrical reactions of both muscles and nerve are permanently destroyed.





## **CHART VIII**

### **Analysis of the Cerebro-Spinal Fluid**

Comprising Numbers 405 to 414

# Analysis of the Symptoms of the Case (Semeiology)

## CHARACTER- ISTICS

## ABNORMAL CEREBRO-SPINAL FLUID

### METHODS OF TESTING

### SIGNIFICANCE

404  
A  
B  
N  
O  
R  
M  
A  
L  
  
C  
E  
R  
E  
B  
R  
O  
S  
P  
I  
N  
A  
L  
  
F  
L  
U  
I  
D

	Can be roughly estimated by the rapidity of flow of fluid through the canula, whether in drops or a stream; more accurately by the height to which the fluid rises in a vertically held glass tube connected by a short rubber tube with the canula. A stopcock on the canula adds to the accuracy by preventing the escape of much fluid and the consequent lowering of the tension. The fluid in the tube rises and falls with the respiration. An additional more rapid and stronger pulsation indicates a basilar aneurism.	A low or very rapidly diminishing tension has no diagnostic meaning, except as indicating an obstruction to the communication of the fluid in the ventricles with that of the vertebral canal, as in closure of the foramen of Magendie.
405 Tension		A high tension means increased intra-cranial, or intra-spinal, pressure caused by an increased amount of cerebro-spinal fluid or by a foreign body within the cerebro-spinal cavity. It occurs in tumors, abscess, hydrocephalus, hemorrhage, acute, sub-acute and some cases of chronic and serous meningitis, also in cerebral edema (nephritis, anemia, etc.), acute infectious diseases and some other conditions.
406 Red or reddish yellow color	By sight. Hematoidin crystals may be seen under the microscope.	Fresh blood in the fluid may be the result of puncture of a blood vessel, in which case it is most abundant in the fluid first drawn, usually coagulates, and settles quickly on centrifugalization. Or May be the result of hemorrhage into the ventricles or membranes (Hematorrhachis, hematoma, aneurism, etc.).
407 Cloudy	By sight. Pus cells under the microscope. (Polymorphonuclear leucocytes)	An increase of cellular elements in the fluid is usually the result of an acute or sub-acute meningitis. In some cases of acute meningitis, however, the fluid may be clear.
408 Clear with delicate coagulum	By sight. Fluid soon after withdrawal should be centrifugalized.	Tuberculous meningitis, usually.
409 Cellular elements and bacteria	Tube should be emptied quickly and from its walls and bottom sediment should be sucked in and out of a capillary tube, well mixed and spread on two clean slides. One slide should be stained by Gram's method for bacteria, especially a smear of the fine pellicle found in some clear fluids, in which tubercle bacilli are found in 90% of the cases and the other by Wright's blood stain for cellular elements. Or The fluid (not centrifugalized), 10 parts, can be mixed with 1 part of a solution consisting of methylene blue 0.2%, glacial acetic acid 4.0%, and water to 100%, and counted in a Thoma-Zeiss chamber. Or Rinse out the white counting pipette with glacial acetic acid, draw in well-shaken freshly drawn cerebro-spinal fluid and count.	The normal cerebro-spinal fluid shows under these conditions 1 to 5 cells in a field of the microscope. If there are more than 6 to 8 cells in a field it indicates a meningitis.  If the cells are mainly polymorphonuclear leucocytes it indicates epidemic cerebro-spinal, or purulent, meningitis, or rarely an acute tuberculous meningitis: broadly speaking, an acute infectious meningitis.  If the cells are mainly or entirely lymphocytes it indicates a tuberculous meningitis, or cerebro-spinal syphilis, or paresis, or tabes, or acute anterior poliomyelitis, encephalitis or convalescence from any form of acute meningitis: broadly speaking a chronic infectious meningitis.  If echinococcus cysts or hooklets are present, they indicate the presence of an echinococcus cyst.

# ABNORMAL CEREBRO-SPINAL FLUID (Concluded)

A B N O R M A L  C E R E B R O - S P I N A L  F L U I D	CHARACTER- ISTICS	METHOD OF TESTING	SIGNIFICANCE
	410 Sugar	By Haines' test or other tests.	Not of much significance, but the sugar normally present is diminished, usually, in meningitis and in some other conditions.
	411 Albumen	Two c. c. of the fluid mixed with 10 c. c. of Esbach's fluid is centrifugalized during one hour in a conical tube graduated to 0.1%.	Normally not more than 1/2% is present. Usually increased in meningitis and tumors. A diminution in the amount usually indicates a progressive space-occupying disease. Of little diagnostic significance.
	412 Globulin	Two c.c. of a saturated solution of chemically pure neutral ammonium sulphate should be placed in a test tube and one c. c. of the cerebro-spinal fluid should be gently run upon its top. If the reaction is positive, within 3 minutes, a grayish white ring should form at the junction of the two fluids. At the end of one-half hour, the surface of the ring should show a delicate network. Best seen by indirect illumination. (Nonne-Apelt test.)  Or Boil slightly 1 volume of the cerebro-spinal fluid with 5 volumes of a 10% butyric acid solution, add 1 volume of a normal solution of sodium hydroxide, reheat and allow to cool. If a flocculent precipitate forms, the reaction is positive. (Noguchi test.)  The globulin test is of little or no value, if the fluid contains red blood.	Indicates meningitis, acute anterior poliomyelitis, encephalitis, cerebro-spinal syphilis, paresis, tabes, rarely a brain tumor.
	413 Positive Wassermann reaction	This test can only be performed in a laboratory by an expert.	The reaction is positive in 90% of cases of paresis and in 60% of cases of tabes. In cerebro-spinal syphilis both the cerebro-spinal fluid and the blood usually give a positive reaction. In other cases of syphilis (without meningitis) the reaction is usually negative with the cerebro-spinal fluid, but positive with the blood.
	414 Colloidal gold test (Lange)	This test can only be performed in a laboratory by an expert.	This test is to be regarded, and used, only as an additional or confirmatory test. It is of much value in syphilitic diseases of the central nervous system, especially tabes and paresis. It is positive in about 80% of the proved cases.

(Note)—In the examination for cellular elements (409), it is important to always check up the type of the cells present and the presence of blood cells by centrifuging the cerebro-spinal fluid and staining a drop of the sediment by Wright's stain. It is especially important to thus differentiate resistant red blood corpuscles from small lymphocytes; so that the former may not be counted with the latter, and in interpreting the results of the globulin and colloidal gold tests; both of which tests are vitiated by the presence of blood. This method gives also a surprisingly accurate estimation of the number, as well as of the type, of cells present.



## **CHART IX**

### **Special Syndromes and Anatomical Terms**

Comprising Numbers 415 to 465

# Syndromes and Special Symptoms of Disease

SYNDROME	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
415 Hysterical symp- toms (1076)	Occur usually in self-conscious females of an emotional nature. Lack of inhibition and great susceptibility to suggestion. Desire to excite admiration and sympathy and wonder. Mental instability. Globus hystericus (416). Spinal, inguinal, (or ovarian) and other tenderness. Great variety of symptoms (especially subjective) which cannot be explained by any organic lesion. Glove and stocking form of anesthesia or hemianesthesia and concentric contraction of the field of vision are common symptoms, but the patient is usually ignorant of their existence until they are discovered, or more probably suggested, by the physician. This glove and stocking form of anesthesia rarely occurs also in multiple neuritis and syringomyelia. Exaggerated reflexes but no ankle-clonus or only pseudo-clonus. Never a Babinski reflex. Motor paralyses, tremors, contractions and convulsions are not uncommon. Transference of hemianesthesia can be affected in some cases by suggestion or by the application to the anesthetic areas of metal discs, especially those made of gold. The anesthesia of the fingers does not prevent delicate acts being done by them with eyes closed. Such patients when tested and the anesthetic area is touched often answer "no" at the moment of contact (Janet's test, 48). Many other symptoms do not seem to be real but rather seem to be imaginary and may result from hallucinations or delusions or more probably are the result of suggestion: auto- or foreign. Probably many of the hysterical symptoms come into existence as the result of the physician's careful and minute examination or repeated examinations (foreign suggestion). Many other symptoms in addition to those above mentioned are met with in hysteria. Among the more important are: blindness, coma, aphonia, astasia and abasia, anorexia, vomiting and regurgitation of food, tympanites, phantom tumors and false pregnancies, hemoptysis, anuria and melanuria. Many of these symptoms are pure "fakes." They even drink their own urine, so great is their desire to excite wonder.	Hys- teria (1076)
416 Globus Hystericus (1076)	The feeling of a lump or ball behind the upper end of the sternum which interferes both with swallowing and breathing. The sensation often commences in the epigastrium and rises to the base of the neck and remains there; the patient not being able to get it up or down. It may be caused by a spasmodic contraction of the muscles of oesophagus or throat.	
417 Hystero- genic areas (1076)	Spots scattered over the body, but usually in the left inguinal region, where light pressure or irritation will cause more or less violent hysterical attacks.	
418 Hystero- frenic areas (1076)	Spots scattered over the body, but usually in the left inguinal region, where firm and continued pressure will cause the arrest of an existing hysterical attack.	
419 Lasègue's sym- ptom (1076)	A condition in which the patient cannot move an anesthetic extremity when her eyes are closed, but can move it readily when she opens her eyes and looks at it.	
420 The epi- leptic aura (1061, 575, 849)	The aura is a symptom (warning) which occurs before the attack in about half the cases of epilepsy. It may be remote or immediate. The former is often called "a prodromal symptom" and occurs hours and days before the attack. It consists usually in an emotional change (irascibility, etc.), changes in the amount of sleep, of food taken, in sexual desire and vasomotor phenomena. Much more characteristic and important is the immediate aura which occurs a fraction of a minute before the attack. This aura may be "psychic" (anxiety, anger, joy, dreamy states, special thought or memory, etc.), or a "sensory hallucination"	Epi- lepsy (575, 849, 1061)

# SYNDROMES AND SPECIAL SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE (Continued)

SYNDROME	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
	<p>which may be visual (blindness, lights, colors (red), elaborate false visual perceptions, etc.) or auditory (deafness, noises, and false auditory perceptions) or olfactory or gustatory hallucinations or cutaneous paresthesiae (the feeling of a wind blowing on some part of the body is quite common) and pains or visceral paresthesiae, especially epigastric. Vertigo is a common immediate aura; or the immediate aura may be motor and consist in twitching of a group of muscles, (Jacksonian epilepsy), or in more complicated automatic movements of the body, or in hiccough, sneezing, yawning or swallowing. Vasomotor disturbances, flushing or pallor with secondary paresthesiae, are not uncommon immediate auras. Usually the aura is always the same in the same individual; rarely it varies. In rare cases the aura may not be followed by an attack and in still rarer and always doubtful cases it may be the only symptom of epilepsy.</p>	
<p>411 Jacksonian epilepsy (587-8, 602)</p>	<p>A clonic spasm of one or more muscles in one side of the face or in one arm or leg, which may remain local, but usually rather rapidly extends to other muscles of the same side of face, or of the arm or leg in which it commenced. It then may extend to an adjacent extremity in the same order in which the cortical centers are placed: thus from the face to the arm and then to the leg, from the leg to the arm and then to the face, from the arm to the leg and face nearly or quite simultaneously, but never from the face to the leg, or vice versa, without involving the arm. When the spasm has extended over the whole half of the body it may remain so or may pass across and involve the other side. As long as the spasm is local or limited to one-half of the body consciousness may or may not be lost, but when the spasm involves both sides of the body consciousness is always lost.</p>	<p>Local cortical lesion (587-8, 602) (Figs. 15- 16)</p>
<p>422 The prodromata of apoplexy (504, 1063-6)</p>	<p>In many cases of apoplexy, especially in cases of cerebral thrombosis, the apoplectic attack is preceded by a number of more or less definite and characteristic symptoms which may be remote, preceding the attack by months or years; or immediate, occurring immediately before the attack. These prodromata are both <i>general</i>, such as headache, vertigo, drowsiness and stupor, irritability, forgetfulness, hypochondriacal feelings, ringing in the ears, flashes before the eyes, etc.; and <i>local</i>, such as temporary attacks of aphasia, diplopia, achromatopsia, dysarthria, temporary paralysis of arm or paresthesiae. None of these symptoms is so characteristic that an attack of apoplexy can be confidently predicted from its presence. The most constant prodromal symptom of apoplexy (except of embolism) is high arterial tension.</p>	<p>Apo- plexy (504, 1063-6)</p>
<p>423 Tabetic or vis- ceral crises (661)</p>	<p>Paroxysmal attacks of pain in, and functional disturbances of, some viscera, occurring in the course of locomotor ataxia. These attacks recur after irregular intervals, persist during an hour, or a day or two, and are analogous to the paroxysmally occurring lightning-like pains in the legs. "Gastric crises" are the most frequent and consist in severe pain in the epigastrium together with uncontrollable vomiting and retching. At times attacks of gastric pain or of vomiting occur separately. "Hepatic crises" resemble gallstone colic, even being accompanied by slight jaundice at times. "Laryngeal crises" consist in attacks of coughing and dyspnoea. "Laryngeal vertigo" (Ictus laryngeus) consists in a sensation of tickling and burning in the larynx, a stridulous inspiration with a feeling of suffocation and a falling to the ground unconscious for a few minutes. "Pharyngeal crises" consist in repeated acts of noisy swallowing. "Renal crises" resemble attacks of renal colic. "Vesical crises" consist in pain in region of bladder and prostate, and constant desire to urinate. "Urethral crises" consist in attacks of pain in urethra and desire to urinate. "Rectal crises" consist in attacks of pain in the rectum and tenesmus. "Vulva-vaginal crises" consist in attacks of pain in vagina. "Clitoridean crises" consist of attacks of pain in vulva with sexual desire and discharge of mucus. "Anginal crises" resemble angina pectoris. Occasionally "crises" of several kinds occur simultaneously.</p>	<p>Tabes (661) (Fig. 27)</p>

## SYNDROMES AND SPECIAL SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE (Continued)

SYNDROME	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
424 Bulbar symp- toms (546)	A combination of several or all of the following symptoms: dysarthria or anarthria (283-4), dysphagia (285), drooling of saliva from mouth, propulsive speech, and puffing of lips. Paralysis of the 7th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th, and at times of other cranial nerves. Spastic paraplegia or hemiplegia of extremities. Sensory paralyzes and ataxia. Respiratory difficulty, and in severe cases rapid, irregular pulse and Cheyne-Stokes' respiration.	Lesion or disorder of medulla (546). (Figs. 21-2)
425 Cheyne-Stokes' respiration (728)	Long pauses in the respiration. After a pause the respiration commences slow and deep and rapidly becomes quick and superficial and as rapidly becomes slow and deep again and terminates in another long pause (lasting from five to sixty seconds, or more) and so on; each cycle being completed in a few minutes. A somewhat similar respiratory disturbance which is called Biot's respiration consists of frequent pauses in the respiratory act, lasting many seconds. Biot's respiration occurs in Bright's disease, etc., but has no particular significance in nervous diagnosis.	
426 Stokes-Adams' phenomenon (582, 1060)	Slow pulse with long arrests (one-half to one minute or more) during which the patient becomes pale, unconscious and may show a more or less pronounced convulsion.	Lesion of bundle of His in the heart, or irritation of the pneumogastric nerve.
427 Babinski and Nageotte's bulbar syndrome (1268)	Paralysis of the tongue, diaphragm and larynx with ataxia of the homolateral side; analgesia and thermic anesthesia with motor paralysis of arm and leg of the contralateral side, myosis and pseudo-ptosis, dysphagia and dysarthria.	Lesion of medulla. (Figs. 21-3)
428 Ponto-cerebellar angle syndrome (1377)	Homolateral deafness and contralateral analgesia and thermic anesthesia with preservation of tactile sensibility, nystagmus, weakness of conjugate deviation of the eyes towards the side of the lesion, anesthesia and abolition of reflexes in the distribution of the trigeminus on side of lesion, adiadocokinesia on the same side, optic neuritis, cerebellar ataxia and occipital pains, all more marked on side of lesion.	Lesion at ponto-cerebellar angle. (Fig. 20)
429 Millard-Gubler's syndrome (1292)	Homolateral facial paralysis with contralateral paralysis of arm and leg.	Lesion of pons. (Fig. 20)
430 Weber's syndrome (1293)	Homolateral oculo-motor paralysis with contralateral hemiplegia.	Lesion of crus cerebri.
431 Benedykt's syndrome (1293, 1341)	Homolateral oculo-motor paralysis associated with a tremor of the contralateral arm and leg.	Lesion of red nucleus or of rubro-spinal tract.
432 Brown-Séquard's paralysis or spinal hemiplegia (509, 844, 982)	Below the point of lesion there are motor paralysis, exaggerated tendon reflexes, Babinski reflex, elevation of temperature, vaso-motor disturbances, and at times more or less hyperalgesia, ataxia, and loss of deep sensibility on the homolateral side, together with analgesia, thermic anesthesia, apallesthesia (353) and more or less tactile anesthesia, on the contralateral side. The anesthesia is bounded above by a narrow zone of hyperesthesia or hyperalgesia. Brown-Séquard's paralysis is more often atypical than typical.	Unilateral spinal lesion. (Figs. 24-6)
433 Spinal epilepsy (60-1 and 520)	Violent and continued tremor of the leg after it has been struck or shaken.	Greatly exaggerated tendon reflexes.
434 Bell's phenomenon	A turning upward of the eyeballs when an attempt is made to close the eyelids in peripheral facial paralysis.	Facial paralysis (peripheral).



# SYNDROMES AND SPECIAL SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE (Continued)

SYNDROME	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
435 Strümpell's tibialis phenomenon	When a patient, with spastic paralysis of a leg, lying on his back, attempts to flex the paralysed leg at the knee against light resistance, a dorsal flexion of the foot also occurs. Strümpell has found similar phenomena in the radial and pronator groups of muscles in the forearm.	Lesion of the pyramidal tract. (Figs. 24-6)
436 Babinski's associated movements of trunk and thigh	When a patient with spastic paralysis of one leg, lying on a hard surface without a pillow, with legs slightly abducted and hands folded across chest, attempts to raise the body to a sitting posture, the paralysed leg is involuntarily raised from its support while the normal leg lies at rest. This movement does not occur in hysterical paralysis.	
437 Argyll-Robertson pupillary reflex (891)	Loss of the pupillary reflex to light, while the reflex persists with efforts of accommodation and the consequent convergence and parallelism of eyeball (332.)	Tabes, paresis and syphilis (661).
438 Romberg's symptom (static ataxia)	A wavering, staggering and even falling when attempting to stand still with eyes shut and with the feet in contact, either laterally or the one before the other (42.)	Cerebellar disease (647).
439 Biernacki's sign	A loss of the normal sensitiveness to pressure of the ulnar nerve behind the elbow.	Tetany (614).
440 Trousseau's sign	Pressure on the nerve trunks of the extremities causes a tetanic spasm of the muscles supplied by them.	
441 Chvostek's sign	The facial nerve shows extreme irritability to percussion or pressure.	
442 Erb's sign	Muscles and nerves are unusually excitable both to galvanism and to faradism.	
443 Quinquand's sign	Patient spreads his fingers and presses their tips against the palm of the observer's hand which is held vertically. After a few seconds a series of slight shocks are felt as if the phalanges of each finger were knocking together.	Chronic alcoholism.
444 Erb's paralysis. Combined shoulder and arm paralysis (490)	A paralysis of the deltoid, biceps, brachialis anticus and supinators, long and short. In some cases the supra- and infraspinatus muscles are also paralyzed, and to a less extent the extensors of the wrist and fingers. Anesthesia of outer aspect of forearm and hand is occasionally present. Paralysis of 5th and 6th cervical nerve roots.	Lesion of the brachial plexus. Erb's paralysis may be due to injury at birth (obstetric paralysis.)
445 Klumpke's paralysis (490)	A paralysis of the small muscles of the hand and fingers. There is anesthesia of ulnar side of forearm and hand. In some cases the muscles of the forearm, except the supinator longus, are also paralyzed, and the eye on the same side exhibits miosis retraction of the bulb and narrowing of the eyelid opening. Paralysis of nerves arising from the 7th and 8th cervical and 1st dorsal nerve roots.	
446 Brudzinski's neck sign	When the arms and legs are flexed fully on the trunk and the head is passively bent forward the patient shows signs of pain.	Meningitis.
474 Brudzinski's leg sign	When one leg is passively fully flexed on the trunk the other leg is drawn up by the patient into a similar position.	

## SYNDROMES AND SPECIAL SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE (Concluded)

SYNDROME	DEFINITION	SIGNIFICANCE
448 Grasset and Graussel's phenomenon	Inability of a patient when lying on his back to raise both legs simultaneously although he is able to raise either leg separately.	Organic hemiplegia (incomplete)
449 Avellis' syndrome	Recurrent paralysis of one side with paralysis of the uvula of the same side.	Lesion of nuclei in the medulla (706)
450 Schmidt's syndrome	Same as Avellis, and also paralysis of the trapezius and sterno-cleido-mastoid muscles of the same side.	
451 Korsakoff's psychosis	Retroactive amnesia (769). Failure to appreciate relations of time and space.	Alcoholism (1102)
452 Bristowe's syndrome	Progressive hemiplegia with vague hemiplegic symptoms on the other side. Drowsiness increasing to coma, dysphagia and dysarthria, but no other implication of the cranial nerves.	Lesion of the corpus callosum (1300)
453 Brun's syndrome	Vertigo associated with movements and change of position of head.	Intra-ventricular lesion (1008)
454 Foville's syndrome	Paralysis of face and of oculo-rotary power towards the same side and of arm and leg of the opposite side.	Lesion of tegmentum of pons (1292)
455 Horner's syndrome	Miosis, ptosis, enophthalmos and anhydrosis.	Paralysis of cervical sympathetic ganglion (1191)
456 Schüller's side-gait	The patient when stepping laterally along a straight line walks badly in both directions. The patient when stepping laterally along a straight line walks toward the paralysed side and badly towards the healthy side.	Hysterical hemiplegia (796) Organic hemiplegia (797)

### ANATOMICAL TERMS

460 Brain stem	Comprises the medulla oblongata, pons Varolii and crura cerebri. (Figs. 18-23.)
461 Cortico-spinal or upper motor neurons	Motor cerebral cortex, corona radiata, internal capsule, pyramidal tracts at base of brain, motor decussation and crossed and direct pyramidal tracts in spinal cord. (Figs. 15-26.)
462 Spino-muscular or lower motor neurons	Motorial end plates, peripheral nerves, anterior nerve roots, nerve cells in the anterior horns of spinal cord and the motor nuclei in the brain stem. (Figs. 19, 26.)
463 Central sensory or upper sensory neurons	Sensory cerebral cortex, corona radiata, internal capsule, cerebellum and its peduncles, lemniscus and sensory decussation, nuclei of columns of Goll and Burdach, antero-lateral ascending (Gower's) tract, direct cerebellar (Flechsig's) tract and column of Clark. (Figs. 15-26.)
464 Peripheral sensory or lower sensory neurons.	Sensory end organs, peripheral nerves, posterior nerve roots, spinal ganglia, posterior horns and columns of Goll and Burdach in the spinal cord and nuclei of columns of Goll and Burdach. (Figs. 22-6.)
465 Cilio-spinal center (335, 1191-2)	Situated in the lateral horn of gray matter in the last cervical and first dorsal segment of the spinal cord and is connected with a higher center in the medulla. Destructive lesions of this center and its nerve roots cause (1st) a paralytic miosis, (2d) a narrowing of the eyelid opening, (3d) an enophthalmos; while irritative lesions (rare) of this center and its nerve roots cause (1st) a spasmotic mydriasis, (2d) an exophthalmos (Homer's Syndrome—455).

## **PART II**

### **Differential Diagnosis**

#### **A Clinical Diagnostic Analysis of the Symptoms**

OBTAINED FROM THE EXAMINATION OF PATIENTS



# Introduction to the Diagnostic Charts

## DIRECTIONS FOR THEIR USE.

In using this book for diagnostic purposes the student, or practitioner, having made a complete examination of the patient according to the scheme presented in chart I, should make note of the more important symptoms. Then, selecting any one of these symptoms, he should turn to the table of contents and see which chart treats of the disorders which include this symptom. Finally, turning to the *commencement* of the chart indicated, he should apply one test after another until he reaches the diagnosis.

At the left margin of each chart is placed the symptom to be analyzed; on the right margin are placed all the possible diseases in which this symptom can occur. Proceeding from left to right, in each column a number of alternatives are offered, and by selecting the one appropriate to the case the diagnostician proceeds from one column to the next, until he reaches the correct diagnosis. In the column immediately preceding the diagnosis is an abstract of most of the symptoms which may occur at different stages of the disease. The great majority, but not necessarily all, of the symptoms given in the abstract should be present in the history or found in the examination of the case, if the diagnosis be correct.

A few practical examples will illustrate the method much better than a long general description. Let us, then, consider a few cases as they occur in actual practice. Only the essential symptoms are noted.

Case I. Male, aet. 51.—He smoked and chewed tobacco and drank to excess for years. About two months ago he began to have pains at various points in both legs. His legs became slowly weaker and his flesh became tender, but he is able to walk a mile. Organic reflexes normal. Feet cold, and the legs have lately grown smaller. On physical examination the muscles of the lower legs, and less so those of the thighs are weak, tender and somewhat atrophied. The legs, and especially the feet show slight anesthesia, marked analgesia and well marked retardation of the conduction of pain. Achilles reflex absent. A slight knee-jerk can be obtained with difficulty. In walking toes drop a little and the knees are raised abnormally high.

Important symptoms: PARALYSIS (weakness), HIGH-STEPPING GAIT, ANESTHESIA and PAIN.

The chief symptom in this case is weakness, and we, therefore, turn to chart X, which discusses "diseases causing motor paralysis." The paresis in this case is continuous and the reflex acts are diminished or absent. We, therefore, have to do with a flaccid paralysis and turn to chart Xa. The presence of muscular atrophy following the paralysis, together with the absence of any apparent hypertrophy, guides us in the second column away from the functional diseases and the muscular dystrophies and to the degenerative atrophies; while the normal organic reflexes guide us in the third column away from the spinal cord, and to the peripheral nerve, diseases. The presence of anesthesia, pains, muscle tenderness and other sensory symptoms guides us in the fourth column to the class of neuritis of the spinal nerves. In the fifth column the fact that there are many spinal nerves affected guides us to the diagnosis: Multiple Neuritis, which the history of alcoholic abuse confirms.

We can approach this case in another way by considering his abnormal walk. In the table of contents we find that disorders of gait are treated in chart XIII and indeed in chart XIIIc. The walk in this case is evidently "paralytic and flaccid," the tendon reflexes being diminished. Furthermore it is a high-stepping gait. A comparison of the three possible abstracts with the symptoms of our case makes it evident that the case is one of Multiple Neuritis.

We can trace the case also by means of the anesthesia and analgesia: symptoms which are discussed in chart XIVa. The tendon reflexes being diminished and the organic reflexes normal in this case, we are led to three abstracts, only one of which fits our case, and thus the diagnosis of Multiple Neuritis is again confirmed. Finally we may take up the initial symptom in the case: pain in the legs. Pain is discussed in chart XV and pain in the extremities in chart XVc. In our case the pain is bilateral and is associated with anesthesia; so that we are again brought to three abstracts, of which the one of Multiple Neuritis most nearly fits our case.

Case II. Female, aet. 23.—Ten years ago she and her brother had simultaneously an attack of headache, backache and fever. Her brother died and she recovered with a paralysis of both legs, which has since improved, rapidly at first, then more slowly. Her legs are still somewhat weak, especially the left one, but she can walk fairly well. No sensory disturbances, organic reflexes normal. On physical examination there is a decided weakness, slight atrophy and slight shortening of left leg. Knee-jerks are absent in both legs. No objective sensory abnormalities.

Important symptom: PARALYSIS.

In the analysis of this case we follow the same path traced in case I until we reach column four in chart Xa. In this case there are no sensory symptoms, the paralysis involves neither the cranial nor the extensor nerves exclusively, and is acute in its origin; so that the diagnosis must be Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis.

Case III. Male, aet. 48.—Had a chancre followed by a cutaneous rash twenty-two years ago. During the past ten years has had "lightning pains" in legs and a girdle sensation, also gastric, vesical and urethral crises. During the past six months, his walking has become difficult and awkward and is much worse, practically impossible, in the dark. Organic reflexes normal, except for some delay in micturition. On physical examination there is no loss of muscular power, but all movements of legs are awkward, violent and excessive. There are marked ataxia, anesthesia in areas and well marked retardation of conduction of pain from feet. Complete absence of knee-jerk. Argyll-Robertson pupillary reflex, Romberg's symptom and loss of muscle sense in legs. Lumbar puncture gave fluid showing the pressure of globulin and lymphocytosis and a positive Wassermann. In walking the patient does not stagger, but flings feet out widely.

Important symptoms: ATAXIA, ATAXIC GAIT, ANESTHESIA, PAIN, ABDOMINAL CRISES, and LYMPHOCYTOSIS IN CEREBRO-SPINAL FLUID.

In this case there is no loss of motor-power but well marked ataxia in legs. From the table of contents we learn that diseases causing perversion of motion, including ataxia, are treated in chart XIIa, to which we turn. As the patient does not stagger in walking and the movements of the legs are ataxic, not only in walking, but also in other movements, it is certain that the case is one of "motor ataxia." The ataxia is bilateral and the knee-jerks are absent; so that it is evident that we have to do with tabes or multiple neuritis (pseudo-tabes). We differentiate these two diseases by comparing the abstracts of their symptoms. As in this case there are no muscular weakness, atrophy and tenderness, it is plain that the diagnosis is Tabes.

We may also reach a diagnosis in this case by studying the patient's walk with the aid of chart XIIIc. The gait is ataxic, rather incoördinated than staggering, the knee-jerks are abolished and there is Argyll-Robertson phenomenon; so that the diagnosis of Tabes is confirmed. Furthermore we may trace the case by the symptom of anesthesia with the aid of chart XIVA. The tendon reflexes are abolished. The organic reflexes are not much disordered, but they are slightly. There is no motor paralysis and thus we are led again to Tabes. If we consider the symptom named "Argyll-Robertson phenomenon," which is present in this case, we shall find it discussed in chart XIVd and here again we are led directly to Tabes. If we consider the pains in the legs or the girdle sensations about the body or the abdominal crises, we find them discussed in chart XV and in either case are led to Tabes. If we consider the results of the examination of the cerebro-spinal fluid with the aid of chart XIX, we find the butyric acid test positive, the existence of lymphocytosis, a positive Wassermann, a clear fluid and ataxia, and thus the diagnosis of Tabes is again confirmed.

Case IV. Female, aet. 19.—Patient's father and mother were first cousins. They had eight children, of whom three died in infancy and four are healthy. Child learned to walk late and with difficulty, frequently stumbled and fell. Was backward at school and when she was nine years old it was evident to all that she was not normal. Patient's movements became gradually and steadily more awkward. Now she cannot walk without aid. General movements are slightly ataxic and simulate somewhat tremor. Movements of the legs are more ataxic and weaker than those of the arms. Her walk is extremely ataxic and staggering. No knee-jerks. Babinski present. Organic reflexes normal. Internal strabismus. No loss of muscle sense.

Important symptoms: ATAXIA and ATAXIC GAIT.

The most characteristic symptom in this case is ataxia and so, as in case III, we turn to chart XIIa. In this case, the ataxia is mainly on walking and there are no motor paralysis and no loss of muscle sense. We are, therefore, brought to the alternative as to whether the disease occurs in an adult or a child. This case doubtless dates from early childhood. There are no similar cases among her brothers and sisters, but she comes certainly from a tainted family. She has no nystagmus, but has strabismus. As this case began before puberty and has no knee-jerks it is doubtless a case of Friedreich's Ataxia. The strabismus points to Marie's hereditary cerebellar disease and indeed these two diseases are so closely related that there is some question as to whether they are separate entities.

We may approach this case from a different angle. The chief symptom is difficulty in walking. We turn, therefore, to chart XIIc and note that the walking is ataxic. The staggering gait which is permanent, the bad heredity, the absence of knee-jerk and the commencement of the disease in infancy confirms the diagnosis of Friedreich's Ataxia. It may be noted in passing that this case does not show a distinct tremor, or nystagmus, or the blurred speech which symptoms are often present in this disease.

Case V. Male, aet. 62.—His disease commenced with difficulty in speaking and swallowing about a year ago, and has slowly and steadily progressed. His speech has become so bad that it is unintelligible and he has the greatest difficulty in swallowing, and chokes over his food. There is constant drooling of saliva from his mouth. Cannot protrude his tongue beyond his teeth, cannot raise his arms because of weakness of muscles about the shoulders. His legs are somewhat weak. Fibrillary contractions and great atrophy of muscles of tongue and of shoulder girdle (deltoid, pectorals, etc.). Muscles of hands are not involved. Absence of tendon reflexes in arms. Knee-jerks lively, ankle-clonus and Babinski are present. There are no sensory disturbances.

Important symptoms: PARALYSIS, FIBRILLARY CONTRACTION and MUSCULAR ATROPHY.

The principal symptom in this case is a motor paralysis. We turn, therefore, to chart X. The paralysis certainly is a continuous one and of the three alternatives next offered us we must select the third, inasmuch as we have a flaccid paralysis with muscular atrophy in the head and arms and a mild spastic paralysis in the legs. We turn, therefore, to chart Xc. In this case the cranial and spinal nerves are involved, next there are no sensory symptoms, next the disease is chronic, and finally the lips, tongue, larynx and pharynx are involved; consequently the diagnosis is Progressive Bulbar Paralysis. But this diagnosis does not explain the paralysis and atrophy of the muscles of the shoulder which are supplied by spinal nerves. We turn, therefore, to the next sub-division, where spinal nerves are alone involved, and follow through, no sensory symptoms and through a paralysis involving the shoulder girdle muscles, and reach the diagnosis of Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis. The diagnosis is, then, a combination of two diseases: Progressive Bulbar Paralysis and Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis, and we find in the abstracts of these diseases that they often occur together in combination.

If we consider the symptom "fibrillary contraction" with the aid of chart XIIb, it is evident that this is an organic and not a functional disease, that there is a marked muscular atrophy and that there are no sensory symptoms, and thus the diagnosis of both Progressive Bulbar Paralysis and Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis is confirmed. Finally if we consider the symptom "muscular atrophy" with the aid of chart XVIIa we find that the atrophy is considerable and of a relatively rapid course, that there are no muscular hypertrophy and no sensory symptoms and thus we are led again to the same diagnosis.

Case VI. Male, aet. 12.—During the first year of his life the child had great difficulty in retaining food. At the end of his first year he began to have convulsions with unconsciousness, and, with the exception of an interval of two years, these have continued up to the present time; the last attack having occurred three weeks ago. The child has a very small head and an idiotic expression of face. He apparently understands most of what is said to him, but he can talk only a very little and only a few words are intelligible. There are no contractions or deformities, and he uses his arms and legs well.

Important symptoms: ANARTHRIA and IDIOCY.

The most striking symptom in this case is that a boy of twelve years can scarcely speak intelligibly. Turning to the table of contents we find that disorders of speech are treated in chart XIII, to which we turn. The loss of speech in this case is so nearly complete that it can

be called anarthria, which is discussed in chart XIIIa. The disease is evidently congenital, and the expression of the face is idiotic, and reading and writing are impossible; so that the diagnosis is Idiocy. Had we, on the other hand, decided that the child could speak, but very imperfectly and unintelligibly we should have sought for the disease in the same chart XIIIa, under the heading of dysarthria. Here the congenital nature of the defect and the absence of cleft palate, etc., would have led us directly to Imbecility. In order to trace the case further let us follow the cross reference after idiocy which is 1081 and which we find in chart XVIc. This case on account of his convulsions might be classed under Epileptic Idiocy or on account of his small head under Microcephalic Idiocy, or under both.

Case VII. Female, aet. 53.—Complains of trembling and that she cannot execute any movement quickly, because her arms and legs are stiff and rigid. When walking she has a decided tendency to pitch forward. Feels warm at times when the room seems cool to others. Expressionless face, passive tremor of hands. Propulsion and retropulsion when walking or standing. Rigidity of arms and legs. Difficulty in rising from a low chair. Knee-jerks rather increased.

Important symptoms: MUSCULAR RIGIDITY, TREMOR and ABNORMAL WALK.

The most characteristic symptom in this case is the rigidity of the arms and legs which is a mild tonic spasm. From the table of contents we learn that diseases causing spasm are treated in chart XI, to which we turn and find that general tonic spasm is discussed in chart Xib. In this case there is no fever and of the five sub-divisions under this head, this case clearly falls in the second: "rigidity which does not prevent passive or voluntary motions." Of the two alternatives next offered it is evident that we must choose the second, in the abstract of which we find all the symptoms present in our case. The diagnosis is, therefore, Paralysis Agitans.

If we follow the symptom "tremor," we find this treated in chart XIIb. It is a passive tremor and, whether it be increased or diminished on voluntary movements, if it be slow, the abstracts show that it is a case of Paralysis Agitans, because the other abstracts do not fit this case at all.

If we consider the difficulty in walking in this case we turn to chart XIIIc. In the three great divisions offered this case evidently falls in the third: "paralytic and spastic;" and of the two sub-divisions next offered we must take "general rigidity" which leads us again to the diagnosis of Paralysis Agitans.

Case VIII. Male, aet. 59.—During the past 34 years has had at times attacks of asthma. During the past four years has been troubled by a great many paroxysmal attacks of vertigo, at irregular intervals; some are slight, some are so severe as to throw him from a chair half way across the room to the floor, where he must lie for several hours, because when he raises his head from the floor he vomits violently and the dizziness becomes worse. He often has slight attacks of vertigo, which make him stagger when walking. During these four years he has been slowly growing deaf in his left ear; the deafness being now extreme. He has also had during the same time in the same ear, a buzzing and a ringing which is most intense just before an attack of vertigo. He has no paralysis and no loss of muscle sense. Bone conduction is absent. He also is much troubled by gastric flatulence, to which he attributes his vertigo, but when he takes digestive medicine and the digestive disturbances are relieved, the vertigo remains unchanged. His eyes were found to be astigmatic and proper glasses used, but no improvement in the attacks of vertigo followed.

Three years after the above record was made the attacks were milder and less frequent, but at that time his left ear was totally deaf and deafness was advancing in his right ear.

Important symptoms: PAROXYSMAL VERTIGO, STAGGERING WALK and DEAFNESS.

In this case the principal symptom is paroxysmal attacks of vertigo; diseases causing which, we learn, are treated in chart XVd. We see from this chart that vertigo may be caused by digestive disturbances and disease of the eye, both of which were present in this case, but the vertigo persisted when these abnormal conditions were relieved; so that they could hardly be the cause. On the other hand, we find that vertigo is associated with deafness, a prominent symptom in this case, and in looking over the abstract of this form of vertigo we see that it fits the case exactly; so that the diagnosis is Ménière's Disease.



If we consider another symptom, "the occasional staggering in walking," we find this treated in chart XIIa. This patient has no loss of muscle sense and no muscular paralysis. He is an adult and his hearing is abnormal and thus we are led again to Ménière's Disease. Finally if we trace the symptom "deafness" with the aid of chart XIVe we find that the deafness, at any rate at first, was unilateral, that bone conduction is absent, that there is no facial paralysis and that severe paroxysmal vertigo and tinnitus aurium are present; thus confirming again the diagnosis.

Case IX. Female, aet. 17.—Heredity good. Was well until about three years ago when, at the time of commencing menstruation, she began to have attacks of clonic convulsions with unconsciousness, which have continued up to the present time and in which she has occasionally bitten her tongue. Has also lesser attacks of unconsciousness, or very cloudy consciousness, in which she automatically prays, or says foolish things. Has no memory of any of her attacks. She has an immediate aura of fire before her eyes and of wheels revolving in her head. Some headache follows the attack. The convulsions occur only, and the lesser attacks mainly, at night. Physical examination is negative, urine normal. Fundus of eye normal. Knee-jerks equal. Much acne on face.

Important symptoms: COMA and CONVULSIONS.

The constant symptom in all her attacks is unconsciousness, or coma, of short duration. This symptom is treated in chart XVIa. There is no history of recent injury, of brain disease, of poisoning, of heart disease, of paralysis, of kidney disease or of fever. Therefore, we are led at once to the diagnosis of Epilepsy or of Eclampsia. The latter can be excluded by the frequently recurring attacks at long intervals.

If we next take the symptom of clonic convulsion with the aid of chart XIa, we find that there is no fever and the convulsion is a universal one, and not local at the onset. There is coma and there are no symptoms of disease of the brain or cord, or of the kidneys, heart or blood, or of poisoning and thus we confirm the diagnosis of Epilepsy.

Case X. Female, aet. 34.—Nine years ago one morning, her left arm, leg and side of face felt numb and she could not see things on her left side without turning her head. These symptoms steadily increased during the day and she could not use her leg, and especially her arm, well. She could always walk, but at first she could walk only with difficulty. This difficulty in walking gradually passed away. She could use her arm, but could not use it well for more than a year, and it is not quite right even at the present time. The numbness of the left side and the inability to see things on her left still persist. On physical examination there are found anesthesia and analgesia of the left arm and leg and left side of body and face, (left hemianesthesia and hemianalgesia), also blindness in each eye for all objects to the left of central vision (left homonymous hemianopia). The left arm and leg are a little awkward and a trifle weak; strength of left hand grasp to that of right is as 80 to 105. Knee-jerks lively, perhaps stronger on left side: neither ankle-clonus nor Babinski. Organic reflexes normal.

Important symptoms: HEMIANESTHESIA, HEMIANALGESIA and HOMONYMOUS HEMIANOPIA.

The principal symptoms of this case are hemianesthesia, hemianalgesia and homonymous hemianopia. These are sensory symptoms and indeed, symptoms of a diminution of sensation. We turn to the table of contents and find that "diseases causing a diminution of sensation" are considered in chart XIV, which we next consult. Starting with disorders of sensation in the first column, we have five alternatives offered us in the second column, among which we ought, without doubt in this case, to select diminution of sensation and following this division we have in the next column three alternatives, among which, undoubtedly, we should select anesthesia and analgesia and turn to chart XIVa. In this chart we have the alternatives of the tendon reflexes being either absent or present. In the above case they are present. The dilemma in the next column is quickly decided because the organic reflexes are normal. The history of a motor paralysis lasting a year or more and still slightly persisting directs us to the first alternative in the next column, especially as there are no hysterical symptoms present; while the unilateral nature of the symptoms and next the acute onset (one day) brings us to the diagnosis of Cerebral Hemorrhage or Softening.

To determine which lesion is present, we follow the first cross reference, No. 503-6, which we find in chart Xb. In looking over the abstracts differentiating cerebral hemorrhage, embolism and thrombosis, our case, with its relatively slow onset, its absence of any coma, its absence of any source for an embolism, is probably one of cerebral thrombosis and certainly one of cerebral apoplexy.

The next question is as to the locality of the softening. To ascertain this we turn to the table of contents and find that "localization from symptoms of paralysis" is discussed in chart XXII to which we turn. The reflexes being present in our case, we are brought to the question: whether sensory or motor paralysis is dominant. In our case sensory paralysis is dominant and we turn to chart XXIIc. Of the first alternative offered us in this chart we must choose the first: anesthesia and analgesia. In regard to the next column, the distribution of the anesthesia in our case evidently falls into the class: "the (left) arm, leg and face are anesthetic." In our case there is no Jacksonian epilepsy and there is hemianopia, so that the localization of the softening is in the posterior part of the right internal capsule. If we now turn to Fig. 17 we can easily see how a lesion in the posterior portion of the internal capsule can easily involve the sensory fibers from one-half the body and also the optic fibers; the continuation of the optic tract. It is also easy to understand that on account of the wide-spread circulatory disturbances in the early stages of the disease, before a collateral circulation had, to a degree, reestablished itself in the periphery of the lesion, the motor fibers lying directly anterior should be involved and a more or less temporary hemiplegia should occur, as was indeed the case. It might seem strange that deafness did not occur in this case as it is certain that the auditory fibers also must have been involved in the lesion, but it is well known that central lesions only produce deafness, even unilateral deafness, when the lesion is bilateral (see page 8.)

Thus we have arrived by means of the charts to the diagnosis of this case of "thrombosis of the artery supplying the posterior portion of the internal capsule." but in order to make this diagnosis doubly sure, let us take another one of the prominent symptoms, such as homonymous hemianopia, and follow it through the charts. This symptom is also a diminution of sensation and therefore we turn again to chart XIV. Disregarding this time diminution of sensation we follow "disturbances of vision" and "limitation of field of vision" to chart XIVb. Here we find homonymous hemianopia and in the next column there can be no doubt that we must choose the path which hemianesthesia indicates and by it are led to the diagnosis of hemorrhage, or softening, in the posterior part of the posterior limb of the contralateral internal capsule, which is the diagnosis which we had already reached by another road.

# CHART X

## Motor Paralysis

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS.

#### TESTS

#### SYMPTOMS ANALYZED

#### PERMANENCE OF PARALYSIS

#### REFLEXES IN PARALYZED MUSCLES

#### 469 MOTOR PAR- ALYSIS OR PARESIS (244)

After a careful examination has shown that the paralysis is a true one and is not simulated by any ankylosis or by pain on motion.

#### 470 CONTINUOUS PARALYSIS

The reflex acts in the paralysed muscles are absent or decidedly diminished.

#### 472 FLACCID PARALYSIS

Lesions of peripheral motor neurons.

There are hypotonia and changes in the electrical reaction of the nerves and muscles involved in very varying degree from simple diminution in excitability to complete reaction of degeneration. No associated movements present.

The differential diagnosis of those diseases in which FLACCID PARALYSIS occurs is set forth in CHART X a.

The reflex acts in the paralysed muscles are normal or exaggerated.

#### 473 SPASTIC PARALYSIS (251)

Lesions of central motor neurons.

There is hypertonia without alternations of electrical reaction of the nerves and muscles. Associated movements (synkineses) may be present.

The differential diagnosis of those diseases in which SPASTIC PARALYSIS occurs is set forth in CHART X b.

#### 474 A combination of FLACCID PAR- ALYSIS in the upper part of the paralyzed area and of SPASTIC PARALYSIS in the lower part.

The differential diagnosis of those diseases in which there is a combination of FLACCID and of SPASTIC PARALYSIS, and of those in which INTERMITTENT PARALYSIS occurs is set forth in CHART X c.

#### 471 INTER- MITTENT PARALYSIS.

All the muscles of the body and head.

The muscles of one or both legs, rarely of arms.

Commencing in legs, extending to arms.

Associated with a cervical rib.



# CHART Xa

## Flaccid Paralysis

Comprising Numbers 475 to 477 on left side of Chart  
and 482 to 500 on right margin





## **CHART Xb**

### **Spastic Paralysis**

Comprising Numbers 478 to 481 on left side of Chart  
and 501 to 527 on right margin

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

[illegible]



# **CHART Xc**

## **Combined and Intermittent Paralyse**

Comprising Numbers 471 and 474 on left side of Chart  
and 535 to 557 on right margin

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

[illegible]

## DIAGNOSIS

Hemorrhage, softening or acute inflammation in brain-stem (533-536, 549)	533
Tumor in or compressing the brain-stem (556)	535
Hemorrhage or softening in cereb. vermis (543)	536
Tumor in or compressing cereb. vermis (556)	537
Hemorrhage or softening in pons (537)	538
Tumor in or compressing pons (556)	539
Hemorrhage or softening in medulla (544)	540
Tumor in or compressing medulla (556)	541
Encephaloma	542
Acute or Apoplectic Form Polio-nephritis Superior (Wer-nicke) (571-1046-8)	543
Acute or Apoplectic Form Polio-nephritis Inferior Acute Bul-bar Paralysis (571-1046-8)	544
Progressive Chronic Polio-nephritis Superior Chronic bul-bar symptoms of a steadily progressive, non-hereditary form of bul-bar (etc.) tumor (etc.)	545
Progressive Bul-bar Paralysis Polio-nephritis Inferior Chronic or Local Polio-nephritic Paralysis (574-764, 1151)	546
Atrophic Paralysis Superior (565, 800-1150)	547
Progressive Spinal Muscular Atrophy Acute Bul-bar type of muscular atrophy Chronic Atrophic Paralysis Chronic Polio-myelitis (675-800-1150)	548
Locomotor Atrophy Paralysis Anterior Polio-myelitis (Wer-nicke, Bul-bar form type)	549
Injury of or hemorrhage in	549
Acute or chronic myelitis or myelomalacia (675-835, 1150)	550
Chronic myelitis hypertrophic or sclerotic	551
Tumor in or compressing (829)	552
Syphilis myelitis Cerebral form Meningeal Disease (985, 1002-1012, 1099-1152, 1156-1187, 1350-2)	553
Meningitis, acute	554
Intermittent Intermittent Claudication Osborn Angio-sclerotic (1160)	555
Family Periodic Paralysis	556
Paralysis of erectile ribs upon sub-lumbar artery	557
Arterial disease	558

# CHART XI

## Convulsions and Spasm

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

SYMPTOM ANALYZED	TESTS	
	CHARACTER	EXTENT
570 CONVULSION OR SPASM (242)	571 CLONIC mainly (246)	<div> GENERAL CONVULSION </div> <div> LOCAL CLONIC SPASM </div> Diseases in which convulsions occur are set forth in Chart XIa.
	572 TONIC mainly (245)	<div> GENERAL TONIC SPASM </div> <div> LOCAL TONIC SPASM </div> Diseases in which local clonic and all forms of tonic spasm occur are set forth in Chart XIb.
	573 CHOREIFORM (272)	Diseases in which choreiform and athetoid spasm occur are set forth in Chart XIc.
	574 ATHETOID (271)	



# **CHART XIa**

## **General Clonic Convulsions**

Comprising Numbers 571 on left side of Chart  
and 575 to 596 on right margin

Idiopathic epilepsy---575  
Symptomatic epilepsy—576 to 596



## **CHART XIb**

### **Clonic or Tonic Spasm**

Comprising Numbers 571 (continued) and 572 on left side of Chart  
and 597 to 621 on right margin

(Note)—Many of the spasms, especially the tonic spasms, are associated with pain, and are then called “cramps.”





## **CHART XIc**

### **Choreiform and Athetoid Spasm**

Comprising Numbers 573 and 574 on left side of Chart  
and 622 to 632 on right margin

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

## DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS

## CHOREIFORM AND A

## ABSTRACT OF

573  
CHOREIFORM  
SPASM  
(113, 126, 272)

G  
E  
N  
E  
R  
A  
L

### TRUE CHOREIFORM MOVEMENTS

Widespread spasmodic contractions of muscles of body generally.

### PSEUDO- CHOREA

Limited to one group of muscles.

Sudden, lightning-like contractions of groups of muscles.

A coarse tremor rather than choreiform movements.

Involuntary often unconscious, or unnoticed, execution of coughing, hemming, winking, etc. Each person has his

The spasms are instantaneous; the platysma, sterno-cle especially in Northern Italy. In the later stages, epile ably not at all related to chorea minor but is more alli

Usually limited to one extremity. Rhythmical trembling of an extrem times more like electric shocks, times called chorea magna or maj

574  
ATHETOID  
SPASM  
(271, 503)

L  
O  
C  
A  
L

A slow contraction of one set after another of small muscles of the hand; rarely of the foot (mobile and wrists frequently also involved and are usually held contracted in extreme flexion. Squirming tion of fingers, extension and hyperextension predominating. The athetoid spasm is increased by v ments of the same or of the other hand. The face and neck muscles may not infrequently be affected athetosis. The extremity or extremities involved are always weak but never paralysed. The spasm eral or bilateral. Usually in hands, more rarely in feet. These movements, though slow, are powerful cause subluxation of joints. Decided muscular rigidity is usually present.

Irregular, quick, involuntary, spontaneous contractions, then of another group of muscles throughout the body of half of the body (hemichorea). Patient is restless and is explosive. Sounds are often made involuntarily. The somewhat the character of purposeful movements, but closely extreme restlessness: grimaces, thrusting out of of hands and feet, etc. Some muscular weakness (ch 510) is present; and almost always marked hypotonia 252, 472). Voluntary movements are interfered with ordinate by the occurrence during them of these invol tions (ataxia). The part cannot be held still. Thes ments may be slight, or so strong as to prevent walk speaking. They cease during sleep, but to some exten They are worse under observation and excitement. R mal but the knee-jerk may be protracted and the foot slowly. Paresthesiae and anaesthesia rarely present. Th dence that chorea may be due to disease of certain cereb destructive lesions of the caudate nucleus and of the lenticular nucleus produce the symptoms of chorea.

## OF SYMPTOMS

### ETOID SPASM

#### SYMPTOMS

of one and limited to one-ety. Speech ements have semble more ue, twisting paralysis— atonia (39, made incoary contrac- choreic move- or eating or event sleep. es are nor- k back only is some evi- tracts, and amen of the

Common in children, rare in adults. Slight mental disturbances often present. Usually acute, rarely chronic, frequently recurrent. Often associated with rheumatism and endocarditis, rarely with pregnancy (chorea gravidarum). The prognosis is good, but in pregnancy is serious and the uterine should be emptied.

In some cases of chorea, the mental symptoms usually present in some degree, become extreme and dominate the clinical picture. In these cases the patients may exhibit hallucinations and a maniacal delirium, consciousness may be clouded and the intellect may progressively degenerate into dementia. This form of chorea runs its course with fever, is most common in adult pregnant women and frequently terminates fatally.

Occurs only in adults. There is much and progressive mental impairment. Movements coarser and more violent. Heredity. Chronic.

Occurs only in old persons with atheromatous arteries and brain symptoms. It is usually progressive and the mortality is rather high.

Occurs in hemiplegia, (after apoplexy, etc.) and is confined to the incompletely paralyzed extremities, especially the hand and arm. It is most frequent in the hemiplegias of childhood. Sometimes a pre-hemiplegic form is met with.

the same act at short intervals. Little "tricks" which characterize many persons such as own individual trick or habit and rarely varies from it. Usually occurs in neurasthenics.

massoid and hypoglossus muscles are especially affected. It is a rare disease, occurring form convulsions and paralyses with atrophy occur. Often fatal. This disease is prob- co myoclonus (600-1).

varying in intensity. At times so coarse and irregular as to resemble chorea, at other er symptoms of hysteria present (415). The extensive convulsive movements some- (273) are purely hysterical and are not choreic in their nature.

sm). Ankles twisting mo- tary move- in bilateral y be unilat- and at times

The athetoid spasm is present from birth. It is very rarely unilateral, more frequently bilateral. There is much mental impairment, even idiocy.

Present from birth or infancy. Some mental impairment. Unilateral or bilateral. Associated with a mild hemiplegia or diplegia. Rare.

Occurs in adult life after an attack of apoplexy. Usually unilateral. Rare.

#### DIAGNOSIS

Sydenham's, or Infectious, Chorea, 622  
Chorea Minor (272).

Chorea Insaniens. 623

Huntington's, or Hereditary, Chorea 624  
(103).

Senile, or Degenerative, Chorea. 625

Post-hemiplegic Chorea, (501) 626

Habit Chorea or Habit Spasm 627  
(274).

Electric Chorea. Dubini's Disease 628  
(597).

Rhythmical, or Hysterical, Chorea 629  
(273).

Congenital Athetosis, (501). 630

Athetosis after cerebral palsy of 631  
childhood, (501).

Athetosis after apoplexy, (503). 632



## CHART XII

### Perversion of Motion and Local Palsies and Spasms

#### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

SYMPTOMS ANALYSED	CHARACTER	
635 PERVERSIONS OF MOTION (243)	638 ATAXIA (248)	The diseases in which ataxia occurs are set forth in Chart XIIa.
	639 TREMOR (250)	
	640 NYSTAGMUS (292)	The diseases in which tremor, nystag- mus, or fibrillation occurs are set forth in Chart XIIb.
	641 FIBRILLARY CONTRACTION OR FIBRILLATION (293)	

#### LOCAL PALSIES AND LOCAL SPASMS

636 LOCAL PALSIES	See Chart XIIc.
637 LOCAL SPASMS	See Chart XIId.



## CHART XIIa

### Ataxia

Comprising Numbers 638 and 642 to 644 on left side of Chart  
and 647 to 664 on right margin

DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS				DIAGNOSIS	
ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS					
632 Ataxia mainly upon standing or walking. Staggering exit. Static ataxia. Cerebellar ataxia. Acynetic major, (251).	Occurs at any age, usually in adults. Usually sensory symptoms.	Sight and hearing normal.	Patient exhibits the staggering, irregular gait of a drunken man. Little ataxia of movements of hands or of legs when lying down. Vertigo, vomiting, and headache are often present. Choked disc or nystagmus may be present (10087). Knee-jerks may be present or absent (usually present). Cerebellar fits (1020-101) may occur. Symptoms may be bilateral or unilateral (same side as lesion). Hypertonia is present, also a diadochokinesis (250) due to a long continuance of miscoordinated contraction. Patient can lie on back with legs flexed at hips and knees much longer than a normal person and legs much longer than patients with dynamic ataxia. When the cerebellar tracts in the brain stem are involved by the lesion, conjugate tracts may also be involved in which case there will be motor and sensory symptoms in the arms and legs, and disturbances in the domain of the cranial nerves usually unilateral, and varying in character according to the seat of the lesion.	Lesion of cerebellum or its tracts, if acute in onset, apoplexy, or chronic tumor, or inflammation. (10078, 633, 686, 781, 909, 1001, 1265).	647
		Sight or hearing abnormal.	Staggering gait constantly or paroxysmally. Headache, vertigo and vomiting at times. No choked disc. Knee-jerks normal.	Diplopia or other disorder of sight. Vertigo comes when eyes are closed. Deafness and ringing in one ear. Paroxysmal attacks of intense vertigo and dizziness in some conditions are frequent symptoms.	648
		Occurs in youth. No sensory symptoms.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	Occurs after puberty. Knee-jerks present. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	649
		Occurs in youth. No sensory symptoms.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	Occurs after puberty. Knee-jerks present. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	650
643 Inability to stand or walk. None or less complete.	Bilateral. Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Marked sensory symptoms.	Legs can be moved only in a choreiform without ataxia when patient is lying down but collapse when she tries to walk or after walking a few steps, apparently from lack of confidence and will power. Stimulates an spastic rather than an ataxia. Often has an emotional cause and hysterical symptoms (115) are present. Both legs are involved. Never hurls herself seriously.	Marked sensory symptoms. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	651
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	652
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	653
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	654
644 Ataxia of all movements. Dynamic ataxia. Motor ataxia (250).	Bilateral. Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Marked sensory symptoms.	Legs can be moved only in a choreiform without ataxia when patient is lying down but collapse when she tries to walk or after walking a few steps, apparently from lack of confidence and will power. Stimulates an spastic rather than an ataxia. Often has an emotional cause and hysterical symptoms (115) are present. Both legs are involved. Never hurls herself seriously.	Marked sensory symptoms. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	655
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	656
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	657
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	658
645 Ataxia of all movements. Dynamic ataxia. Motor ataxia (250).	Bilateral. Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Marked sensory symptoms.	Legs can be moved only in a choreiform without ataxia when patient is lying down but collapse when she tries to walk or after walking a few steps, apparently from lack of confidence and will power. Stimulates an spastic rather than an ataxia. Often has an emotional cause and hysterical symptoms (115) are present. Both legs are involved. Never hurls herself seriously.	Marked sensory symptoms. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	659
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	660
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	661
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	662
646 Ataxia of all movements. Dynamic ataxia. Motor ataxia (250).	Bilateral. Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Marked sensory symptoms.	Legs can be moved only in a choreiform without ataxia when patient is lying down but collapse when she tries to walk or after walking a few steps, apparently from lack of confidence and will power. Stimulates an spastic rather than an ataxia. Often has an emotional cause and hysterical symptoms (115) are present. Both legs are involved. Never hurls herself seriously.	Marked sensory symptoms. Ocular paralysis, loss of pupal reflex and optic atrophy common. Tremors before puberty. Knee-jerks absent, except in mild cases and in exceptional cases. Babinsky reflex usually present. Optic atrophy rare. Chabert common.	663
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	664
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	665
		Often analgesia and thermic anesthesia.	Evidently organic.	Occurs in family groups and shows well marked hereditary usually. Staggering gait but ataxia also in arms, though less pronounced. A general coarse, irregular, tremor, simulating jerky choreiform movements. Nystagmus is common and speech often defective. Symptom of an acute mixture of weakness and ataxia.	666



## **CHART XIIb**

### **Tremor, Nystagmus, Fibrillation**

Comprising Numbers 639 to 647 on left side of Chart  
and 666 to 697 on right margin

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### ADJUDICATORY CON- TENTION OR RELAXATION

[illegible]

## CHART XIIc

### Local Palsies

Comprising Numbers 700 to 721 on right margin.

(Note)—The anesthesia accompanying these palsies can be seen from the areas of cutaneous distribution of these nerves depicted in the plates at the end of the book (Figs. 33-8). In mild lesions of the nerves anesthesia is either absent or much less marked and less extensive than is the motor paralysis.

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## LOCAL PALSIES

INABILITY TO  
MOVE, MORE  
OR LESS,  
MUSCLES OF  
THE

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

E  
Y  
E  
B  
A  
L  
L

There are ptosis and strabismus divergens and the pupil is dilated and immobile both to light and accommodation (this condition of the pupil may occur as an isolated paralysis,—333). The eyeball can be moved in no direction except outward (abducens), and outward and downward with rotation of eyeball (superior oblique). For symptoms characteristic of the isolated paralysis of each ocular muscle see Chart XIVc, 818. When the superior oblique muscle is paralysed by an *intra-orbital* lesion the levator palpebrae superioris is usually paralysed with it and ptosis results.

Paralysis 700  
of Motor  
Oculi.  
(Figs. 14, 18).

The ocular muscles, except the levator palpebrae superioris, have a bilateral cortical representation. Hence ocular paralyses, except ptosis, almost never occur in lesions above the oculomotor nucleus, except in bilateral lesions. The cortical representation of the ocular muscles seems to be very diffuse or multiple. Conjugate deviation may result from supra-nuclear lesions.

For the symptoms of paralysis of the trochlearis (patheticus) nerve and of the abducens nerve, each of which produces a strabismus convergens, see 818.

Paralysis 701  
of Trochlearis and  
of Abducens.

J  
A  
W

The muscles of mastication of one side, rarely of both sides, are paralysed and in severe cases atrophied. The temporal and masseter muscles cannot be felt firmly contracting when efforts are made to chew. The jaw cannot be closed tightly or opened strongly or moved laterally towards the healthy side (external pterygoids), or the chin pushed forwards (internal pterygoids). Mastication of food is difficult or impossible; dysmasesis (286). The jaw reflex (323) is abolished. In some cases one side of the soft palate (tensor veli palatini) is paralysed and in some the hearing of low tones is unpleasant (tensor tympani).

Paralysis 702  
of motor  
branch of  
Trigeminus.

In trigeminus lesions there is unilateral abolition of the conjunctival, corneal, sneezing and palatal reflexes; and the secretion of tears is at times affected. There is no irritation, or tears, from inhaling ammonia or acetic acid. There is also loss of sense of taste, dilation of the pupil, narrowing of the eyelid slit and even enophthalmos. Heat and redness of skin in recent cases and coldness and cyanosis of skin in old cases. The salivary secretion and taste are affected when either the proximal or the distal end, but not the middle, of the nerve is affected.

F  
A  
C  
E

The muscles of expression of one side (facial monoplegia), rarely of both sides, (facial diplegia) of the face are paralysed. The forehead cannot be wrinkled and the eye appears larger than normal and cannot be closed (lagophthalmos, hare's eye). When attempts are made to close the eyelids the eyeball turns upward, the cornea disappearing behind the upper lid (Bell's phenomenon—434). The angle of the mouth is lower than normal and cannot be raised. The naso-labial fold is obliterated. The lips cannot be firmly closed; so that whistling is impossible and speech is impaired. Mastication is difficult, because the weakened buccinator muscle allows food to collect between the jaws and the cheek. The platysma is also paralysed; so that the angle of the mouth cannot be drawn downwards. Tears may flow from the eye and irritate the cheek and saliva from

Facial 703  
Paralysis.  
Bell's  
palsy.  
Prosopoplegia.  
Facial  
Monoplegia.  
Facial  
Diplegia,  
(751, 928,  
1333).

# LOCAL PALSIES (Continued)

INABILITY TO  
MOVE, MORE  
OR LESS,  
MUSCLES OF  
THE

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

F  
A  
C  
E  
(  
C  
o  
n  
)

the angle of the mouth. The conjunctiva may become inflamed and the cornea ulcerated, because the eyelid cannot wink and keep the conjunctiva clean. In some cases the facial paralysis may be preceded and accompanied by pain. When both sides of the face are paralysed (facial diplegia) the symptoms, just described, are present on both sides. This condition is not quite so easily recognized, because there is no healthy side to compare and contrast with the paralysed one. In severe cases the paralysed muscles exhibit the electrical reaction of degeneration. Hearing and taste are frequently impaired and disordered. When taste is affected the salivary secretion is also affected. In the early stages of the disease the face is drawn over toward the healthy side by the unantagonized healthy muscles. In the later stages the face may be drawn back again permanently towards the paralyzed side by the contracting, newly formed connective tissue in the degenerated muscles. Also in the early stage of recovery the face may be drawn towards the paralyzed side by over-innervation of the muscles formerly paralyzed, and may exhibit temporary contractures and spasms, possibly "associated movements." These spastic symptoms may be due to irregular regeneration of the nerve. The upper fibres of the facial nerve have a bilateral cortical representation as do the laryngeal nerves. Hence lesions of the cerebral hemispheres paralyze mainly the lower branch of the facial; the eye on the paralysed side can be closed, but is easily forced open. For the localization of the different forms of facial paralysis, see 1333.

P  
H  
A  
R  
Y  
N  
X

The glosso-pharyngeus nerve contains motor as well as sensory fibers and lesions of it, probably, cause partial or complete paralysis of the pharynx; but no isolated lesion of the glosso-pharyngeus has been recorded.

Glosso- 703a  
pharyngeus  
Paralysis

L  
A  
R  
Y  
N  
X

Paralysis of the pneumogastric nerve is discussed under 763. In addition to the laryngeal paralysis there are often present disorder of the respiratory act and of the heart beat (tachycardia) and unilateral paralysis of the soft palate.

Pneumo- 704  
gastric  
Paralysis  
(760).

N  
E  
C  
K

When the tip of the shoulder sinks downwards and forwards and the arm cannot be easily raised, there may be a paresis of the trapezoid muscle. When this muscle is paralysed on both sides, the head tends to fall forward. When the head is drawn towards one shoulder and the chin turned upwards and towards the other, the sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle is paralysed on that side toward which the chin turns. This posture is called caput obstipum spasticum, when the muscle is atrophied and secondarily contracted and the deformity can no longer be corrected by passive motion. Caput obstipum spasticum occurs also and is more pronounced in torticollis from spasm of the muscle (730). When the sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle is paralysed on both sides, the head tends to fall backwards.

Paralysis 705  
of the  
Spinal  
Accessory.

When one side of the tongue is paralysed, as frequently happens in hemiplegia, the tongue when protruded turns towards the paralysed side. When both sides are paralysed the tongue can-

# LOCAL PALSIES (Continued)

INABILITY TO  
MOVE, MORE  
OR LESS,  
MUSCLES OF  
THE

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

T  
O  
N  
G  
U  
E

not be protruded at all, and in such cases, speech, mastication and deglutition are difficult and imperfect. In lesions of the *nucleus* of the hypoglossus nerve there is a paralysis, usually bilateral, associated with patches of muscular atrophy and with tremor. There are often also paralysis and atrophy in groups of muscles in the hands and shoulders (Progressive muscular atrophy—546). There is also a mild paresis of the orbicularis oris muscle. Intracranial lesions involving the hypoglossus and other nerve roots at the base of the brain may cause Avellis' syndrome: pharyngo-laryngeal or glosso-pharyngo-laryngeal paralysis combined with paralysis of the soft palate and, if the hypoglossus nucleus be involved, of one-half of the tongue also; or may cause Schmidt's syndrome: the above and also sterno-cleido-mastoid and trapezius paralysis. In lesions of the cortical hypoglossus area, even unilateral ones, a bilateral paralysis of the tongue may result, without atrophy and without any change in its electrical reactions.

Hypo- 706  
glossus  
Paralysis.  
(546, 755).

D  
I  
A  
P  
H  
R  
A  
G  
M

The diaphragm is paralysed on one or both sides, causing dyspnoea on exertion and sinking in of the epigastrium on inspiration, especially on deep inspiration. The lower part of the lung is drawn upwards and atelectasis and pneumonia may occur. Besides the usual causes of compression and neuritis, this paralysis may also occur in pleurisy, peritonitis, trichinosis and in bulbar and spinal lesions. The paralysed diaphragm shows Litten's phenomenon.

Phrenic 707  
Paralysis.

The supra and infra-spinatus muscles are paralysed; so that rotation of the arm outward and raising it in abduction are impaired. Muscles involved are atrophic and ulnar side of hand is turned forwards.

Supra- 708  
Scapular  
Paralysis.

The serratus anticus major is paralysed: so that when the scapula is raised, its lower angle approaches the vertebrae and the inner margin of the scapula does not lie close to the thorax and, on movements of the arm upwards and forwards, stands from the thorax like a wing. The arm cannot be raised beyond a horizontal line.

Long 709  
Thoracic  
Paralysis.  
Serratus  
Paralysis.

A  
R  
M

Motion of the arm inward and forward is impaired. Hand cannot be placed on opposite shoulder.

Anterior and Posterior 710  
Thoracic Paralysis.

Rotation of the arm inward and motion of the arm backward are impaired.

Sub-Scapular 711  
Paralysis.

The deltoid and teres minor are paralysed: so that the arm cannot be raised.

Axillary 712  
Paralysis.

The combined paralyses of the brachial plexus: Erb's and Klumpke's paralyses, are discussed under 444, 445 and 490.

The biceps, brachialis anticus and coraco-brachialis muscles are more or less completely paralysed: so that flexion of the arm at elbow is more or less impaired, especially in supination (very rare.)

Musculo- 713  
Cutaneous  
Paralysis.

# LOCAL PALSIES (Concluded)

INABILITY TO  
MOVE, MORE  
OR LESS,  
MUSCLES OF  
THE

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

H  
A  
N  
D

The pronators and flexors of the hands and fingers, the muscles of the ball of the thumb and the first and second lumbrical muscles are paralysed. The hand can neither be flexed nor pronated. The thumb cannot be brought across the hand to touch the little finger, but remains close to the index finger (ape's hand). The first (proximal) phalanges of fingers can be flexed, but not the second and third phalanges.

Median 714  
Paralysis.

The interossei, the third and fourth lumbricales, and the muscles of the little finger are paralysed. The proximal phalanges cannot be flexed, the other phalanges cannot be extended and the little finger cannot be moved. The fingers cannot be spread. When muscle atrophy and contracture occur "claw hand" results.

Ulnar 715  
Paralysis.

The extensors and supinators of the hand and fingers and the abductor pollicis longus are paralysed. The thumb is adducted and can neither be abducted nor extended. Wrist-drop and slight pronation. Wrist and fingers cannot be extended completely. The wrist-drop differs from that of lead palsy (494) in that the supinator longus is paralysed. Therefore, if the forearm is held midway between supination and pronation and the elbow strongly flexed against a resistance offered, the belly of the supinator longus will not stand out firmly contracted as it will in lead paralysis and in health.

Musculo- 716  
Spiral and  
Radial  
Paralysis.

The extensor femoris is paralysed; so that flexion of the thigh on the body and extension of leg on thigh are impossible or difficult. Standing and walking are difficult, and ascension, jumping and running impossible. Knee-jerk usually absent.

Crural 717  
Paralysis  
(997).

The adductor muscles of thigh are paralysed; so that adduction of leg, pressing of thighs together and crossing of legs are impossible.

Obturator 718  
Paralysis.

The glutei muscles are paralysed; so that walking, ascending stairs, straightening up of body, abduction and rotation of thigh are impaired. Generally much muscular atrophy.

Gluteal 719  
Paralysis.

L  
E  
G

Foot and toes are paralysed; the leg cannot be flexed at knee and rotation of the thigh is impaired. In cases of isolated tibialis paralysis there is absence of plantar flexion of foot, and of plantar flexion, spreading and adduction of toes (Pes calcaneus et valgus.) In cases of isolated peroneal paralysis there is absence of dorsal flexion and abduction of foot and its adduction impaired—absence of dorsal flexion of toes. There are foot-drop, high stepping gait and Pes equino-varus.

Sciatic, 720  
Tibial and  
Peroneal  
Paralysis.  
(996).

For paralysis from lesions of the cauda-equina, see 487, 1007 and 1308.

Cauda 721  
Equina  
Paralysis.  
(Fig. 29).





## **CHART XIId**

### **Local Spasms**

Comprising Numbers 725 to 733 on right margin.

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## 637—LOCAL SPASMS

### SPASM OF MUSCLES OF

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

E  
Y  
E

For spasm of ocular muscles, see XIV, 878.

J  
A  
W

The jaws are held tightly shut and the masseter and temporal muscles can be felt to be contracted (lock jaw), usually bilaterally. The spasm may be "tonic," as in tetanus (603), tetany (612), irritation of teeth (wisdom teeth) and certain unilateral lesions of the pons and medulla; or "clonic," as in chills and in rare cases of paralysis agitans and hysteria. When the pterygoid muscles alone are in spasm the mouth is held open and cannot be closed.

Trige- 725  
minal  
Spasm or  
Cramp.  
Trismus.

F  
A  
C  
E

Spasms of one or more muscles of expression of the face, unilateral or bilateral, are relatively common, as in convulsive tic (598) and tic douloureux (599). These spasms are often a mixture of tonic and clonic contractions, the clonic predominating. They may affect all the muscles or only one, as in tonic spasm of the orbicularis palpebrarum (blepharospasm) (598, 616), or in clonic spasm of this muscle (spasmus nictitans: nictitation). The platysma myoides often takes part in these spasms and very rarely the muscles of the soft palate and the internal and external ear muscles. Very rarely spasm of some of the facial muscles about the mouth constitutes an occupation neurosis or cramp, as in the "Auctioneer's cramp" and "Cornet player's cramp." These facial cramps may be symptomatic directly of lesions of the cortical facial center, of the facial nerve in its course, and reflexly of the trigeminal nerve or its terminal filaments in the eye, nose, mouth or ear. There are also to be remembered the passive contracture of the degenerated muscles and the active contracture due to over-innervation of the convalescing muscles in facial paralysis. Causeless and uncontrollable laughter must also be classed among the facial spasms. This condition, similar to the allied state of causeless and uncontrollable crying, occurs especially in hysteria and in lesions of the optic thalamus.

Facial 726  
Spasm or  
Cramp  
(267, 598-9).

P  
H  
A  
R  
Y  
N  
X

Spasm of the pharynx of a tonic nature preventing swallowing and of a clonic nature repeating the act of swallowing with great frequency occur. The former occurs in hydrophobia (604) and somewhat also in tetanus (603); while the latter, associated with coma, frequently occurs in mild epileptic attacks. The spasm also occurs from irritation of the pharynx in hysteria and very rarely, as one of the crises in locomotor ataxia (423). Spasm of the oesophagus is not uncommon in hysterical persons and makes the swallowing of food very difficult.

Glosso- 727  
pharyn-  
geal  
Spasm or  
Cramp.

L  
A  
R  
Y  
N  
X

Spasm of the muscles of the larynx (spasmus glottidis, false croup, laryngismus stridulus), causing noisy and difficult breathing, is a not uncommon and occasionally a dangerous condition. It occurs almost exclusively in children and is often associated with rickets and with digestive disorders. Occurs also in general diseases such as hydrophobia, hysteria, epilepsy, chorea, tabetic crises, etc. Sneezing (sternutatio spastica, ptarmus) and coughing, reflex acts implicating both the pneumogastric and the intercostal nerves, are often due to pathological conditions and irritation of the nervous system. Bradycardia, Cheyne-Stokes' respiration and cerebral vomiting are symptoms of irritation of the pneumogastric nucleus, but are not characteristic and are of little diagnostic value.

Pneumo- 728  
gastric  
Spasm  
or Cramp.

# LOCAL SPASMS (Continued)

## SPASM OF MUSCLES OF

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

T  
O  
N  
G  
U  
E

Spasm of the tongue is very rare, especially so the tonic form. During the attack speaking and swallowing are impossible. Very rarely a tonic spasm of the tongue occurs when the patient attempts to speak (stuttering and aphthongia). Spasm of the tongue is sometimes associated with facial spasm and with spasm of the submaxillary muscles. These spasms may be due directly to lesions of the cortical tongue center, of the hypoglossus nerve in its course, or, reflexly, especially from lesions of teeth, mouth and nose.

Hypo- 729  
glossus  
Spasm or  
Cramp.  
(770-1).

N  
E  
C  
K

Spasm of the neck muscles, especially the sterno-cleido-mastoid, caput obstipum (spastic wry neck), is sometimes congenital and is sometimes acquired in later life. In these cases the head is drawn toward the shoulder of the affected side and the chin is turned toward the other side and slightly elevated and the sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle can be felt to be firmly contracted. When the trapezius is the seat of the spasm the occiput is drawn backwards and turned toward the shoulder of the affected side and the edge of the muscle can be felt to be firmly contracted. Spasm of the muscles is sometimes tonic, sometimes clonic and often both. The cause of these spasms is often neurotic and often rheumatic. Rarely it is some disease of the eye or of the ear (torticollis ab oculo laeso, ab aure laesa) or of the cervical vertebrae. Usually many muscles are involved, although one or two more prominently than the others. Spasm of the neck muscles with retraction of the head is a prominent symptom in meningitis and strychnine poisoning.

Spinal 730  
Accessory  
Spasm or  
Cramp  
(598).

D  
I  
A  
P  
H  
R  
A  
G  
M

Tonic spasm of the diaphragm, either unilateral or bilateral, occurs very rarely and produces dangerous dyspnoea. It sometimes occurs as one symptom of a general disease: tetanus, hydrophobia, hysteria, etc. Clonic contractions are common and cause hiccough (singultus), always a distressing and at times a dangerous symptom, which occurs occasionally in brain and spinal cord lesions and frequently in irritation of the pneumogastric nerve, especially from the gastric mucous membrane. A similar but slower contraction of the diaphragm associated with facial spasm (opening of mouth) causes the act of yawning (oscedo, chasmus) which is sometimes frequently repeated as an aura of apoplexy or epilepsy and occurs also in hysteria, digestive disorders, drowsiness, etc.

Phrenic 731  
Spasm or  
Cramp.

A  
B  
D  
O  
M  
E  
N

Tonic and clonic contractions of some or all of the abdominal muscles occur with extreme rarity, and the latter are usually, if not always, hysterical. Rigidity and retraction of the abdomen occur in meningitis, peritonitis and in perforation of stomach or bowels. Local or general rigidity occurs in appendicitis, rupture of the Fallopian tube and the various colics.

Inter- 732  
costal  
Spasm.  
Abdominal  
Spasm.

A  
R  
M  
&  
L  
E  
G

Tonic and clonic spasms of the muscles of the arm and shoulder or of the leg, with the exception of the secondary contractures due to lesions of the pyramidal tract and of the peripheral nerves, are very rare. They usually are due either to deficiency of water in the system, and often occur in disease in which much water is lost, as cholera, diarrhoea, etc., or to hysteria, or to rheumatic factors, or are reflex. The deformity resulting in each case can be predicted from the function of the muscle involved.

Brachial, 733  
or Lumbar,  
or Sciatic  
Plexus,  
Spasm or  
Cramp.



# CHART XIII

## Disorders of Speech and Gait

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

#### SYMPTOMS ANALYSED

#### CHARACTER OF DISORDER

#### 735 DISORDERS OF SPEECH, READING AND WRITING.

737

#### ANARTHRIA (283)

Inability or unwillingness to speak. No disease of vocal organs or peripheral nerves. This condition may result from a complete aphonia (260) or complete aphasia (222) or complete dysarthria (284), or delusions (1112), or dementia (1095), or voluntarily.

The diseases in which Anarthria and Dysarthria occur are set forth in Chart XIIIa.

738

#### DYSARTHRIA (284)

Ability to express thought by speech but articulation is defective.

739

#### APHASIA (222 to 233)

Articulation normal but expression of normal thought is defective.

The varieties of Aphasia and the conditions under which they occur are set forth in Chart XIIIb.

#### 736 DISORDERS OF GAIT.

740

#### ATAXIC

741

#### PARALYTIC AND FLACCID

742

#### PARALYTIC AND SPASTIC

The diseases in which Disorders of Gait occur are set forth in Chart XIIIc.



# **CHART XIIIa**

## **Anarthria and Dysarthria**

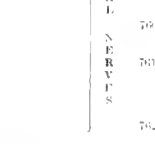
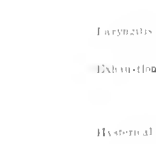
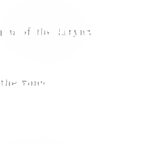
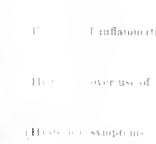
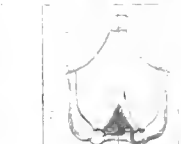
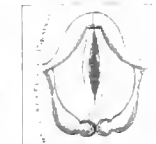
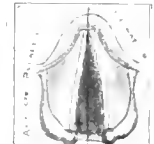
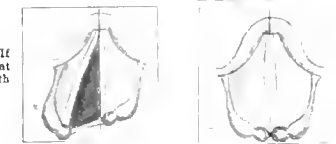
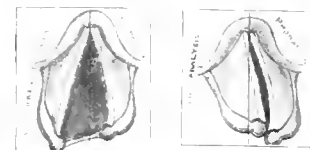
Comprising Numbers 737 and 738 on left side of Chart  
and 743 to 771 on right margin .

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

## DIAGNOSIS

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS			ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS			DIAGNOSIS			
737 A N A R T H I A (283)	Result of disease in infancy, or congenital.	Auditory memories necessary for understanding spoken words were never acquired, or early lost through disease, hence imitative memories necessary for speech were never trained.	May utter noise but cannot speak.	Expression of face and actions are idiotic.	Reading and writing impossible.	Patient exhibits little or no intelligence and history shows that he never had any. Incapable of any but the most elementary education, if of any.	Soils himself with urine and feces.	Idiocy. (1083).	
		Imitative memories necessary for speech have been acquired but are not available. No hysterical symptoms.	Complete absence of speech, and reading aloud is impossible. Patient makes no effort to speak or to communicate by gestures.	Expression of face and actions are normal, except.	Reading and writing are possible after much training.	Patient shows a good intelligence, but can express himself only by gestures and that only as the result of careful training. Some deaf mutes can be taught to speak, generally very imperfectly.		Deaf Muteism.	
		Hysterical symptoms and neurological factors present, although not always prominent.	Will neither whisper nor speak.	Hybrid appearance. Placid and contented.	Patient lies in a deep sleep and cannot be aroused to any expression of consciousness or intelligence by stimulation of any sensory surface.	Patient is evidently insane and has delusions. When recovery has taken place it may be learned that his illness was due to a delusion, usually either of fear or of a divine command (delusional insanity). Anarthria is also common in profound dementia.		Insanity. (1041).	
		Apoplexy syndrome (764).	May mutter but cannot articulate distinctly.	Sudden onset, usually followed by speedy death.	Paralysis of motion or sensation or of both in the extremities.	Probably only a severe form of hysterical aphonia. It is a rare condition. Most cases can be persuaded to whisper a few words.	Also by hard urging, he made to whisper some words faintly but distinctly.	Hysterical Mutism. (1075).	
Congenital	Defective Education.	Vocal organs defective.	Words imperfectly formed, also a nasal voice. An examination of the vocal organs shows no paralysis, but a developmental defect, such as cleft palate and similar malformation.	Loss of speech may be complete or patient may be able to say one or two words distinctly. These may, or may not be, paralysis of motion, or sensation, or of both in the extremities.				Hysterical Aphonia. (762, 1076).	
		Vocal organs normal.	Words imperfectly formed and usually a very limited vocabulary. Intelligence very defective. Paralysis, usually of the spastic variety, may be present in the extremities.					Apoplexy in pons or medulla.	
		Vocal organs normal.	Substitution of one letter for another. An examination of the vocal organs shows no defects or paralysis. Patients exhibit a rather childish or affected form of speech. Some substitute "W" for "R," others use "TH" for "S," etc. In diphtheria a child speaks the vowels correctly but has difficulty in speaking certain consonants and substitutes others for them, thus apparently invents a new language. This speech usually becomes normal as the child grows older.					Destruction of Cortical Motor Speech Center.	
			Patient cannot whistle or close lips tightly.	Labials cannot be clearly spoken, especially when the paralysis is bilateral.	Other focal muscles are paralysed.			Cleft Palate, etc.	
			Gonion is not protruded straight but deviates to paralysed side, or cannot be protruded at all.	Liquids cannot be clearly spoken. This difficulty is usually temporary. Nasal voice. Liquids may regurgitate through nose.				Insobriety. (1060).	
			Soft palate is not raised (bilateral) or not raised symmetrically (unilateral) in phonation.	Nasal voice. Indistinct articulation, which is improved when head is thrown backwards.	May follow diphtheria. Liquids may regurgitate through nose.			Tongue and Lalling and Rhoglossia.	
			Anesthesia of larynx. Paralysis of crico-thyroid muscle (vocal cords not tense in phonation and on lower levels) and of thyro-ary-epiglottic muscle (epiglottis immobile).	Voices hoarse. In swallowing, larynx is not well closed, so that food enters it, causing cough, dyspnoea and possibly deglutition pneumonia.	May follow diphtheria.			Paralysis of Facial nerve. (700, 928, 1333).	
			Hoarse and raspy, both vocal cords from paralysis of almost all the laryngeal muscles. Cadaveric position of cords between extreme adduction and extreme abduction. In phonation, process of adduction paralysis the healthy cord cannot cross the median line to reach the paralyzed cord.	Labials cannot be clearly spoken, especially when the paralysis is bilateral.				Paralysis of Hypoglossal nerve. (700).	
738 D Y S A R T H I A (284, 1401)	Paralytic			Voices very little altered. If bilateral, there is great inspiratory dyspnoea with stridor.				Paralysis of Levator Palati.	
								Paralysis of Superior Laryngeal Nerve.	
Tremor and Ataxia.	Rigidity.	Shew and clumsy speech.	Cerebellar gait.	Speech sounds as if a foreign body was in the mouth (hot potato speech) and frequently changes in pitch. Symptoms of hereditary ataxia.				Tumor or lesion along course of, or in, recurrent laryngeal nerve, especially lesion of the arch of larynx.	
		Tremulous and staccato speech, words are badly formed, letters and syllables are left out both in speaking and writing.	Evident mental deterioration.	Argyll Robertson's phenomenon (147). History of syphilis. Lumbar puncture shows globulin and lymphocytosis. Patients are restless and especially irritable and violent although usually amiable. Apoplecticiform and epilepticiform attacks may occur. Childlike and steadily progressive dementia. Westermann usually positive.					Paralysis of the entire Recurrent Laryngeal Nerve (Recurrent Paralysis).
		Scanning speech.	Intention Tremor.	Absolute history, age, stage, tremor and breath. Temporary nature. Foolish speech and actions.					
		Monotonous speech.	Passive Tremor.	Great variety of wide spread motor and sensory symptoms. Nystagmus, exaggerated knee-jerk, Babinski. The speech is jerky and somewhat resembles the wanning of voice.					
Spasm.		Certain letters (consonants) are spoken with difficulty and are repeated many times imperfectly before they are finally uttered explosively.		Rigidity of muscles and slight flexion of most joints. Attitude is that of bending forward. Mask like face. Festinating gait. Speech also shows festination at times. See also Emphalitis laryngica (1047).					
		Utterance is arrested by a spasm of one or more of the muscles concerned in speech, such as the hypoglossus (aphthongia). There is difficulty in relaxing the muscle spasm so that words can be uttered. The same is repeated several times before others can be spoken. The more the attention is directed to the speech the worse it becomes. Singing is usually not at all affected.							





## **CHART XIIIb**

### **Amnesia and Aphasia**

Comprising Numbers 739 on left side of Chart  
and 772 to 780 on right margin

## 529

None of these conditions constitutes a disease, but is rather one symptom of a more complex disease. Each is a form of dementia, or more accurately, amnesia in the broad sense of the term and consists in a loss of general or special memories. See also Anarthria and Dysarthria (737-8).

In examining patients for amnesia or aphasia, it is most important to first ascertain to what degree, if at all, they are deaf.

Patient is capable of normal speech but exhibits a decided loss of memory.

Patient is incapable of normal speech (spontaneous, repeating after dictation, reading aloud) for want of innervation memories of a few or many spoken words.

Patient is incapable of normal speech for want of auditory memories of spoken words
---

Patient is incapable of normal speech for want of visual memories of objects.

Patient is incapable of normal speech for want of visual memories of written or printed words.

Patient is incapable of normal speech, because of a faulty co-operation of the various cortical centers concerned in speech.

The loss of memory may not be accompanied by any, or of the names of persons is rather common and of no diagnostic distant past, are referred by the memory to the intracerebral concussion and compression (1042-3), especially a little time immediately previous to the injury and frigit

Examination of the patient shows a loss of memory, especially in old people and in the insane, and is usually associated

Can express ideas by gestures, but cannot name objects w  
verbs better than nouns and proper names. Recogniz  
tient is frequently at a loss for a word. His vocabular  
plasia—778) but is often conscious of his mistake if h  
matismus), but can often repeat sequences of number  
from copy, but makes many mistakes in spontaneous w  
with right-sided hemiplegia in right-handed persons and

Patient fails to understand more or less of what is said  
what he repeats. Cannot execute verbal commands, but  
conscious of this mistake even when his attention is called

Patient cannot name objects seen, but may, at times, repeat words. This type of aphasia has been classed under the complex term "motor

Patient cannot read written or printed letters or words. use a wrong word and, when they do so, are conscious. many mistakes in spontaneous writing. Patients cannot

Patients suffering from this defect exhibit a combination of three groups. First, those in which the symptoms of motor aphasia (Transcortical motor aphasia) spontaneous speech (days, months, etc.) are little, if any. Second, those in which the symptoms of sensory aphasia (Transcortical sensory aphasia) there is more or less of both sensory and motor aphasia. Spontaneous speech (days, months, etc.) are possible; although these words are often incorrect. Third, those in which the symptoms of mixed aphasia (Transcortical mixed aphasia) there is more or less of both sensory and motor aphasia. Spontaneous speech (days, months, etc.) are possible; although these words are often incorrect. These three groups resemble those occurring in gradual recovery of speech after stroke. The patient omits words in speech so that the speech or writing, when possible at all, often consists of single words or phrases.

Patient's speech is normal, but his writing is abnormal.

Patient is incapable of spontaneous writing for want of  
simply cannot write. A very rare condition uncom-  
left frontal convolution is immediately above the motor  
printed matter into script. His copying is purely mecl

Patient omits words in writing, uses the wrong words, mi

The subject of aphasia, in its various forms and subdivisions, is a very complicated one and is, as yet, far from being solved. Too few

Broca, in 1861, published a case of motor aphasia with a lesion at the base of the left inferior frontal convolution and thereby laid t

Wernicke (whose studies have contributed greatly to the comprehension of aphasia) divided motor and sensory aphasia into three sub-

- 1st. Cortical Motor Aphasia, in which the patient is unable to speak, write or read aloud correctly, or to speak or write correctly.
- 2nd. Subcortical Motor Aphasia, in which the patient can neither speak spontaneously nor from dictation nor read aloud correctly.
- 3rd. Transcortical Motor Aphasia, in which the patient can neither speak nor write correctly, but can speak and write from dictation.

- 1st. Cortical Sensory Aphasia, in which the patient can speak (with paraphasia) and copy, but can neither write, nor speak, nor read.
- 2nd. Sub-cortical Sensory Aphasia, in which the patient can speak quite perfectly, write, copy, read aloud and understand written words.
- 3rd. Transcortical Sensory Aphasia, in which the patient can speak (with paraphasia) and write (with paraphagraphia), can copy, read and understand written words, but cannot read aloud.

Wernicke also recognizes a Conduction Aphasia, in which the patient can speak, write and read and understand correctly, but exhibit

Marie considers all forms of aphasia as resulting from a greater or less degree of a general intellectual impairment rather than from local lesions of the speech centers. He is not in agreement with the views of Broca and Wernicke on aphasia with difficulty of articulation (anarthria or dysarthria). Whether he is altogether right in this or not, certainly our conceptions of the localization of the speech centers are not in agreement with Broca's ideas, neither of which is probably altogether false. It is to be remembered, however, that many cases of dementia, in all stages of development, are characterized by a loss of the power of speech. This is a characteristic, defects of one or more of the component parts of the complex phenomenon of speech. This strongly indicates a loss of some central function, and this function is, at the present day, too firmly proved to be easily abandoned.

## OF SYMPTOMS

### AND AGRAPHIA

#### SYMPTOMS

by very little, intellectual impairment in other respects. To a certain degree the loss of memory of the past is of little or prognostic value. "Retroactive amnesia" is where events, which occurred in the more or less remote past, as in Korsakoff's psychosis (1102). "Retrograde amnesia" occurs in some cases of hysteria associated with fright. In it, memory is lost of those events which occurred during some

time for recent events, impaired judgment and a general failure of mental powers. Very common in hysteria with mental depression.

or at all. Patient knows the idea he wishes to express, but cannot put it into words. Can use the desired word when it is spoken to him and can often then pronounce it. In speaking, the patient is limited often to one or two words, or even to none (anarthria—737). Uses a wrong word (paraphasia) is called to it and often when it is not. Cannot construct sentences correctly (agrammatism—days, months, etc., and can sing songs. When his arm is not paralyzed patient can usually write (paragraphia—780). Can usually read but not aloud. The condition is usually associated with dementia.

him. Cannot repeat what is said to him, or if in rare cases he can do this, he does not understand and readily executes written ones. In speaking, the patient frequently uses a wrong word and is not able to do it. Can write spontaneously and from copy but not from dictation. He can read well.

size and name objects which he touches and feels. His defect in speech is not great. Visual aphasia," of which it may form a not inconsiderable part.

cannot execute written commands, but readily executes verbal ones. In speaking, patients rarely make their mistakes. Patient can write from dictation imperfectly, but not at all from copy and makes mistakes in what they have written.

motor (771) and sensory (775-6-7) aphasia in varying degree and can be classified into three groups: first, those in which the symptoms of motor aphasia predominate. Second, those in which the symptoms of sensory aphasia predominate. Third, a mixed aphasia. A sharp line, however, cannot be drawn between these three groups. In the first group, the motor function is disturbed; but repeating after dictation and reciting of serials (days of the week, the months of the year, etc.) is impaired. Cases in this group run rather a rapid course towards recovery. In the second group, the sensory function is fully developed sensory aphasia and the repeating after dictation and the reciting of serials are not understood when spoken by themselves or others. In the third group there is some degree of motor impairment; while the reciting of serials is well preserved. The symptoms in all three groups are not understood when spoken by themselves or others. In all three groups reading aloud and writing are either impaired or uses a wrong word (paraphasia), or puts a right word in a wrong place; or the speech becomes quite incoherent (Jargon speech).

necessary innervation memories. His arm and hand are not paralyzed for other movements. He is affected by motor aphasia, because the cortical area for writing being at the base of the second cerebral convulsion. A patient with agraphia may be able to copy print or script, but he cannot copy from dictation. A patient may be able to write letters, spontaneously, but not words and sentences.

up words in the sentences so that writing becomes incoherent. He can, however, write.

es, scientifically observed, have come to autopsy.

foundation, not only of the modern ideas about the faculty of speech, but also of cerebral localization.

Sions each:

in dictation, or to read with full understanding, but can copy correctly and understands what is said to him.

it can read, write and understand what is said to him

it, can copy, can read aloud, and can understand speech and writing.

copy from dictation, nor read aloud perfectly, nor understand speech or writing.

but cannot speak or write from dictation, nor understand speech.

he and speak from dictation, and read aloud but all without understanding, and cannot understand either speech or writing

paraphasia and paraphasia.

cerebral lesions, especially not to those of the left inferior frontal convolution. He considers motor aphasia to be a combination of sensory and motor aphasia previously to Marie's article had been growing too schematic. The truth probably lies somewhere between Marie's and Wertheimer's. Furthermore, cases of aphasia are rarely permanently complete (anarthria), but show varying, even characteristic, elements of a composite whole and each of these elements may, in time, be more certainly localized. The theory of a cerebral cortical localization

#### DIAGNOSIS

Amnesia. 772

Dementia (1079). 773

Motor Aphasia or Aphemia (222, 771-772).

Sensory Aphasia. Auditory Aphasia. Word Deafness (222-33, 1382-82a). 775

Visual or Optic Aphasia (224, 232, 1357). 776

Alexia. Word Blindness (229, 1382a, 1403). 777

Transcortical Aphasia. Mixed Aphasia (225). Paraphasia (226). 778

Agraphia (227, 1389). 779

Paragraphia (226). 780



## CHART XIIIc

### Disorders of Gait; Ataxic, Paralytic and Flaccid, Paralytic and Spastic Gaits

Comprising Numbers 736 to 742 on left side of Chart  
and 781 to 804 on right margin

(Note)—In addition to the diseases mentioned in this chart, pain, whether in the joints (rheumatism, gout, arthritis, morbus coxae, etc.), or in the muscles (rheumatism myositis etc.), or in the bones (caries, etc.), or in the nerves (sciatica, etc.) will cause a limping gait. The gait of a patient suffering from weakened arches in the feet is very characteristic in advanced cases and this common disease should always be thought of in any disturbance of gait and in any painful affection of the legs or lower back.

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

The disorder is of a temporary nature. Patient's speech is blurred and foolish.

740

Ataxia. (Incoordination is the most prominent symptom.) (See also 739.)

Staggering Gait. (Reeling gait.)

Disease of permanent nature. Patient sways from side to side and lurches like a drunken man. The ataxia is almost entirely limited to walking and standing.

There is a strong heredity and disease occurs in family groups in youth. Nystagmus.

No heredity. Occurs at any age.

Incoordinated Gait. (Stamping Gait.)

Patient does not walk like a drunken man, but throws his legs about in an awkward and excessive manner. All movements of legs are ataxic. In well marked cases are raised high, flung outwards and forwards excessively and brought back to ground with hard stamp on heel. The eyes are employed to control the walking and walking in the dark is very imperfect or impossible.

Waddling Gait.

Muscular atrophy and pseudo-hypertrophy.

In walking patient throws body forward of others, but all are weak. In seen at times in pregnancy and

Muscles normal.

Similar walk. Congenital. Usual shows dislocation of hip and ab-

High-stepping Gait.

General weakness, especially of extensors. Bilateral. May be some ataxial symptoms.

Weakness of extensors only. Bilateral. Blue line on gums. Wrist-drop as

Variable distribution. Weakness, especially of extensors. Often unilateral

741

Paralytic and flaccid. (Weakness is the most prominent symptom.)

Feet drag over ground.

In walking all muscles of legs seem too weak to raise feet. No tremor or spasm. Steps short.

Temporary condition following ill-

Permanent condition. Organic and unable to walk in this disease.

Advanced age, atheromatous arter-

Inability to stand on one or both feet.

Hysterical symptoms present.

Both legs.

Legs can be moved freely and no parently is afraid to walk or ha-

Lack of will power while pretending to have much.

One leg.

The weak leg is drawn along after shows more strength in leg than moves only in each direction

Knee-jerk may be increased. Faint ankle-clonus often. Babinski always absent.

Unilateral.

The weak leg is usually swung forward (mowing gait). The leg is usually whole. In walking sideways (s-

Tendon reflexes increased. Ankle-clonus and Babinski present.

742

Paralytic and spastic. (Stiffness is the most prominent symptom.)

Toes scrape along ground. Legs rigid and frequently tremble.

Bilateral.

The legs are rigid and offer resistance so that, in walking, body and shoulders are pulled backwards to pull legs forward (clonus) when brought forward so that knees are held together in walking (scissors gait). If of severe, anemia may be present

General rigidity.

Patient is slightly bent forwards and all his joints show a tendency to stagger backwards. I

# S OF SYMPTOMS

## OF GAIT

### SYMPTOMS

Marked mental disorder and history of alcoholic abuse.

Occurs before puberty. Knee-jerks usually absent. Contracture and deformity of feet. Babinski present.

Occurs after puberty but in youth. Knee-jerks usually present and exaggerated. Oculomotor paralysis and optic atrophy.

Retraction of head, cerebellar fits and other cerebellar symptoms may be present.

Knee-jerks abolished. Argyll-Robertson's phenomenon, optic atrophy. History of syphilis usually. A common disease.

Knee-jerks are usually present. May be no other symptoms than ataxia and anaesthesia, or may be all the spinal symptoms of locomotor ataxia, but none of the cranial, especially no eye symptoms. A rare disease.

side to side like a duck. Marked lordosis. Atrophy of some muscles, apparent hypertrophy. Patient pushes himself up with his hands and crawls up upon his own legs. (A similar gait is abdominal tumors.)

ilateral but may be unilateral. No change in the muscles. Hip joints unusually mobile. X-ray of acetabulum.

the walk. Muscular weakness, tenderness and atrophy. Knee-jerks absent. Many sensory

as foot-drop. History of colic and of exposure to lead.

muscular atrophy without tenderness. Electrical reaction of degeneration. No sensory symptoms.

, Organic and peripheral reflexes normal. No sensory paralysis.

peripheral reflexes disordered (lost). Sensory paralysis. Patients, even with crutches, are rarely

Loss of memory and mental impairment. Reflexes normal or increased.

ly when lying or sitting. Patient apparently makes no effort to walk. Legs collapse. Forgotten how to walk. In other cases, patient walks normally; but at intervals, usually first she falls, but never hurts herself seriously.

strong one but never advances beyond it. In some actions, when taken unawares, the patient could be necessary for walking. In walking sideways (stepping laterally) along a line patient Miller's side gait (456).

ds and outwards about the normal leg as a pivot and is set down in advance of this latter strongly extended at the knee and the whole side of the body is rigid and swings forward as a (stepping laterally) along a line the patient moves well towards the paralysed side, but badly to side gait (456).

Organic reflexes are disordered, and sensory symptoms are present. No ataxia.

Organic reflexes may or may not be disordered, sensory symptoms. Marked ataxia.

to forward movements; ers must often be bent far. Legs frequently show forward. Thighs are ad-together or even crossed ions, or some other form

Organic reflexes not disordered. No sensory symptoms. No ataxia.

Adult.

Youth, Scissors Gait

Dissociation of sensation (365).

Intention tremor, marked ataxia, at times staggering gait.

ly flexed. Festination and propulsion—a tendency to go forward at ever increasing speed; also ive tremor. (See also Encephalitis Lethargica (1047).

### DIAGNOSIS

Alcoholic Intoxication (658, 663, 781-673, 767).

Friedreich's or Hereditary Ataxia (654, 659, 687, 765).

Marie's or Hereditary Cerebellar Ataxia (670, 680).

Lesions of Cerebellum or its tracts (697-8-47, 683, 1016, 1295).

Tabs (661, 759, 827, 896, 979, 988, 1004, 1217, 1231). (Figs. 21-7).

Lesions of posterior columns of spinal cord (654, 1271, 1369-3-4, 1496). (Figs. 21-6).

Muscular Dystrophies (477, 1154). 787

Congenital Dislocation of the Hip. 788

Multiple Neuritis (488, 662, 825, 1008, 1147, 1327). 789

Lead Palsy (494, 581, 1053). 790

Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis (495, 1118, 1233). (Figs. 21-7). 791

Weakness (674). 792

Myelitis or Myelomalacia in lumbar enlargement of cord (485, 827, 1119, 1329). 793

Senile Paraplegia (522). 794

Astasia and Abasia (287, 652). 795

Hysterical Hemiplegia or Monoplegia (527, 1076). 796

Organic Hemiplegia or Monoplegia. (Apoplexy, Cerebral or Spinal Tumor or Abscess). 797

Myelitis or Myelomalacia above lumbar enlargement, including Compression Myelitis (513-4-7-20-50, 831). (Figs. 21-7). 798

Ataxic Paraplegia (526, 660). (Figs. 21-7). 799

Spastic Paraplegia (525), including Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis (547). 800

Cerebral Diplegia (478, 501, 577, 1051). 801

Siringomyelia (553, 693, 840-2, 1009, 802-1152, 1170, 1187, 1370-2). 802

Disseminated or Multiple Sclerosis (544, 580, 659, 696, 688, 759, 768, 911, 1051). 803

Paralysis Agitans (640, 677, 769). 804





# CHART XIV

## Disorders of Sensation

---

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

#### DISORDERS OF GENERAL SENSATION AND OF THE SPECIAL SENSES

SYMPTOM ANALYSED	ALTERATIONS IN SENSATION
805 Disorders of Sensation. (See also Perversion of Sensation Chart XV).	<div> <div>811 Anesthesia and Analgesia.</div> <div>812 Dissociation of Sensation.</div> <div>813 Loss of Muscle Sense.</div> <div>814 Numbness.</div> <div>815 Hyperesthesia.</div> <div>816 Perversion.</div> <div>817 Limitation of field of vision.</div> <div>818 Double vision (Diplopia).</div> <div>819 Conjugate Deviation of Eyeballs.</div> <div>820 Pupillary Abnormalities.</div> <div>821 Ophthalmoscopic Examination.</div> </div>
	<div> <div>806 Diminution of Sensation.</div> <div>807 Exaggeration of Sensation.</div> </div>
	See Chart XIV a.
	See Chart XIV b.
	See Chart XIV c.
	See Chart XIV d.
	See Chart XIV e.
	See Chart XIV f.
	See Chart XIV g.
	See Chart XIV h.
809 Disturbances of Hearing.	<div>822 Deafness (anacusia).</div> <div>823 Hyperakusia (oxyakoia) or Parakusia.</div>
810 Disturbances of Taste and Smell.	



## **CHART XIVa**

### **Disorders of Sensation**

- Comprising Numbers 806 to 814 on left side of Chart  
and 824 to 844 on right margin

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## ANESTHESIA AND ANALGESIA

### ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS		SYMPTOMS		DIAGNOSIS	
906 DIMINUTION OF CUTANEOUS SENSIBILITY (455).	S11 ANESTHESIA usually combined with some ANALGESIA and THERMIC ANESTHESIA especially in severe cases of the disease (248-500) (Figs. 26, 37)	Organic reflexes normal (390). (Figs. 24-5)	The anesthesia corresponds to the distribution of a nerve or of one of its branches, though usually less extensive. In a few cases there is also a paralysis of motion, more or less pronounced, in the distribution of the nerve (Figs. 37, 38).	Neuritis of Nerve Trunk (189, 192, 941, 1104-7, 1173, 1321-7)	
			Anesthesia pain and muscular paralysis, tenderness and atrophy widespread and symmetrical in the distribution of spinal nerves. Usually a history of alcohol abuse.	Multiple Neuritis (188, 622, 789, 1008, 1117, 1327)	
			The anesthesia corresponds to the distribution of a nerve root, but is less extensive. Central symptoms often present (Figs. 33, 38).	Lesion of Posterior Nerve Root or of Spinal Segment (1322)	
			(Symptoms bilateral. Acute or subacute.)	Myelitis or Myelomeloma in Lumbar Enlargement (1485, 733, 1329)	
		Organic reflexes disordered (390). (Figs. 24-7)	Associated with flaccid paralysis, muscular atrophy and trophic disturbances in legs. Bladder empty and dribbling. Incontinence of feces. Buboars.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (186, 1329)	
			No motor paralysis, but marked ataxia and loss of muscle sense. Romberg's symptom. Argyll-Robertson pupil. Pathetic gait. Retardation of conduction of pain. Optic atrophy (optic). Unilateral hyperesthesia and paresthesia.	Tuberc. Locomotor Ataxia (331), 759, 785, 883, 979, 988, 1001, 1217, 1241)	
		Organic reflexes disordered, it may be only slightly (390). (Figs. 19, 20)	Associated with spastic paralysis, without muscular atrophy, in arms and legs, or in legs alone.	Spastic paralysis in both arms and legs. Embolus. Disturbances of respiration.	
			Bilateral anesthesia bounded above by a zone of hyperesthesia.	Spastic paralysis in both legs.	
		Organic reflexes disordered, it may be only slightly (390). (Figs. 19, 20)	Associated with paralysis of cranial nerves ataxia, symptoms unilateral, at least in early stages dysarthria and dysphagia.	Myelitis or Myelomeloma in Upper Cervical Region (513-4)	
			No motor paralysis, anesthesia limited to anal and genital region and vicinity. Occasional dissociation of sensation nerves. Little or no pain. Incontinence of urine and feces. Impotence. Relieves in legs normal.	Myelitis or Myelomeloma in Sacral Region (517-8)	
907 EXAGGERATION OF CUTANEOUS SENSIBILITY (455).	S12 ANALGESIA and THERMIC ANESTHESIA with little or no TACTILE ANESTHESIA (ASSOCIATION OF SENSATIONS) (395)	Organic reflexes usually normal, very rarely disordered (390)	Associated with motor symptoms.	Lesion of Spinal Cord (189, 192, 941, 1104-7, 1173, 1321-7)	
			(Symptoms bilateral and mainly sensitive.)	Cerebral Hemorrhage or Satiation (501, 588, 840, 1043, 1066)	
			(Symptoms unilateral. Mainly paralytic.)	Acute onset. Motor paralysis which may be temporary. Often homonymous. Usually ataxia and loss of muscle sense. Cerebral symptoms. Post-hemiplegic motor disorder.	
			Associated with hysterical symptoms.	Chronic onset. Usually motor paralysis. Convulsions, local or general. Petit-mal epilepsy (587, 695). Mental inertia and impairment. Choked disc or optic neuritis.	
			Associated with hysterical symptoms. Anesthesia usually in form of hemianesthesia which may be traced to some cause. Anesthesia often sharply bounded by a prominent vertical line. The anesthesia is usually unknown to the patient and is discovered upon physical examination, but when discovered is usually more complete than that put out in cases of organic disease. The anesthesia is not relieved. The patient can button clothes, write, etc. with anesthetic hands without feeling. No evidence of any organic disease. Anesthesia is from suggestion.	Cerebral Tumor (507, 550, 62, 578, 587, 822-9, 65, 892, 908, 961, 1050)	
			Anesthesia, intense pruriginous pains, hyperesthesia, chronic and athetoid movements and ataxia in one lateral half of the body.	Hemianesthesia Delusory (Figs. 1, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000)	
			Associated with flaccid paralysis and muscular atrophy in arms, with spastic paralysis in legs. Bladder distended and dribbling. Constipation. Pupils are unequal often.	Myelitis or Myelomeloma in Cervical Enlargement (550, 1330)	
			(Symptoms bilateral and not so definite.)	Symptoms mainly unilateral, at least in first. Very slow progressive course.	
			(Symptoms unilateral. Mainly paralytic.)	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
907 EXAGGERATION OF CUTANEOUS SENSIBILITY (455).	S13 ANALGESIA and THERMIC ANESTHESIA with little or no TACTILE ANESTHESIA (ASSOCIATION OF SENSATIONS) (395)	Organic reflexes usually normal, very rarely disordered (390)	Arms affected.	Symptoms bilateral and not so definite.	
			Legs affected.	Symptoms mainly unilateral, at least in first. Very slow progressive course.	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
907 EXAGGERATION OF CUTANEOUS SENSIBILITY (455).	S14 ANALGESIA and THERMIC ANESTHESIA with little or no TACTILE ANESTHESIA (ASSOCIATION OF SENSATIONS) (395)	Organic reflexes usually normal, very rarely disordered (390)	Arms affected.	Symptoms bilateral and not so definite.	
			Legs affected.	Symptoms mainly unilateral, at least in first. Very slow progressive course.	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Arms affected.	Embolus in Cervical Enlargement (152, 1330)	
			Legs affected.	Embolus in Lumbar Enlargement (152, 1330)	

## CHART XIVb

### Disturbances of Vision

Comprising Numbers 808, 816, 817 on left side of Chart  
and 845 to 871 on right margin

Blindness may be caused by a solitary lesion in the eye, or optic nerve, or optic chiasm. Hemianopia may be due to a lesion of the optic tract, or geniculate bodies, or fasciculus of Gratiolet, or of the calcarine fissure region on the median surface of the occipital lobe. The cortical center of sight is the cortex of the occipital lobe. The fibers of the optic nerve having their origin in the lower left quadrant of the retina of both eyes finally terminate in the lower margin of the calcarine fissures of the left occipital lobe (Figs. 16 and 37), and the fibers from the upper left quadrant of the retina of both eyes terminate in the upper margin of the calcarine fissure of the left occipital lobe; and the same relationship exists between the fibers from the right side of the retina of both eyes and the calcarine area of the right occipital lobe. The central fibers of the optic nerve having their origin from the small area of clear vision may possibly terminate in, or near, the geniculate bodies, but more probably pass in the fasciculus of Gratiolet to the occipital lobe and terminate either in the floor of the calcarine fissure or more widely in the occipital cortex.

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

808  
DISTURBANCES  
OF VISION.816  
PERVERSION.

A yellow color of all objects seen irrespective of their true color: xanthopsia (yellow vision).

A red color (erythropsia) of all objects seen irrespective of their true color (red vision).

A green color of all objects seen irrespective of their true color (green vision).

Muscae volitantes, twisted threads and irregular spots moving about in field of vision.

Flashes of light and dark spots surrounded by a bright zone (glittering scotomata).

Achromatopsia (364) and hemichromatopsia occur in slight lesions of the geniculate ganglion.

An inversion (red having a larger field than the blue—14) and an interlacing of the color fields (Dyschromatopsia). { Hysterical symptoms (415) are present. Choked disc and other symptoms of increased intra-cranial pressure is relieved.

Peripheral cause.

BLINDNESS  
(358, 1331).

Central cause.

Bilateral.

Unilateral.

Ocular lesions, such as cataract, optic atrophy.

Quinine, in toxic doses, may cause interlacing of the pupil. In either case, the blindness is relieved.

No lesion in eye. Pupillary reflexes normal.

No lesion in eye. Optic neuritis may be shown.

No lesion in eye. No optic neuritis. May be shown that the blindness is relieved.

Homonymous Tetartanopia or Quadrant Hemianopia.

No homonymous pupillary reflex. No homonymous or other paralysis. May or may not be relieved. Very rarely occurs in lesions of optic fasciculus of opposite side.

Homonymous hemianopia (14, 362, 1337) may very rarely be bilateral, due to double lesion.

No hemianesthesia. No homonymous pupillary reflex (26). No other symptoms.

Hemianesthesia.

May or may not be a hemiplegia. pupillary reflex. Paralysis of motor abducens nerve or both.

Bitemporal hemianopia (362, 1335).

Slow onset, progressive course, terminating in complete blindness. Choked disc, pupillary reflex.

Nasal hemianopia (362, 1336).

Horizontal hemianopia.

Occurs in lesions of the retina, or of optic chiasm.

Homonymous scotomata.

These may occur as the result of small lesions in neighborhood of the calcarine fissure.

Increased tension of eyeball. Excavation of optic cup.

Concentric limitation of field of vision, even to complete blindness.

No increased tension of eyeball. On optic chiasm.

Hysterical symptoms (415) are present.

Symptoms of tabes are present, especially ataxia. History of Syphilis.

# YSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## S OF VISION

### SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS


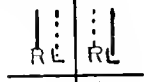


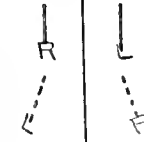
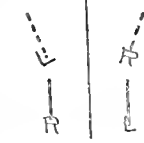
vision).		Jaundice, or Santonin, Amyl Nitrite, Cannabis Indica or Picric Acid Poisoning.	845
n).		Neurasthenia, Hysteria, great emotional excitement and after cataract operations; also after the eye has been exposed for a long time to an electric or other bright light (snow-blindness).	846
		Diseases of optic nerve and retina and after cataract operations.	847
a. Seen especially when eyes are turned towards a bright light.		Neurasthenia, circulatory disturbances in brain and digestive disturbances.	848
suddenly appearing and disappearing in the field of vision.		Migraine and Aura of Epilepsy and circulatory disturbances in brain (575, 858, 1028-611).	849
ities, of the optic fasciculus and especially of the calcarine cortex.		Achromatopsia (364).	850
		Hysteria (1076).	851
disease are present. The color field becomes normal after the in- d. (Cushing.)		Cerebral Tumor (836).	852
ritis, re initis, glaucoma, etc., may cause blindness.		Ocular lesions.	852a
spasm of the retinal arteries. Belladonna may cause extreme blindness, or semi-blindness, may result.		Drugs.	852b
mal. Uremic amaurosis may be in this class (edema).		Lesion or edema of both occipital lobes.	853
present. Pupillary reflexes absent.		Lesion of optic nerve or chiasm (891).	854
pupillary reflexes normal. Hysterical symptoms. By tests (124) it real.		Hysterical Amblyopia.	855
esthesia e choked tic tract	Upper homonymous quadrant of each field of vision.	Lesion of lower lip of contralateral calcarine fissure.	856
	Lower homonymous quadrant of each field of vision.	Lesion of upper lip of contralateral calcarine fissure.	857
	Sudden onset and of short duration. Often more marked in, or limited to, one eye. No other symp- toms except nervousness. Circulatory disturbances.	Aura of migraine.	858
ry reflex analysis.	Choked disc. Slow onset. Progressive course of the disease.	Tumor involving median surface of contralateral occipital lobe or fasciculus of Gratiolet (1378).	859
	No choked disc. Rapid onset. Permanent, not pro- gressive, or rarely shows a regressive course.	Hemorrhage or softening in or near contralateral cal- carine fissure or optic fasciculus of Gratiolet (1378).	860
	No hemiopic pupillary reflex. No choked disc. Re- gressive course.	Hemorrhage or softening in the posterior part of posterior limb of contralateral internal capsule.	861
temiopic oculi or	Choked disc. Slow onset. Progressive course.	Tumor involving contralateral optic tract or genic- ulate bodies (895, 1337).	862
	No choked disc. Rapid onset. Symptoms of menin- gitis may be present.	Neuritis or lesion of contralateral optic tract (895, 1337)	863
usually temiopic	Bilateral.	Tumor compressing central part of optic chiasm (894, 1335). (Enlarged pituitary).	864
	Unilateral.	Tumor compressing homolateral outer part of optic chiasm (894, 1335).	865
e nerve or chiasm, involving their upper or lower portion.		Horizontal hemiopia.	866
sions in the geniculate bodies, in the optic fasciculus or in the		Homonymous scotomata	867
and final atrophy of optic nerve. Pupils dilated and unequal. of disc.		Glaucoma (944).	868
microscopic examination the optic papilla shows atrophy.		Optic atrophy (898).	869
		Hysteria (1076)	870
Argyll-Robertson phenomenon and absence of knee-jerk. Little obulin and lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid.		Fabes (631).	871





# CHART XIVc.—Disturbances of Vision

## DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

CHARACTER OF THE DIPLOPIA	SECONDARY DEVIATION OF SOUND EYE (29)	DISPLACEMENT OF VISUAL AXIS (28)	LIMITATION OF MOTION	POSITION OF FALSE IMAGE (SEE 28)	GRAPHIC REPRESENTATION OF THE DIPLOPIA. BROKEN LINE IS THE FALSE IMAGE.	DIAGNOSIS
The images separate and come together again when the eyeballs are turned from one side to the other, or upward or downward and back again.	Inward.	Inward. Strabismus convergens.	Outward.	On the same side as the affected eye.		Ex- 872 ternal Rectus.
	Outward.	Outward. Strabismus divergens.	Inward	On the opposite side to the affected eye.		In- 873 ternal Rectus.
	Upward.	Downward. Strabismus deorsum vergens, slightly divergens.	Upward and somewhat inward.	Above and on opposite side to the affected eye, image tilted top inward.		Su- 874 perior Rectus.
	Downward.	Upward. Strabismus sursum vergens, slightly divergens.	Downward and somewhat inward.	Below and on opposite side to the affected eye, image tilted top outward.		In- 875 ferior Rectus.
	Downward and inward.	None or slightly upward and inward. Strabismus sursum vergens, slightly convergens.	Rotation downward and somewhat outward.	Below and on same side as the affected eye, image tilted top inward.		Su- 876 perior Oblique.
	Upward and inward.	None or slightly downward and inward. Strabismus deorsum vergens, slightly convergens.	Rotation upward and somewhat outward.	Above and on same side as the affected eye, image tilted top outward.		In- 877 ferior Oblique.
The images do not separate and come together again as eyeballs are turned.	Absent. May be variable. The limitation of motion and the position of the false image are the reverse of those in paralysis. There may be present some irritation, especially in the nose or teeth, which would cause a reflex spasm. The spasm is usually more transient than a paralysis. The muscles usually affected are the internal rectus and the inferior oblique.					Spasm of the 878 ocular muscles.
	The whole eyeball can be seen to be displaced.					Displacement 879 of eyeball.
	No changes visible in eye.					Hysterical symptoms (415) are present. Hysterical 880 diplopia.
	Changes visible in eye.					Two openings can be seen in pupil. Double pupil- 881 lary opening.
Associated with other symptoms of lesions in the pons. Eyes turned away from the side of the lesion. Deviation is usually not present when the eyeballs are at rest. A vertical deviation of the eyeballs occurs very rarely. It is associated with a lesion of the corpora quadrigemina. (1294.)	By oblique illumination the lens can be seen to be opaque in patches.					Cataract 882
	Examination shows dislocation of lens, or detachment, or tumor, of the retina.					Dislocation of 883 lens or retina.
	Examination shows astigmatism and an irregular contour of the cornea.					Irregularities 884 of cornea.
	Lesion near the anterior portion of the pons, cephalad to the abducens nucleus, involving posterior longitudinal bundle.					885
Associated with other symptoms of lesions of the brain above the pons.	Eyes turned to the side of the lesion.					Paralytic lesion in almost any 886 part of brain, especially, in posterior part of frontal lobe.
	Eyes turned away from the side of the lesion.					Irritative lesion in cerebral 887 cortex.



## **CHART XIVd**

### **Abnormalities of Pupil and Optic Papilla**

Comprising Numbers 820 to 821 and 890 to 893 on left side of Chart  
and 894 to 915 on right margin

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS

## PUPILLARY ABNORMALITIES AND

### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

### ABSTRACT OF

#### 20 ABNORMALITY OF PUPIL.

Disordered pupillary reflex to light and accommodation (330-1).  
Mydriasis, miosis or unequal pupils (339-41).

890 Bitemporal hemianopia (362, 1335).

The hemiopic pupillary reflex (2), (26).  
Homonymous hemianopia (362, 1337).

891 History of syphilis. Lymphocytosis  
The Argyll-Robertson phenomenon (437) in cerebrospinal fluid.  
Positive Wassermann.

Retinitis. No marked symptoms of cerebral disease.

Bilateral.

892 Optic neuritis.  
Choked disc.

No retinitis. Marked cerebral symptoms, especially headache.

#### 821 ABNORMALITY OF PUPILLA.

Discovered by  
Ophthalmoscopic  
Examination.

Unilateral. Local inflammation can usually be discovered by examining the eye and on Secondary. It may be the terminal stage of a neuritis and hence f  
Traces of the active inflammation (old hemorrhages a

Bilateral.

893 Optic atrophy.

Primary. No signs of a former inflammation. Old age. Usually atheromatous arteries and high arte  
Loss of knee-jerk. Miosis. Lightning pains. Bladder  
Unequal pupils. Impairment of speech. Tremor. Men  
Characteristic tremor or other symptoms of this disease

Unilateral. Local inflammation or lesion can usually be discovered on careful examination

These phenomena occur in too many  
Their significance has been discussed

Choked disc. Symptoms progressive.

Often hemiplegia or paralysis of cran  
history of syphilis. Very rarely q

Ataxia. Absence of knee-jerk. Light

Mental impairment. Blurred speech.

Rarely occurs. No ataxia. Knee-jerks

Albumen and casts in urine.

Sugar in urine and in blood.

Lead in urine.

Examination of the blood shows a  
condition of severe anemia.

Urine and blood normal.

Well marked history of traumatism in  
paralysis.

Increased size of head and fontanelle  
be increased in size, the pressure

Retraction of head. Cerebro-spinal

General convulsion or Jacksonian epi  
lepsy is common. May be loca  
paralysis. Reflexes usually in  
creased.

Cerebellar, but no motor ataxia. Ce

# OF SYMPTOMS

## PTIC NEURITIS AND ATROPHY

### SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

itions to be of much diagnostic importance.  
Chart Vb.

minating in blindness. Often associated with acromegaly.	Tumor compressing the optic chiasm (854, 864-5, 894-1335-6).	894
nerves. Optic neuritis or symptoms of meningitis. At times a ant hemianopia in partial lesions of the geniculate bodies.	Lesion of contralateral optic tract or geniculate bodies (862-3, 1337).	895
pains. Girdle sensation and tabetic enirass.	Tabes (611, 829, 912). (Figs. 24-7).	896
traxia. Restlessness. Childishness. Uncontrollable.	Paresis (913, 1106).	897
gent. May be no mental impairment. Normal speech. No apraxia.	Syphilis (1205).	898
Headaches, especially in morning. Usually edema of some part of body. Dyspnoea on exertion and loss of strength.	Bright's Disease.	899
Progressive emaciation and loss of strength. Great thirst and polyuria. Large appetite. Dry skin.	Diabetes Mellitus (1174).	900
Blue line on gums. History of lead colic. Wrist-drop. History of exposure to lead poison.	Lead Poisoning (494, 576, 584, 716, 790, 989, 1053).	901
Dyspnoea on exertion and progressive weakness. Pallor of skin and mucous membranes.	Anemia or Leukemia.	902
History of syphilis. Argyll-Robertson pupillary reflex. Lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid. Positive Wassermann.	Syphilis (1205).	903
ich the nerve has been injured. Usually complicated with facial	Injury.	904
d sutures open in the young. In adults, in whom the skull cannot reater and the optic neuritis and headache are more intense.	Hydrocephalus (961).	905
nphocytosis. Fever.	Meningitis (500, 605).	906
May or may not be fever. At times a latent period. Primary supuration of bones of skull or elsewhere. Optic neuritis present in about 53% of cases.	Cerebral Abscess or Sinus Thrombosis (508).	907
No fever. Usually steady progression. Optic neuritis present in about 80% of all cases; almost invariably present in tumors in the posterior fossa and in those associated with internal hydrocephalus. Tumors in pituitary gland, corpus callosum and in the central convolutions, especially extra-cerebral tumors, often show no optic neuritis.	Cerebral Tumor (507, 578).	908
ollar fits.	Cerebellar Tumor or Abscess (607-8-53-86, 784, 1016, 1295).	909
w any of the causes of neuritis mentioned above. exudates, etc.) can usually be seen.	Terminal stage of Optic Neuritis (869).	910
tension.	Senile Optic Atrophy.	911
turbance.	Tabes (829). (Figs. 24-7).	912
impairment. Restlessness. Unreasonableness. Childishness.	Paresis (1106).	913
n usually be discovered on careful examination.	Disseminated Sclerosis (666).	914
	Disease of the eyeball or orbit (1338).	915



# CHART XIVe

## Abnormalities of Hearing, Taste, and Smell

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS			ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS		DIAGNOSIS		
809 D I S O R D E R S O F H E A R I N G	822 D E A F N E S S A N D S O U N D S A K U S I A (355)	W O R D S A N D S O U N D S	Usually unilateral. May be bilateral. A permanent symptom.	Bone conduction impaired. No facial paralysis.	Severe paroxysmal vertigo and tinnitus aurium.	Ménière's or Labyrinth disease (649, 685, 1019). 918	
					No vertigo. May be heredity. Locomotor ataxia or disseminated sclerosis may be present.	Atrophy of auditory nerve. 919	
			Usually bilateral. Very rarely unilateral, and then only a transitory symptom.	Bone conduction not impaired.	May be associated with facial paralysis.	May be history of syphilis, symptoms of meningitis, symptoms of tumor at base, optic neuritis, etc.	Tumor or inflammation involving auditory nerve trunk. 920
						Disease of, or injury to, middle or outer ear; cerumen.	Lesion of ear. 921
						Associated with symptoms of lesion of the pons or crura cerebri.	Bilateral lesion of the lemniscus. (Fig. 20). 922
						Associated with symptoms of lesion of the cerebral cortex. Complete deafness does not always occur in a bilateral lesion of the temporal cortex.	Lesion of the temporal cortex on both sides. (Fig. 15). 923
						Hysterical symptoms (415). No symptoms of organic disease.	Hysterical deafness (1076). 924
						Deafness may be caused by lesions in the ear or auditory nerve or by bilateral lesions in the brain stem. There is reason to believe that the cortical center (or area) for hearing is in the anterior transverse temporal convolution which is situated in the percular (upper) surface of the superior temporal. Innervation may be bilateral.	Lesion of transverse temporal convolution. 924a
						WORDS ONLY. Sensory aphasia (223) is present.	Lesion of left superior temporal convolution. (Fig. 15). 925
			810 D I S O R D E R S O F S M E L L A N D T A S T E	823 H Y P E R A K U S I A, O X Y A K O I A O R P A R A K U S I A (372, 389).		Hysterical symptoms are present.	Hysteria (1076). 926
Inflammatory lesions of ear or its neighborhood are present.	Hyperemia of inner ear. 927						
Facial paralysis is present. Low notes are especially painful. Tinnitus aurium is present.	Facial paralysis (1333). 928						
Very little, if any, diagnostic significance can be attached to disturbances of smell and taste. The cortical area for smell seems to be in the cornu Ammonis; while that for taste is probably slightly posterior and external to the olfactory area; but no case has been recorded where loss of taste or smell has been proved to be due to any cortical lesion.							





# CHART XV

## Perversion of Sensation: Pain and Vertigo

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

#### DISORDERS OF SENSATION—PERVERSION

##### SYMPTOMS ANALYSED

##### LOCATION OF PAIN

930 PERVERSION OF SENSATION IN NERVOUS DISEASES (347).	{	933	PAIN IN NERVE	See Chart XV a.
			Pain limited to the trunk and branches of one nerve in any part of the body, except that at the height of the attack, there may be a mild radiation of the pain into corresponding nerve of opposite side or into adjacent nerves.	
		934	PAIN IN HEAD. HEADACHES IN NERVOUS DISEASE	See Chart XV a.
			After a careful examination with suitable instruments has proved the absence of glaucoma, iritis, muscular insufficiencies and other diseases of the eye, of the nose and its sinuses, of the teeth, of the ear, of the scalp (rheumatism) or of the cranial bones (periostitis, caries).	
931 PAIN (374).	{	935	PAIN IN TRUNK IN NERVOUS DISEASE	See Chart XV b.
			After a careful examination has proved the absence of Pott's disease, rheumatism of spine or trunk muscles, arthritis, disease of breast, pericarditis, pleurisy, aneurism, pleurodynia, periostitis, cancer and other tumors, colic (intestinal, uterine, biliary, renal) dyspepsia, pancreatitis, appendicitis, peritonitis, gastric ulcer, gastritis, enteritis, hernia, floating kidney, tubal pregnancy, pelvic inflammation, intestinal obstruction, etc.	
		936	PAIN IN EXTREMITIES IN NERVOUS DISEASE	See Chart XV c.
932 VERTIGO (392).	{		After a careful examination has proved the absence of any disease of the bones, muscles, joints, blood vessels or skin of the arms and legs. Flat foot must be excluded.	
				See Chart XV d.



## **CHART XV a**

### **Pain in Nerve, Pain in the Head, Headache**

Comprising Numbers 933 to 934 on the left side of margin  
and 937 to 968 on the right margin



## **CHART XVb**

### **Pain in Trunk**

Comprising Numbers 935 on left side of Chart  
and 970 to 991 on right margin

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

Evidence of neurotic temperament. No evidence of organic disease.	Pain and tenderness of spinous processes.	Phobias and nervous exhaustion, pain and sense of pressure most marked. Hysterical symptoms (415). Much tenderness of spinous processes, especially in the lower part of the back.
	Pain and tenderness of coccyx.	Severe pain in coccyx without evidence of any disease of it. Pain increases with hysterical symptoms (415) are present.

## Pain in back.

Evidence of organic disease. Pain, tenderness and rigidity of spine.	May follow traumatism.	Severe and constant pain in back and radiating about body and into extremities. Much spasm of spinal muscles. Exaggerated reflexes. Little or no paralysis and if any, it is of a transitory nature. Hyperesthesia and hyperalgesia.
		Slowly increasing motor and sensory symptoms, irritative and paralytic in character, when paralytic symptoms are more prominent, the tumor is in the spinal cord. More girdle pain and pain radiating into extremities than in meningitis.

935  
PAIN IN  
TRUNK IN  
NERVOUS  
DISEASES.Pain in  
thorax and  
abdomen.

Girdle pain (374).	Vertebral column is ankylosed.	It may be possible to feel exostoses on vertebrae. Unilateral or bilateral lesions in other parts of the body. X-ray examination makes the diagnosis.
	Unilateral.	No other symptoms.
	Bilateral usually.	Pain shoots around chest, following the course of an intercostal nerve, or may be limited to a small area of the chest. Pleurisy, pericarditis, pneumonia, pleuropericarditis, etc., having been excluded by a careful examination.
		Many other symptoms.
		Loss of knee-jerk. Argyll-Robertson phenomenon. Syphilitic infection.
		There is a zone of hyperesthesia where the girdle pain may be severe.
	At first unilateral and later bilateral.	No other symptoms.
		History of other evidence of syphilis. Lumbar pain.
	In mammary gland.	Slowly increasing motor and sensory symptoms, at first unilateral and later bilateral.
	In precordia and arm.	Hysterical symptoms.
		Paroxysmal attacks of pain in one mammary gland, gland can be detected. Pain is usually in the left breast.
		Old age. Arterial disease.
		Paroxysmal attacks of pain in precordia shooting up into sternal region, of suffocation and impending death.
		Any age. No arterial disease.
		Pain similar to the above, but no arterial disease. Cigarette smoking, tobacco, overwork, etc. Not infrequently mistaken for true angina.
	Along attachment of diaphragm.	Pain felt in lower anterior part of chest, also in same side of neck, most frequently in the neck. Tender points are along the attachment of the diaphragm and the lower part of the neck. An extremely rare disease.
Local pain.	In abdomen. In all these rare forms of neuralgia organic abdominal disease must be carefully and thoroughly excluded.	Paroxysmal attacks of pain in epigastrium often occurring at the same hour of stomach or neighboring viscera, especially no gall stones. May be a sign of gall stones.
		Similar paroxysmal attacks of severe pain, occurring irregularly at pylorus.
		Paroxysmal attacks of severe pain in abdomen occurring with some periodicity. Pain relieved by pressure. Blue line on edge of gums.
		Pain in hip, groin, hypogastrium and genitals. Tender points near spine.
	In genitals.	Neuralgic pains and irritability in the pelvic viscera, the bladder, rectum and sigmoid.
		Neuralgic pains at times occur during years in one testicle or one labium.

# SYMPTOMS

## SYMPTOMS

cervical spine and occiput.

ly in mid-dorsal region; ovarian tenderness is also common.

by motion, touch, defecation, etc. In most cases there is a history of injury. Often

s. } Injury. Very sudden onset. Lumbar puncture may show bloody fluid. Retention  
of urine.

s. } History of infection (septic, syphilis, etc.). Lumbar puncture shows globulin and  
increase of cellular elements in cerebro-spinal fluid.

caplegia dolorosa). When irritative symptoms are very prominent the tumor is men-  
red. Symptoms at first usually unilateral, later bilateral. Less pain and spasm in back.  
ally.

ircle pains at level of the disease. Rarely any paralytic symptoms. Usually bone  
nosis positive.

Tender points of Valleix: one, two inches from posterior median line; another,  
two inches from anterior median line; and a third, in mid-axillary line. Other  
points on nerve may also be hyperalgesic. Pain is paroxysmal. Respiration,  
cough, sneezing, etc., are painful.

Rash of herpetic vesicles along course of nerve. Rarely associated with motor or  
sensory paralysis.

lumbar puncture gives lymphocytosis. Ataxia. Lightning pains in legs. History of

s and below a bilateral anesthesia, which may be slight, and a motor paralysis, which

re gives lymphocytosis. Pains worse at night.

rritative, later paralytic. Brown-Séquard's paralysis at first (432).

, at times, radiating beyond the limits of the breast. No tumor or other disease of the  
ist.

left shoulder and even down left arm and, at times, both arms. Sense of oppression  
Arterial tension is usually high. Area of cardiac dullness usually increased.

urotic individual who has an overstrained heart. At times the result of gastric indi-  
e result of an adjacent, dry pleurisy with well-marked friction rub. Occurs more fre-

ently on left side. Breathing, sneezing, coughing, etc., painful. Pain occurs in paro-  
ind sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle. No sign of pulmonary, pleural, cardiac or other dis-

especially in the early morning. No digestive disturbances or evidence of any disease  
ated with contraction of the empty stomach and consequent feeling of hunger.

or neck of bladder or anus, associated with symptoms of tabes (661).

y, when biliary, renal and other forms of colic, appendicitis, diverticulitis, etc., have  
st-drop, lead in urine after administration of K. I.

erest of ilium, inner part of groin, etc.

erus, vagina and urethra, but these are rare and relatively unimportant conditions.  
ajus. From this point the pain may radiate.

## DIAGNOSIS

Neurasthenia (1074). 970

Hysteria. Spinal Neu- 971  
ralgia (1076).

Cecygodynia. 972

Hemorrhachis (524, 973  
606).

Meningitis Spinalis, acute 974  
(febrile) and chronic  
(afebrile) (605, 1005,  
1213-4).

Spinal Tumor (509, 826, 975  
839-44, 982, 1006).  
(Figs. 24-7).

Spondylitis Deformans. 976  
Arthritis Deformans.

Intercostal Neuralgia. 977

Herpetic Ganglionitis or 978  
Neuritis (940, 1166, 1235).

Tabes (661, 829). 979  
(Fig. 27).

Transverse Myelitis. 980  
(Figs. 24-7).

Syphilitic Meningitis. 981

Spinal Tumor (975). 982

Mastodynia. 983

Angina Pectoris. 984

Pseudo-Angina Pectoris. 985

Phrenic Neuralgia. 986

Gastralgia. 987

Tabetic Crises (423, 829). 988

Enteralgia (Lead Colic, 989  
etc.).

Lumbo-abdominal Neu- 990  
ralgia.

Pelvic Neuralgia. 991





## **CHART XV<sub>c</sub>**

### **Pain in Extremities**

Comprising Numbers 936 on left side of Chart  
and 995 to 1012 on right margin

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

Pain in arm.

Pain radiates along one or all of the nerves of the arm. Tender points at other points where nerves are superficial. Vaso-motor disturbances; but movements of arm are impaired by the pain. Tumors; pressure on nerves, must be carefully excluded.

Pain limited to the trunk and distribution of the sciatic, anterior crural or obturator nerve.

Pain shooting along the trunk, or over small areas in the distribution, but the pain may prevent motion. Patient holds knee of the body to the opposite side and bears his weight on the healthy leg. Trochanter major (trochanteric point) and in popliteal space (popliteal point), and, then, there may be decided muscular weakness and atrophy. Rectal examination for any possible pressure upon the nerve should be made in sciatic neuritis.

Pain along the trunk and distribution of the anterior crural nerve to the ankle. Tender points on anterior aspect of the hip joint, inner side of knee-jerk test and anesthesia may be secondary to diabetes and injury. There may be an eruption.

Pain along inner side of thigh, along course of obturator nerve, after neuralgia and is usually associated with paralysis of the adductor.

Unilateral. Many of these forms of neuritis may be associated with, or precede, or follow a rash of herpes: herpetic ganglionitis. (Figs. 33, 38).

Pain limited to outer surface of thigh.

Pain is associated with paresthesiae (especially numbness and tingling) flat foot or weakened arch. The paresthesiae are more characteristic of the latter.

Pain in a joint.

Pain in a joint, usually the knee-joint, increased on motion. The existence of any disease of the joint. Many hysterical symptoms (Fig. 39).

Pain at insertion of Achilles' tendon.

Severe pain at insertion of Achilles' tendon on walking and standing.

Pain in heel.

Pain in lower surface of heel, especially when walking or standing. Surgical removal of the sub-calcaneal bursa, or of exostoses, others have been successful.

Pain in toe.

Pain in the metatarso-phalangeal joint, especially of the fourth toe, and is lowered from "breaking" of the arch transversely.

Burning pains.

Intense burning pain, usually in foot or hand, often associated with hysterical nerve injury which is not complete. At times due to flat foot.

With girdle pains, and lumbar puncture gives lymphocytosis.

With Romberg's symptom, Argyll-Robertson's phenomenon, ataxia, hyper-reflexia, lymphocytosis and lightning pains over small areas in legs, super-reflexia. With pain and rigidity in back and in extremities. Exaggerated reflexes, coccytosis or lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid. In cases in which "dolorosa" may result.

With anesthesia.

Steadily progressive motor and sensory symptoms, at first mainly in the lower extremities. Brown-Sequard's paralysis (432).

Motor paralysis and anesthesia over whole of both legs, except in some peripheral and organic reflexes. Muscular atrophy and trophic disturbances in lower back and radiating into legs.

Motor and sensory paralysis commencing at the distal end of extremities and tenderness. The disease usually commences with pain or paresthesiae.

With dissociation of sensation.

Pain and paresthesiae, analgesia and thermic anesthesia without trophic symptoms are usually limited to arms with symptoms of spastic paralysis but are milder.

With vaso-motor disturbances.

Extreme pain in soles of feet associated with redness and swelling and flat foot must be excluded.

Pallor and coldness of fingers and toes followed by cyanosis and congestion. In extreme cases a larger or smaller slough forms and is cast off.

With fat.

Marked increase in fat, either diffuse or in separate tumors, in arms associated with it, and the fatty masses are tender, especially in the case of the hands.

Bilateral.

## OF SYMPTOMS

### EMITIES

### MP TOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

s in supra-clavicular fossa, in axilla, at head of radius and at es. Fibrillary contractions at times occur. There is no motor at base of neck and in axilla, and a cervical rib (557), causing	Cervico-brachial Neuralgia or Neuritis of Ulnar, Median, Radial, etc., according to the distribution of the pain.	995
a of the sciatic nerve. Little, if any, anesthesia or motor paral-affected side semi-flexed, thigh slightly abducted, inclines his tender points over the sciatic notch (gluteal point), above the (ical point). In neuritis, the nerve, wherever felt, is tender, sciatica is much more frequently a neuritis than a neuralgia. A always be made. The tendo Achillis reflex is often abolished	Sciatica (720).	996
the anterior surface of the thigh and inner surface of leg to the of knee and at internal malleolus. Extensors of thigh may be anterior surface of thigh and inner side of leg in neuritis. May herpes along the course of the nerve.	Crural Neuralgia or Neuritis.	997
hernia and other diseases have been excluded. A rare form of	Obturator Neuralgia.	998
and is probably always associated with, and is caused by, tic of this disease than is the pain, which is often entirely	Meralgia Paresthetica.	999
is much more sensitive than the articular surface. No evi-)	Arthralgia or Hysterical Joint.	1000
May follow gonorrhea, malaria, gout, broken arches or injury.	Achillodynia.	1001
e cases are cured by anti-rheumatic medicine, others by sur-upporting the weakened arches.	Talalgia or Calcanodynia.	1002
ly following an injury. Usually occurs in women. The joint	Metatarsalgia or Morton's Toe.	1003
hidrosis and vaso-motor disturbances. Usually caused by	Causalgia or Thermalgia.	1003a
ry of syphilis usually, always loss of knee-jerk, cerebro-spinal and deep, often followed by hyperalgesia over same area.	Tabes. Neuralgic stage (661).	1004
s. No ataxia. No Argyll-Robertson's phenomenon. Leu-the cord is secondarily compressed or involved "paraplegia	Spinal Meningitis (605, 974, 1203-4).	1005
eral, later bilateral. Increased pressure of cerebro-spinal	Spinal Tumor (509, 828, 839-44, 975).	1006
ases the domain of the anterior crural nerves. Abolition of bances. Anesthesia in perineum and genitals and much pain	Lesions of Cauda Equina (487). (Fig. 29.)	1007
and extending towards body. Muscular weakness, atrophy esiae in toes and fingers and often with fever.	Multiple Neuritis (488).	1008
e anesthesia. Trophic disturbances and mutilations. These gia in legs. The pains often resemble the pains of tabes,	Syringomyelia (553, 693, 840-2, 1152, 1170, 1187, 1370-2).	1009
er with pallor, shrinking and wrinkling of the same parts.	Erythromelalgia (1198).	1010
to; so that fingers and toes become purplish and even black.	Raynaud's Disease (1195).	1011
legs, but not elsewhere. There is considerable pain associ-ages when they are forming.	Adiposis Dolorosa, Derenm's Disease (1175).	1012



## CHART XV d

### Vertigo

Comprising Numbers 932 on left side of Chart  
and 1015 to 1034 on right margin

932 V E R T I G O  (392)	Symptoms of circulatory or digestive disturbances.	Motor Ataxia is present.	In these cases the vertigo is not a prominent symptom. In some cases, in consequence of falling and fears that he will fall and experiences some vertigo; while in other lesions in the brain stem and elsewhere. The diagnosis is made from the position of the head.
		Cerebellar Ataxia is present.	Any disease of the cerebellum, especially tumors, may cause vertigo, which is usually of the hemispherical. The diagnosis is made from the presence of paralysis, the and, in tumors, the optic neuritis and failure of sight.
		Crossed Paralysis.	Lesions of the brain stem may involve the tracts from the cerebellum and cause vertigo made by the motor or sensory paralysis or both, which occurs in the form of a paralysis in the domain of the cranial nerves (crossed paralysis, etc.). (Figs. 1 and 2.)
		Vertigo on movement of head.	Cysts and tumors suspended free in the fourth ventricle cause intense dizziness (drome). Except for this symptom the diagnosis is extremely difficult or impossible. The position in which the head is held. Choked disc is common.
		Deafness and symptoms of aural disease.	A steadily, progressive deafness of one ear associated with tinnitus in that ear, may throw patient to the ground. Raising the head from the ground may cause or loss of bone conduction and loss of power of hearing high notes are usually present in the paroxysmal attacks. Suppurative and other diseases of the ear may be present when the ear is completely deaf, but then may commence in the other ear. All may cause vertigo by affecting the semi-circular canals or vestibular nerve (drome). It is difficult to draw the line between these cases of aural vertigo. I cover all these conditions. Strictly speaking Ménière's disease applies only to inflammation of the labyrinth causing vertigo is called Voltoni's disease.
		Diplopia and symptoms of ocular disease.	Double vision and weakness of ocular muscles and eye strain may cause vertigo. It is relieved by closing the defective eye, even when it is not caused by the diplopia.
		Position and moving.	When patient's head is bent down for a long time and then is suddenly raised, it causes vertigo. A blow on the head will cause vertigo, probably in consequence of back of head or moving head quickly may cause vertigo. A similar vertigo is present to the head.
		Exhaustion.	Great weakness, especially in the convalescence from disease, is a common cause of vertigo.
		Digestive disorders.	When, in consequence of the congestion due to digestive disorders, the portal circulation is anemic. These digestive disorders may also produce abnormal chemical changes in the blood. The diagnosis is made by the presence of the digestive disorder and by the cure of it.
		Cardiac and hemic disease.	In all forms of cardiac disease the brain may receive an insufficient and irregular supply of blood. Frequent in aortic disease. The diagnosis is made from the presence of cardiac disease and the altered quality than quantity of the blood supply (1030).
	Symptoms of cerebral disease (headache, etc.).	Atheromatous arteries.	Atheromatous arteries interfere with the normal blood supply both as to amount and quality. They cause vertigo. This is especially common in elderly people. The diagnosis is usually, an increased arterial tension.
		High blood tension.	Fullness of head, headache, mental confusion, tinnitus aurium, palpitation of heart, etc., are common symptoms of high blood tension.
		Apoplexy.	Vertigo is a common initial symptom of apoplexy of all forms (cerebral hemorrhage) and may be the only symptom of a slight attack. Usually the sequence of symptoms is followed by a fall.
		Epilepsy.	Vertigo may constitute the aura which may or may not be followed by a fall attack. In some cases a severe subjective sensation of vertigo, frequently followed by an attack. Vertigo is not an uncommon symptom in the interval between the attacks.
		Migraine.	Vertigo may be the initial symptom or may accompany an attack of migraine. The diagnosis is made by the history of the attack.
		Toxic.	Abnormal conditions of the blood, as in the early stages of infectious diseases and various toxic substances, such as tobacco, alcohol, coffee, morphia, quinine, etc., may cause vertigo. The diagnosis is made by the proof of the toxic substance.
		Organic.	A disease endemic in Switzerland and occurring only in men working in hot cow sheds. Symptoms: dimness of vision, ptosis, often diplopia without strabismus, and a paralysis of some of the muscles of the face. Pain in back of neck. Attack lasts a few minutes.
		Functional.	In addition to apoplexy, any irritation of the meninges (tumors, local lesions and associated with severe vertigo, especially on change of position. Tumors may be situated in the cerebellum, or, when situated in the frontal lobe, by direct pressure on the cerebellum. The diagnosis is made by the numerous other symptoms of these diseases; convulsions associated with the vertigo, which is less severe in the recumbent posture.
			Vertigo is not an uncommon symptom in those functional nervous diseases which are chronic, such as neurasthenia, the traumatic neuroses and hysteria. The difference between this vertigo is never very severe and often rather resemble syncopal attacks.

# Symptoms

## Vertigo; Vertigo

is

## Diagnosis

ence of the incoordination, the patient is in danger of falling. In some cases the vertigo may be the direct result of the disease of motor ataxia.

is more permanent in lesions of the vermis than in those of the cerebellar ataxia, headache, and vomiting.

is vertigo and, less frequently, vertigo. The diagnosis is made by the presence of nystagmus with increased reflexes, and also by localizing the lesion.

is vertigo or mainly, when head is moved. (Brun's syndrome). The vertigo may vary greatly in intensity with position.

is vertigo with paroxysmal attacks of severe vertigo which are recurrent. Attacks vary in severity. Impairment of consciousness. Vertigo is usually entirely absent between attacks, but usually are not. Disease usually ceases to be a disease or functional disturbance of the ear or indirectly (aural vertigo or vertigo ab aure) Ménière's disease, which latter is often used to designate vertigo of hemorrhage into the semi-circular canals. In

is vertigo occurs sometimes on railway trains. The vertigo is usually alone.

is vertigo when patient's body is rotated rapidly, he experiences a vaso-motor reflex disturbance. Lying on one side may result from the application of a galvanic current.

is vertigo of vertigo and ataxia.

is vertigo when the stomach is engorged with blood, the cerebral vessels are dilated, and hence may produce a toxic vertigo. The vertigo when the indigestion is cured.

is vertigo of blood and vertigo may result. This is most common. In hemic diseases the vertigo is due rather to the disease.

is vertigo as to uniformity of distribution and hence may be due to the presence of atheromatous arteries with, or without, stenosis.

is vertigo of dyspnoea on exertion, and high blood tension.

is vertigo of embolism and thrombosis, and meningeal hemorrhage. Symptoms makes the diagnosis clear.

is vertigo. The diagnosis is made from the epileptic attacks, vomiting, may be the equivalent of an epileptic attack and may continue during minutes or hours.

is vertigo of micrantha, the much more prominent symptom.

is vertigo of leukemia, melanemia, gout, diabetes, etc.

is vertigo of cause vertigo, probably by affecting the circulation of the substances before each attack of vertigo.

is vertigo of vertigo. It consists in attacks of vertigo, with diminution or act of the arms, simulating hysteria.

is vertigo of especially inflammations and syphilitic lesions) is made by irritation of the meninges and by transference of the cerebro-cerebellar tract. The vertigo, slow pulse, etc., which are frequently seen.

is vertigo of the result of psychic traumata, acute and chronic. The diagnosis of these is made in other charts.

Tabes, Disseminated Sclerosis and other diseases with ataxia. 1015

Cerebellar Disease (392, 607-8-47-86, 781, 1295). 1016

Lesions of the brain stem (460, 535-46, 656, 832, 1290-7, 1321-4, 1387-90-4-6, 1400-8). 1017

Lesions within the fourth ventricle (Fig. 19). 1018

Ménière's Disease, Voltoni's Disease, Aural Vertigo, Vertigo ab aure laesa (649, 685, 918). 1019

Ocular Vertigo, Vertigo ab oculo laeso (648). 1020

Acute Cerebral Anemia. 1021

Exhaustion Vertigo. 1022

Acute Cerebral Anemia from digestive disorders, internal hemorrhage, etc. 1023

Chronic Cerebral Anemia from blood and cardiac diseases. 1024

Chronic Cerebral Anemia from atheromatous arteries (Syphilis). 1025

Cerebral Congestion. 1026

Apoplexy (504). 1027

Epilepsy (575, 1061, 1073). 1028

Migraine (840-58, 950). 1029

Toxic Vertigo (1024). 1030

Drug Vertigo. 1031

Gerlier's Vertigo, Vertigo Paralysant. 1032

Cerebral Meningitis and Tumor (Syphilis) (508, 536-42). 1033

Neurasthenia, Traumatic Neuroses and Hysteria (1074-7). 1034





# CHART XVI

## Disorders of Cerebral Activity

---

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

SYMPTOMS ANALYSED	ALTERATIONS IN MENTALITY	
1036 Disordered Mentality.	1037 Coma.	See Chart XVIa.
	1038 Pseudo-Coma.	See Chart XVIb.
	1039 Double Personality.	
	1040 Weakened Mentality.	
	1041 Insanity.	See Chart XVIc.



## CHART XVIa

### Coma

Comprising Numbers 1037 on left side of Chart  
and 1042 to 1070 on right margin



## **CHART XVIb**

### **Pseudo-coma, Double Personality and Weakened Mentality**

Comprising Numbers 1038 to 1040 on left side of Chart  
and 1071 to 1077 on right margin

These diseases merge into each other and into insan-  
cases occur and in all suggestion (auto- and for

These diseases merge into each other and into insan-  
cases occur and in all suggestion (auto- and for

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTO

Hysterical symp- toms (415).	Convulsions and Spasms frequent.
---------------------------------	-------------------------------------

Occurs usually in girls and women of an emotional nature. It is stopped by a strong and continued pressure on ovaries. It will usually show that she is attentive to her sorrow from external causes, or auto-suggestion (hypnotism, so

Hysterical symptoms (415).

Convulsions  
frequent.

Patient seems at times to be in a hypnotic state, or in an altered state of consciousness, and in that state to lead a life carried on from former similar states from auto-suggestion, patients often act like automata, and in some hysterical patients may well be due to

Epileptic symptoms (575).

While in an unconscious state patient often performs complicated acts. He has no memory. Whether in such unconscious state he can be taught is doubtful. While unconscious, epileptics often perform acrobatic feats.

Apprehension and various phobias are prominent symptoms. In consequence of their weakened mentality, these patients cannot rid themselves, by reasoning, of their unreasonable apprehensions and fears.

The symptoms are those of a general exhaustion of the nervous system, especially of the lower centers. It is common in men and women of all ages. Every task looms as a mountain before them. Energy and will power are both poor. They feel nervous, irritable, and easily annoyed. They are prone to anxiety, phobias (agoraphobia, claustrophobia, mysophobia, etc.). Almost always there is a lack of will power. The patient also suffers much from peripheral neuritis, neuralgias and digestive disturbances. The essential symptom is exhaustion. It is employed to designate the most intense degree of nervous exhaustion, in which the patient has lost all initiative ideas and acts.

The patient, usually a male, is in a condition of extreme nervousness in which the attention is firmly and permanently pressed because of a delusion in regard to a supposed disease. The delusion has its origin in abnormal sensations. On medical ideas, but the false idea cannot be dispelled from the patient's mind; it is strange, fantastic and impossible. At times they seem like hallucinations, but are more persistent and more distressing than even grotesque delusions that some organ of the body is diseased.

Abnormal and greatly increased *suggestibility* is the prominent symptom. Symptoms are varying, inexplicable and incredible. No certain evidence of any organic disease; although almost every disease can be more or less perfectly simulated. Malingering, more or less conscious, is often present, rendering diagnosis more difficult. Ovarian tenderness is an important diagnostic symptom (115).

The disease occurs almost exclusively in women and children; its symptoms are probably all really cerebral and seem to be induced or adopted by the patient as the result of impressions received from others. The patients are usually so dominated by the desire to excite interest in accomplishing this. Too much reliance cannot, therefore, be placed upon stimuli varies from day to day and is often quite abnormal (416). Anesthesiae, paresthesiae, hyperesthesiae, motor disturbances occur alone or combined, transitory or permanent. One often has as its cause a psychic trauma, either acute or chronic. Nervousness, theatrical posing, irritability and increased suggestibility are of remarkable and startling symptoms of the greatest importance in civil life. In general these patients show lack of self-control, but may show wonderful will power or obstinacy. Some of the "paroxysms of hysteria;" others occur only rarely. The most important phenomena (1071), catalepsy (609), globus hystericus (416), emotional lability (416), stricture of oesophagus, torticollis and other spasms (611), hysterical blindness (795), paralysis (527), neuralgic pains (951-71), ovarian hyperandrogenism (800), cough, dyspnoea, palpitation, vomiting, regurgitation, anorexia, anuria, polyuria, melanuria, hemorrhages, fever, flushing, tachycardia, anaesthesia, agensia, concentric limitation of field of vision (1071) "the late "world war" a multitude of hysterical phenomena have been met with and offered a most interesting study. Some of the most important mentioned in the next paragraph (traumatic neuroses). These phenomena from hysterical phenomena long known in civil life.

The result of an accident.

The disease occurs as the result of traumatism associated with injury. It very rarely occurs when a *severe* physical injury occurs where pecuniary compensation may be obtained for receiving any compensation. The disease is closely allied to the described above under hysteria. Tremor, fibrillary contractures, paralyses (motor and sensory), palpitation and vaso-motoric crises, often about the same subject, are common. Quitting hours, and a melancholic, hypochondriacal, mental state of these patients are seeking to recover damages, there is no question, however, is far from explaining the traumatic neurosis. In modern warfare this disease is common as the result of disgust, fright and horror, together with traumatism.

All the various forms of insanity described in the next chart exhibit, and are in part dependent upon, a

## Symptoms

### WEAKENED MENTALITY

and many transitional,  
(1) is a large factor.

lids are closed and resist attempts to open them. Coma can usually  
Even in the apparent coma the patient is suggestible and close observa-  
ings and therefore not truly comatose. Such a condition may result  
nambulism, trance).

condition from auto- or foreign suggestion, or from wilful deception.  
states quite distinct from the normal life. In the hypnotic or allied  
s. This is a very rare condition and offers much opportunity for de-  
conscious suggestion on the part of the physician.

d acts and leads a life, during hours, days or weeks, of which he later  
member what happened in previous similar states is, to say the least,  
atic acts.

system, especially of the brain, associated with an increased irrita-  
but more so in women. The patients are either incapable of exertion  
so that they are discouraged before they undertake it. Their mem-  
apprehensive and have a number of peculiar fears; phobias—235  
characteristic of neurasthenia as are the phobias, are indecision and  
ation, vaso-motor disturbances, paresthesiae, headache, backache, neu-  
of neurasthenia are apprehension and fear (phobias). Psychasthenia  
enia and exhibits a bad heredity, morbid ideas and impulses and im-

henia and is greatly depressed by reason of an abnormal state of self-  
fixed upon the condition of his body or of his mind. Patient is de-  
or abnormality of some organ of his body, generally the viscera, which  
examination no abnormality can be discovered adequate to justify the  
mind. These false judgments are very various and are often mon-  
xaggeration of the neurasthenic phobias. The patients are anxious  
ills. The essential symptom of hypochondriasis is a fixed, constant,  
ed.

and the symptoms, which may apparently affect any part of the nervou  
ary; to be the result of a false idea (delusion—215), or of suggestions  
from others or from some abnormal sensations within the body. The  
er and admiration that they are not very scrupulous in their means  
placed on their statements. The reaction of the patients to external  
its results. The symptoms of the disease are both many and variable  
lyses, convulsions, spasms, contractures, vaso-motor and secretory  
producing a confused and constantly varying picture of disease, which  
e, or more frequently both. In addition to the chronic condition of  
stability, the course of the disease is interrupted by the sudden appear-  
nancy, which render the patient helpless and often apparently threaten  
the production and maintenance of some prominent symptom they  
symptoms occur so frequently that they have been called the "stig-  
nant" of these acute hysterical attacks are convulsion (586), coma  
attacks of laughing or crying, aphonia (748, 762), mutism (747),  
anesthesia and its transference (415, 837), astasia, abasia (652,  
lerness, photophobia, tremor (674), spinal irritation, clonus (951),  
and fasting, tympanites, phantom tumor, false pregnancy, peritonitis,  
ating, angio-neurotic edema (1204), blindness (855), deafness (924),  
s, somnambulism (1071), double consciousness (1039), etc. During  
all sorts, even the most bizarre, and of all degrees of intensity were  
se were associated with more or less severe traumatism and are  
rs were associated with no traumatism and did not differ materially

great fright, or in some accidents from fright alone without physical  
s been received. It is especially common in railroad accidents and in  
injury; although it occurs also in cases where there is no hope of re-  
rasthenia and hysteria and it may present any of the symptoms de-  
specially after exertion, vertigo, paresthesiae, neuralgic pains, local  
disturbances are common symptoms. Unpleasant, horrible and vivid  
racteristic of the disease are insomnia, especially in the early morn-  
Most, if not all, of these symptoms can be simulated, and as many  
rally more or less of conscious and unconscious simulation. Simula-  
the key to which lies rather in "suggestion," as in hysteria. In  
abination of chronic mental anxiety, strain and worry and of acute  
as been called "shell shock"—a poor and inadequate name for it.

ness of the mental powers, varying in degree, but always decided.

## DIAGNOSIS

Hysterical Coma (1076). 1071

Hysterical Automatism (1076). 1072

Epilepsy (1061). 1073

Neurasthenia, Psychasthenia (114, 1074  
138, 156-7, 162-4, 181-3, 671,  
674, 846-8, 960-70, 1034).

Hypochondriasis (216). 1075

Hysteria, Suggestion Neurosis, 1076  
(112-20-31-54-82, 345, 415-6,  
527, 586, 618, 629, 664-74,  
747-8, 762, 796, 837, 846, 851,  
870-80, 924, 926, 951, 971,  
1000, 1034, 1071-2, 1077).

Traumatic Neuroses, Sometimes 1077  
called Traumatic Hysteria  
(157, 615, 671, 1034).





## **CHART XVIc**

### **Insanity**

Comprising Numbers 1041 and 1078 to 1082 on left side of Chart  
and 1083 to 1120 on right margin

Exaggeration of the sometimes natural feeling of sadness or discouragement with life. An hereditary predisposition is frequent.

Exaggeration of the natural feeling of joyousness.

Alteration of mood and melancholia.

## Associated with hydr

Attacks of excitement or of depression may recur (recurrent insanity), or may alternate, after a longer or shorter interval, with periods of comparative sanity, under the term "manic-depressive insanity," but the permanence of

interval (circular insanity). In some cases the excited and depressed phases are commingled, or the alterations are momentary, giving a "mixed form," this term is doubtful. The observations involving a recognition of the commingling of mental diseases and it is doubtful if the time is yet ripe for such

**Circular Insanity.**

**Manic Depressive Insanity.**

1119  
1120

# CHART XVII

## Trophic and Sympathetic Disorders

### DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

#### TROPHIC DISORDERS AND DISORDERS OF THE SYMPATHETIC SYSTEM

TISSUES INVOLVED	SYMPTOMS ANALYSED	
1121 Trophic Lesions.	1123 Muscular Tissue.	See Chart XVIIa.
	1124 Cutaneous and Sub-Cutaneous Tissue.	See Chart XVIIb.
	1125 Fatty Tissue.	} See Chart XVIIc.
	1126 Bone Tissue.	
	1127 Joint Disease.	
	1128 Other Trophic Lesions.	
1122 Disorders of the Sympathetic System.	1129 Ganglionic Disorders.	} See Chart XVIIId.
	1130 Vaso-Motor Disorders.	



## **CHART XVIIa**

### **Muscular Atrophy and Hypertrophy**

Comprising Numbers 1123, 1131 and 1132 on left side of Chart  
and 1146 to 1158 on right margin •

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF MUSCULAR ATROPHY AND

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

1123 MUSCULAR TISSUE.	Atrophy is relatively rapid in onset and usually great in degree.	Muscular atrophy. Lesion in peripheral motor neurons.	Acute and sub-acute course (inflammatory lesions).	Paralysis is the primary symptom and atrophy is secondary to it.
			Chronic course (degenerative lesions).	Atrophy is the primary symptom and the paralysis is secondary to, and consequent upon, it.
			Associated with chronic joint disease, especially be found.	
1131 ATROPHY.	Atrophy is very slow of onset and often slight in degree.	Muscular atrophy and hypertrophy combined. Lesion in muscles.	Muscles of face (Landouzy-Dejerine type), or others are first affected. Some muscles apparently hypertrophied, with increase of interstitial fat.	
			Very slow course.	Paralysis is primary and atrophy is secondary.
			Muscular fibers normal. A true hypertrophy.	The hypertrophy is the result of heredity.
1132 HYPERTROPHY	Increased or normal strength.	No lesion.		
	Decreased strength.	Lesion in muscles.	Calf muscles, infra spinatus, deltoid and some other muscles are both weak and atrophied. No fibers hypertrophied and much interstitial fat affected.	

# SYMPTOMS

## HYPERTROPHY

### SYMPTOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

	History of injury, wound or scar.	Injury of nerve (489, 824).	1146
	Limited to distribution of one nerve (simple neuritis) or many nerves (multiple neuritis). Usually associated with sensory symptoms: pain and anesthesia, nerve and muscle tenderness.	Neuritis (488-92, 824, 933, 940-9, 1173). (Figs. 33, 38.)	1147
Complete or partial electrical reaction of degeneration.	Groups of muscles attacked not corresponding to the distribution of any nerve. No sensory symptoms, except some pain at onset in back, joints and muscles. Very rarely nerve and muscle tenderness. Globulin and lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid in acute stage.	Acute anterior poliomyelitis (495, 791). (Figs. 26-7.)	1148
	Atrophy affects either the arms or the legs. Sensory and other symptoms of myelitis are present. Organic reflexes are more or less disordered. Superficial and deep reflexes are abolished in the paralysed area.	Myelitis of Cervical or Lumbar Enlargement (485, 550).	1149
	Atrophy commences in the small muscles of hands, or muscles of shoulder girdle, and extends and is associated with fibrillary contractions. Mild spastic paraplegia (525, 800) in legs.	Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (547-8, 695, 800). (Figs. 26-7.)	1150
Retention of the electrical excitability but no reaction of degeneration.	Atrophy affects the muscles of tongue and lips and is associated with fibrillary contractions. Mild spastic paraplegia (525, 800) in legs.	Chronic bulbar paralysis (546, 694). (Figs. 21-2.)	1151
	Atrophy affects the hands usually. Is associated with dissociation of sensation and often with ulceration and mutilation.	Syringomyelia (553, 693, 840-2, 1000, 1170, 1370-2).	1152
Joint ankylosis. Many of these cases are neuritic, but in some no neuritis can be detected.		Arthritic atrophy.	1153
Shoulder girdle (Erb's juvenile type), or of legs (pseudo-hypertrophic form) atrophied. Excised muscle fibers show degeneration; some atrophied, a few show fibrillary contractions.		Muscular dystrophies (477, 787, 1158).	1154
Atrophy is due to disuse. Electrical reaction of degeneration is absent.	The reflexes are exaggerated. Ankle-clonus and Babinski are present when legs are affected, unless prevented by contractures.	A paralysis of long standing, especially one from infancy.	1155
Muscles are small, but exercise, and is indicative of increased power.		Strong man or athlete.	1156
Spasm, occurring at the commencement of voluntary motion. Strong electrical reaction of degeneration.		Thomsen's disease (611).	1157
Muscles appear large, but are weak; a false or apparent hypertrophy. Other symptoms of paralysis. Excised muscle fibers show degeneration; some atrophied, some normal. All muscles are finally atrophied. Legs are early and mainly affected.		Pseudo-hypertrophic paralysis (500) and the muscular dystrophies (1154).	1158





# CHART XVIIb

## Cutaneous and Sub-cutaneous Trophic Disorders

Comprising Numbers 1124 and 1133 to 1136 on left side of Chart  
and 1160 to 1173 on right margin

### ENDOCRINOPATHIES

A number of diseases in the following charts have been proved to be due to abnormalities  
of the internal secretions of certain ductless glands.

Thyroid Gland	{	EXCESSIVE SECRETION	Exophthalmic Goiter.	See 1193
		or		
		HYPERTHYROIDISM		
	{	DIMINISHED SECRETION	In adult. Myxoedema	See 1163
		or		
		HYPOTHYROIDISM	In Infant. Cretinism	See 1164
Parathyroid Gland		DIMINISHED SECRETION	Some forms of Tetany	See 614
Pituitary Body	{	EXCESSIVE SECRETION	Acromegaly	See 1183
		or		
		HYPERPITUITARISM	Gigantism	See 1183
	{	DIMINISHED SECRETION	Dystrophia Adiposogenitalis	See 1177
		or		
		HYPOPITUITARISM	Dwarfism	See 1176
Supra-renal Capsules	{	EXCESSIVE SECRETION	No definite disease, but general increased activity of bodily functions. Addison's Disease	
		DIMINISHED SECRETION		

In addition to the above there is much evidence to show that Diabetes Mellitus  
may be due to disease of the Islands of Langerhans in the pancreas and that sudden  
death may result from an enlarged, persistent Thymus gland.

1124  
CUTANEOUS  
AND SUB-  
CUTANEOUS  
TISSUE

1133  
Atrophy

The skin is unusually smooth and thin. The fingers become pointed. The condition occurs quite frequently in nervous diseases, especially in those in which the hair falls out, either all over head, face and body (as in syphilis), or is not changed in appearance. Allied to this condition is the turning of severe pain, or psychic shock, or unknown cause (loss of hair dye).

Atrophy of the normal pigment of the skin; so that patches of clear white appear on the skin of dark complexion. The edge of the patch is more deeply pigmented. See also facial hemi-atrophy, 1179.

1134  
Hypertrophy.

The skin and mucous membranes everywhere appear thickened, as if indurated, slightly, on pressure. The skin is sallow, dry and scaly. Patients are usually feeble, features are enlarged. Nails, teeth and hair break and fall out. The voice is hoarse. Response is slow and intellectuality very sluggish and at times atrophied, or destroyed, by disease. The disease may follow removal of the thyroid gland and interstitial nephritis may be present. Is more common in women than in men, and is more common in the time of the climacteric. When it occurs in children they become dwarfs. It is associated with the secretion of the thyroid gland and it can be cured or benefited by treatment of the thyroid gland.

The skin is thickened, generally or locally, infiltrated, very firm and hard. The fingers become much shortened and abnormally thickened. The disease often commences at the ends of the fingers and ends with an atrophy of the indurated patch (stadium atrophicum).

Clusters of vesicles filled with clear fluid, each cluster upon a patch of redness, strictly limited to their distribution. The eruption is accompanied, preceded and followed by severe pains in the nerve, along the course of the nerve, for months after the rash has disappeared. Rarely, in severe cases, myelitis has been found in the cerebro-spinal fluid in some cases.

1135  
Eruptions.

In some forms of nervous disease (especially in hysteria) elevated patches of redness when the skin is irritated (urticaria scripta, dermatographia—200), do not. See also Angio-Neurotic Edema (1201).

Successive crops of bullae, which are at first small vesicles and increase to large bullae. Several vesicles may coalesce. There may or may not be fever. There is no suppuration. A very fatal disease.

Ulcerations larger and smaller with sloughing and loss of phalanges and even whole fingers and toes. The whole process is painless and may in part be the result of traumatism in the analgesic parts.

No spastic symptoms. Distribution of one or two tumors may occur in leprosy.

Spastic symptoms in the hands and arms. Tactile sensibility, etc., symptoms.

With much loss of tissue.

1136  
Ulcerations.

Large, deep, sloughing ulcers commencing with redness and swelling, usually suffering from motor and sensory paralysis, and pressure (sacrum, trochanters, etc.), especially when the patient is bedridden.

With small loss of tissue. See also Raynaud's disease (1195).

The ulceration usually commences on the ball of the foot, extending deeper, until in many cases it extends quite to the bone. The ulcer very rarely occurs on the hand. It usually commences as a sinus. Loss of knee-jerk, Argyll-Robertson's pupil, etc., present in the majority of cases, while sugar is present in the urine.

Ulcerations more or less severe, the result of slight trauma. The skin is bronzed. Symptoms of neuritis (933) are present.

## IS OF SYMPTOMS

### MOUS TROPHIC DISORDERS

#### SYMPTOMS

ls are excessively curved and are striated. This change the peripheral neurous are degenerated.

ly in patches, usually on the head and face. The skin site of the hair in patches, or universally, in consequence

pppear. They are, of course, most noticeable in per- than the surrounding skin.

rated, and do not pit, or pit but ry sensitive to cold. The body and ovements are heavy. Voice is slow es disordered. The thyroid gland is he thyroid gland. Arteriosclerosis in men, and frequently occurs at the The cause of the disease is the ab- ed by the administration of the thy-

Occurring in adults,

Occurring in children,

The bones of the phalanges become absorbed, especially able. The disease is more common in women than in s a local patch of edema (stadium oedematosum) and times patches are pigmented.

ed skin; the clusters following the course of one or two up and disappears after a week or two. It is usually course of which it is situated. The pain may continue and sensory paralysis may be associated with herpes.

hite or red, appear, at times spontaneously, and always h patches of urticaria sometimes itch and sometimes

ay size, appear on the skin and mucous membranes. Sev- ways some burning sensation and the pain may be in-

legs. The disturbances are limited to the area of dis- re nerves. All forms of sensibility are abolished. Small ng the nerve trunk, together with other manifestations

s, when, as is usual, the trophic disturbances are limited Pain and temperature sense lost, with persistence of r affected area. Kyphosis and spondylitis are common

the skin and occurring only in bed-ridden patients usu- ccurring almost always on parts subjected to much pres- arts are not kept scrupulously clean.

ot growing larger superficially, but slowly and painlessly ough the foot and appears on its dorsum. Such an- ces as a corn, which ulcerates and the pus, escaping, upillary reflexes and other symptoms of tabes are pres- ie urine in a small minority.

atism. In cases of arsenical neuritis, the skin is often

#### DIAGNOSIS

Glossy skin. 1160

Alopecia (general or areata) 1161

Vitiligo and Leucoderma. 1162

Myxedema. 1163

Cretinism and Dwarfs (1092, 1177). 1164

Scleroderma and Sclerodactyly. 1165

Herpes Zoster, Herpetic Ganglionitis or Neuritis. 1166 (940-78, 1235).

Urticaria (1201). 1167

Pomphigus. 1168

Leprous Neuritis. 1169

Syringomyelia or Morvan's disease (553, 693, 840-2, 1009, 1152, 1157). (Figs. 25-7). 1170

Bed Sores. Decubitus. 1171

Perforating Ulcer of Tabes and (Rarely) Syringo- 1172

Neuritis (188-92, 824, 940-9, 1147). 1173



## CHART XVIIc

### Trophic Disorders of Fat, Bone and Joints

Comprising Numbers 1125 to 1128 and 1137 to 1141 on left side of Chart  
and 1174 to 1188 on right margin

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

1125 FATTY TISSUE.	1137 Atrophy.	One of the earliest symptoms of diabetes mellitus is an inability of the body to de excess of fat had been deposited. Patients lose weight and if the disease is lon urine shows the constant presence of sugar. Atrophy of fat and emaciation o
	1138 Hypertrophy.	Large and tender deposits of fat, in lumps or in layers, widely diffused over arms Arms and legs painful and tender, especially in the acute stage when the fat is frequently in middle aged women (often alcoholic or syphilitic). Excessive accumulation of fat, especially on buttocks, pubes and breasts. Deficien
1126 BONE TISSUE.	1138a Failure in development.	Many cases occur, either congenitally or acquired in early life, in which the bony so that the individuals remain throughout life of abnormally small stature. The due to atrophy or loss of function of the pituitary gland. Some of these individ (simple dwarfs or decidedly undersized men), while others show many physic elsewhere, under infantilism and mongolism (1095), cretinism (1095, 1164) and dro-dystrophia foetalis) there is a dystrophy of the epiphyseal cartilages, in conse in length; so that dwarfism results. The head is relatively long, the bridge of t their proximal segment, the hand is short, the fingers broad, of almost equal len pelvis contracted, legs often bowed or knock-kneed and joints abnormally lax. Adults, as well as children, not infrequently become shorter in consequence of e as in rickets, osteitis deformans (1182), osteomalacia (1185), etc., and in conse
	1139 Atrophy.	In cases of extensive acute anterior poliomyelitis and of cerebral palsy of childho growth or very slow growth of the part from disuse. One side of the face is much smaller than the other, due to atrophy of ail the tiss and fat. The process is usually progressive. It seems to be caused by injury, geminal neuritis. Dryness, scabiness and loss of color of the skin are common sy which a small area atrophies, which atrophy gradually extends laterally over bones. The process continues until the entire half of the face is atrophied and, even to other parts of the body. One side of the tongue is usually atrophied. I accompanies the atrophy.
	1140 Hypertrophy.	One side of the face is much larger than the other, due to enlargement of all the t ally progressive, and seems in some cases to be due to a periostitis. The bones of the head and face are enlarged, diffusely or nodulated, and may cause them. Headache, neuralgia, blindness, deafness and facial paralysis are, thus, are not enlarged. Forehead is bulging and head is often of great size. Disease commences late in life with slight pains, especially in legs. The bones of jaw is not enlarged. The head enlarges, the legs and vertebral column become l patients become shorter (even as much as a foot or more) and their walk is affe
	1141. Fragility.	Symmetrical enlargement of all the tissues, but especially the bones of the hands a etc. It comes on gradually, patient requiring larger and larger gloves and shoes. "shouldered" (kyphosis). These changes are often associated with bitemporal he head and joints is a common symptom. The disease is caused by hypertrophy of early life, before the epiphyses are joined by bone to shaft, gigantism instead of The hands and feet are enlarged, and the fingers and toes "clubbed." The bones of shown by the X-ray. These symptoms are associated with chronic pulmonary dise symptoms vary greatly in degree and extent; the mildest form being "clubbed" In some persons the bones are unusually brittle and break and bend upon the slight bed. Some of these cases occur in old age (senility), others occur in middle life line salis (osteomalacia), while others occur in children. The disease causing i feet, osteospathyrosis, etc. In many of these cases, the sclera show a bluish ting
1127 JOINT DISEASE.	Joints painless, enlarged, abnormally movable, especially hyperextension, cartilages eroded, effusion of synovial fluid, exostoses of bone. The exciting cause for these changes is often painless traumatism, at least in part.	Joint involvement not un- Knee-jerks are abse common. Usually in legs. Bladder symptoms Joint involvement rare. Knee-jerks are either Usually in arms., the lesion. Pains painful and therm
1128 OTHER TRO- PHIC LESIONS.	Atrophy and Hypertrophy.	Atrophy or hypertrophy of different organs (mammary glands, tongue, etc.), or othe frequently met with and may be due to disordered nervous action, but they are o value.

## SYMPTOMS

### T AND BONE

#### SYMPTOMS

fat in the tissue, although previously often an continued become emaciated. Examination of the in fevers and in many other conditions.

l legs. Face, feet and hands not much involved. ing deposited. Locomotion impeded. Occurs most

f hair. Infantile genitals. Dwarfism. Lethargy.

amework of the body does not develop normally; s reason to believe that some of these cases are are merely small but otherwise normally formed deformities. Some cases have been described icrocephaly (1086). In *Achondroplasia* (chond- nce of which the bones do not increase normally ose depressed, the arms and legs short, especially and divergent (trident shape), lumbar lordosis. e muscles are rather unusually well developed. sive bowing of weakened long bones in the legs, ice of curvature of the spine, as in *kyphosis*, etc.

occurring in infancy there is often an arrest of

even of the bones, and especially of the skin etion, or cold and in some cases is due to a tri- oms. The process commences in the skin, of skin and inward to the fat, muscles and even rare cases, extends beyond the median line and in the trigeminal nerve usually precedes and

es, especially of the bones. The process is usu-

ssure symptoms on the nerves running through mon symptoms. Lower jaw and extremities

body become enlarged and soft, but the lower and bowed (spondylitis and *kyphosis*). The

feet, lower jaw, and sternum, also ears, tongue, thorax is much enlarged and patient is "round nopia, followed at times by blindness. Pain in e pituitary body. If the disease commences in eomegaly results.

e forearms are also often enlarged, as can be of a septic or tuberculous nature usually. The ers."

violence, even on turning the patient over in ne to softening of the bone and diminution of as been variously named: *osteogenesis imper- f color*.

Pains in legs. Ataxia without paralysis. Argyll-Robertson's pupillary reflex.

esent or exaggerated, according to the seat of arms. Paralysis of arms (slight). Loss of with persistence of tactile, sensibility.

arts of body (hands, fingers, etc.), are not in- osure significance and are without diagnostic

#### DIAGNOSIS

Diabetes Mellitus (900, 1172). 1174

Adiposis Dolorosa. Derem's Disease (1012). 1175

Dystrophia Adiposogenitalis. (1302). 1176  
Adiposogenital, or Fröhlich's, Syndrome.

Dwarfism, Microsmia, Nanosmia, Achondroplasia (109, 1161). 1177

Disuse from Paralysis. 1178

Facial Hemiatrophy. 1179

Facial Hemihypertrophy. 1180

Hyperostosis Cranii or Leontiasis Ossea. 1181

Osteitis Deformans, Paget's Disease. 1182

Acromegaly and Gigantism. (109). 1183

Hypertrophic Pulmonary Osteoarthropathy. 1184

Fragilitas Ossium, Osteopsathyrosis. 1185

Arthropathy of Tabes (661). (Charcot's Disease). (Figs. 24-7). 1186

Syringomyelia (553, 636, 1170). (Figs. 24-7). 1187

Localized Hypertrophies and Atrophies, symmet- 1188  
rical and asymmetrical.





**CHART XVIIId**  
**Ganglionic Disorders, Vaso-Motor Disorders**

Comprising Numbers 1129, 1130 and 1142 to 1145 on left side of Chart  
and 1191 to 1203 on right margin

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS GANGLIONIC AND VASO-MOTOR

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

## ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS

### 1129 GANGLIONIC DISORDERS

1112  
Paralytic.

Prosis of eyelid (due to paralysis of Müller's muscle), although patient can raise of the levator palpebrae superioris. Contraction of pupil (myosis), which contracts briskly when eye is exposed to light and on convergence. Narrowing of palpebral fissure (exophthalmos). Intra-ocular tension diminished. The cilio-spinal reflex (33) on the affected side of face, and also on side of neck, or of arm and thorax abolished. Cocaine in both eyes accentuates the symptoms by dilating the pupil and relaxing the paralysed one.

1113  
Irritative.

The symptoms are exactly opposite to those of paralysis of the cervical sympathetic: widening of the palpebral fissure (Stellwag's sign) and delayed descent of upper eyelid (Lid lag). The Boston-Kocher's sign, an amplification of Graefe's sign, may occur.

Exophthalmos, tachycardia, goitre, flushing, sweating, tremor, nervousness, delay in retraction of eyelid (Graefe's sign), widening of the palpebral fissure (Stellwag's sign), thrill over thyroid. The disease occurs much more frequently in women than in men and is a disorder of the cervical sympathetic ganglia, yet it is really due to excessive secretion of the thyroid which are the reverse of those of myxedema (1163), can be produced by the same and cured by extirpation of the thyroid.

Paroxysmal spasm or congestion of the bronchioles, often reflex from nasal disease, nervous temperament of most asthmatics, together with the very rapid onset and termination may be due to a disturbance of the thoracic sympathetic. The paroxysmal attack, prolonged expiratory murmur, make the diagnosis easy. Asthma is associated with nervousness, is in part voluntary, in part reflex; also is usually associated with bronchitis.

Paroxysmal attacks of subjective and objective coldness and pallor ("dead fingers") of tip of nose or of ears or of all together. These attacks may last a few minutes, followed by an attack, in which the same parts become dusky blue, or purplish black. This is associated with pain. This attack may pass off, after several hours, with resolution of them, may become gangrenous and finally slough off. The necrosis does not heal. The disease is usually symmetrical. It is more common in cold weather and is relieved by working with hands. Paroxysmal hemoglobinuria and evidence of congestive heart failure. A hemiplegia and in other cases a coma, both transitory, have been described.

Analogous to Raynaud's disease is gangrene of extremities occurring in many men in old age; either without the local syncope or local asphyxia, or with only slight syncope.

1141  
Vascular.

Paroxysmal attacks of formication, tingling, numbness and other paresthesiae in fingers and toes and exclusively in women. They seem to be brought on by overwork and during the attack the skin becomes pale and blue. Similar symptoms sometimes occur in men.

Paroxysms of severe pain in one foot, rarely in both, rarely in hands and very rarely increased by allowing foot to hang down, or by motion of it, or by cold. The pain is accompanied by redness and swelling of the whole, or part, of the sole of foot. Usually attack is due to a simple vaso-motor neurosis. The neuritis, when present, is often associated with diabetes.

Occurs in middle-aged or elderly persons and is associated with arterial disease. It is short walk and increases so that walking becomes impossible. It passes off after the attack the feet are cold and there is absent or greatly diminished pulsation. Syphilis, alcohol and tobacco and injury seem to be common causes of this condition of the feet. The arms are rarely involved. The disease seems to be in part a vaso-motor spasm.

### 1130 VASO-MOTOR DISORDERS.

1145  
Exudative or  
Secretory.

In many diseases, if lines or writing be traced on the skin with a sharp point, the lines change to lines of bright redness, which persist for minutes or hours.

Paroxysmal attacks of localized edema of subcutaneous or submucous tissue, lasting a few hours or days. The extent of the edema varies greatly. It may be on one extremity, or even more. It may cause death when occurring in the larynx. The attacks are sure. They occur in hysteria and are usually associated with a neurasthenic condition. When associated with symptoms of digestive disorder, they are called urticaria. The disease often shows a strong heredity and at times is associated with the following.

Edema of the legs, unilateral becoming bilateral, bad heredity. The edema may be associated with a sudden demarcation at the level of the joint. The edema may be associated with the following.

Some cases present paroxysmally or constantly a profuse sweating, usually local.

# SYMPTOMS

## SORDERS

### TOMS

### DIAGNOSIS

lid perfectly by an effort of will by contraction not dilate when shaded, although it contracts fissure with retraction and lowering of eyeballs abolished, flushing of skin and absence of sweat the third rib. In this condition, the instillation of the eyelid in the healthy eye, but not in the

Paralysis of Cervical Sympathetic. 1191  
Horner's Syndrome (455).

Dilation of pupil (mydriasis), exophthalmos, eyelid when eye is turned downward (Graefe's his disease and in exophthalmic goitre (1193).

Irritation of Cervical Sympathetic. 1192

Descent of upper eyelid when eye is turned down- and systolic murmur in vessels of neck and over ough many of its symptoms may be referred to on of the thyroid gland. Many of its symptoms, nistration of thyroid gland, and the disease can

Exophthalmic Goitre (672). 1193

Freedom from symptoms in the interval. The cessation of the attack, indicates that the disease of dyspnoea, with the abundant dry rales and strong contraction of the diaphragm, which may

Asthma (616). 1194

("local syncope") and tingling of fingers or toes or hours and then may pass off, or may be fol- ("local asphyxia or cyanosis") from congestion, abundant sweating, or the parts, or a small por- ot usually involve the whole of the cyanotic area, on brought on by putting hands in cold water, or other internal organs may occur in some at- d in a few cases of this disease.

Raynaud's Disease. Symmetrical Gangrene (1011). 1195

es of a family at varying ages from childhood to ations of these conditions in some of the cases.

Family Gangrene. 1196

es and hands. The attacks occur at irregular in- y having the hands in cold water. In some cases occur in the early stages of acromegaly (1183).

Acroparesthesia. 1197

in face, lasting a few minutes or a few hours, except in the earliest attacks, is accompanied by en only, and is generally due to a neuritis, rarely ith atheromatous arteries.

Erythromelalgia (1010). 1198

ainful cramp occurs in muscles of legs after a short rest to return if walking is resumed. Dur- in the dorsalis pedis or posterior tibial artery. on. The disease not infrequently precedes gan- y due to arteriosclerosis associated with vaso-

Intermittent Limping or Claudication. Dysbasia (Angiosclerotic) (555) 1199

lines appear for a few seconds white, but soon

Dermographia (326, 1167). 1200

ing localized swellings, either white or red, last- lf inch in diameter, or may extend over an entire -swellings are not tender and do not pit on pres- sion. If the swellings are red in color, itch and sharp line can be drawn between the two dis- ems to be malarial.

Angio-Neurotic Edema and Urticaria. (1167). 1201  
Quincke's Disease.

imited above by the ankle, knee or groin; there- d with pyrexia or gastric disturbance.

Milroy's or Meig's Disease. Trophedema. 1202

d, sometimes general.

Hyperhidrosis. Excessive Sweating. 1203



**CHART XVIII**  
**Syphilis of the Nervous System**

Comprising Numbers 1205 to 1217

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS SYPHILIS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

### 1205 SYPHILIS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

History of personal, or hereditary, syphilis. Physical evidence of syphilis; such as Wassermann reaction, a chancre or its scar, induration, mucous patches, a syphilitic rash or its copper-colored scars, hazy cornea, notched teeth, furrows about angle of mouth, saddle nose, ptosis, iritis, enlarged glands, periosteal nodes, etc. (108, 175 to 180).

#### Syphilitic Nervous Diseases.

Symptoms of syphilis of the nervous system are very variable from day to day, transitory and manifold. They consist of paresis, rather than of complete paralysis. They usually show rapid improvement under K. I. and Hg. or Salvarsan. Nocturnal headache is common, as are also the Argyll-Robertson's pupillary reflex, unequal pupils and optic neuritis.

Post-, or Meta-, syphilitic nervous disease. A term used very infrequently of late.

#### Cerebral symptoms.

Although these symptoms can be divided into several, more or less well defined, groups, yet a combination of several or all of the lesions, in varying intensity, is not infrequent; so that a combination of the symptoms of several or all of the groups may be present in one case. Pure, uncomplicated cases of each type are, however, commonly met with.

#### Spinal symptoms.

(Both forms of spinal syphilis may occur together).

#### Cerebral and spinal symptoms.

#### Local peripheral symptoms.

#### Cerebral symptoms.

#### Spinal symptoms.

Little or no lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid from lumbar puncture.

Globulin and decided lymphocytosis is found in cerebro-spinal fluid from lumbar puncture.

No globulin and little lymphocytosis found in cerebro-spinal fluid from lumbar puncture.

Globulin and decided lymphocytosis found in cerebro-spinal fluid from lumbar puncture.

Globulin and decided lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid.

Wassermann reaction in blood. Normal cerebro-spinal fluid.

Wassermann reaction in blood, usually.

Increased lymphocytosis in cerebro-spinal fluid.

# SYMPTOMS US SYSTEM

	ABSTRACT OF SYMPTOMS	DIAGNOSIS	
in m-	Symptoms of cerebral tumor (507, 536). Other syphilitic symptoms may be present. Rapid course with irregular remissions and intermissions. The symptoms of cerebral compression are much less pronounced than in non-syphilitic tumors. Very amenable to anti-syphilitic treatment.	Isolated Cerebral Gumma.	1206
	Symptoms of cerebral thrombosis (506). The attacks occur rather early in adult life. There are many prodromata. Nocturnal headache is common. The paralysis is moderate in degree, variable in intensity and often temporary. Mental derangements, often in the form of trance-like states, frequently occur. Branches of the basilar artery are involved most frequently, and the attack often occurs during sleep, or without coma during the day.	Cerebral Syphilitic Endarteritis and Thrombosis.	1307
ph-ro-ar	Symptoms of meningitis (590, 605), which may be very slight and very variable. With severe headache (nocturnal) there may be some nausea and vomiting. Little or no elevation of temperature or retraction of neck. No tuberculin reaction or evidence of tuberculosis. This disease is rare in children.	Syphilitic Meningitis of Convexity of Brain.	1208
	No symptoms of cortical irritation or paralysis of cortical functions. Paralysis of cranial nerves (especially the oculo-motorius), progressive, of irregular distribution and in varying degree. Drowsiness and stupor are common.	Syphilitic Meningitis of Base of Brain, including Kahler's Disease (Multiple Myeloma).	1209
no re-ar	Symptoms of Brown-Séquard's paralysis, or later of paraplegia (432, 509, 844, 975-81).	Isolated Spinal Gumma.	1210
	Symptoms of myelomalacia (485, 513-4, 517-8, 550-1).	Spinal Syphilitic Endarteritis and Thrombosis.	1211
	Symptoms of lateral sclerosis (525). (Fig. 26.)	Erb's Syphilitic Lateral Sclerosis.	1212
ph-ro-ar	Symptoms of spinal meningitis, or of pachymeningitis (551, 605, 974, 1005). Rigidity of back. Girdle pains and radiating pains, exaggerated reflexes in legs. Some of these cases present the symptoms of progressive spinal muscular atrophy (548).	Syphilitic Meningitis of Cord and of Nerve Roots. (Meningo-myelitis, Pachymeningitis Cervicalis Hypertrophica.)	1213
ph-al	A combination of the above symptoms, noted under 1208-9-13, in very varying extent and intensity. A clinical picture comprising cerebral and spinal symptoms and presenting great variations, which are impossible to describe in a few words.	Cerebro-Spinal Syphilis.	1214
he al	Symptoms of neuritis (488-92, 824-5, 940-8).	Syphilitic Neuritis.	1215
the re-	Symptoms of general paresis (1106).	Paresis.	1216
	Symptoms of locomotor ataxia (661).	Locomotor Ataxia Tabes. (Fig. 27.)	1217





**CHART XIX**

**Abnormal Cerebro-Spinal Fluid**

Comprising Numbers 1220 to 1244

# DIAGNOSTIC ANALYSIS OF ABNORMAL CEREBROSPINAL

## TESTS AND DIAGNOSIS

Weichselbaum's diplococcus intra-cellularis meningitidis or rarely Pneumococcus. Fluid may be clear. Tension increased.

Weichselbaum's diplococcus, Pneumococcus, Pfeiffer's bacillus, Streptococcus, Staphylococcus, Typhoid bacillus or Bacterium coli, etc. Fluid usually cloudy. high tension.

Tubercle bacillus. Fluid usually clear. Tubercle bacillus. Fluid usually clear. Tension high.

Wassermann and Colloidal Gold reactions positive. Fluid clear and bacteria.

Wassermann and Colloidal Gold reactions negative. Tension is usually but not very high.

1223  
Leucocytosis.

1221  
Globulin test positive.  
White cells increased.

1224  
Lymphocytosis.

1220  
ABNORMAL  
CEREBRO-  
SPINAL  
FLUID.

1222  
Globulin test negative.  
White cells not increased.

1225  
No lymphocytosis.  
No leucocytosis.

No bacteria and  
Wassermann  
negative.

Fluid clear with incision.

SYMPTOMS  
OF  
ACUTE  
MENINGITIS

		DIAGNOSIS		
Study.	Occurs in epidemics.	Symptoms of epidemic Cerebro-spinal meningitis (591).	Epidemic Cerebro-spinal Meningitis.	1226
Under	Occurs sporadically.	Symptoms of sporadic or purulent cerebro-spinal meningitis (592).	Sporadic Purulent Meningitis.	1227
Deli- cious	Acute course.	Symptoms of tuberculous meningitis (593).	Acute, or sub-acute Tuberculous Meningitis.	1228
	Chronic course.		Chronic Tuberculous Meningitis.	1229
From	Tremor and mental symptoms.	Symptoms of Paresis (1106).	Paresis.	1230
	Ataxia.	Symptoms of Tabes (661).	Tabes.	1231
	Symptoms not typically characteristic of paresis or tabes, being due to a cerebro-spinal meningitis.		Cerebro-spinal Syphilis (1208-9).	1232
Based	Motor paralysis.	Symptoms of acute anterior poliomyelitis (495). (Figs. 26-7).	Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis.	1233
		Symptoms of Encephalitis Lethargica (1047).	Encephalitis Lethargica.	1234
	Herpetic rash.	Symptoms of herpes zoster (1166).	Herpes Zoster.	1235
	Epidemic. High fever.	Symptoms of Typhus.	Typhus Fever.	1236
	Choked disc usually present.	Symptoms of cerebral or spinal tumor (507, 578, 587).	Tumor.	1237
	Choked disc may be present.	Symptoms of cerebral or spinal abscess (508, 578, 587).	Abscess.	1238
		Symptoms of hydrocephalus (405, 905, 961).	Hydrocephalus.	1239
	Pain and spasm in back.	Symptoms of decided spinal irritation, with slight or no paralysis (524).	Hematomyelia.	1240
ten-	Headache.	Symptoms of serous meningitis (594).	Serous Meningitis.	1241
	Apoplexy.	Symptoms of cerebral or spinal hemorrhage (503, 524, 1063-4).	Hemorrhage.	1242
	Albumen and casts.	Examination of the urine shows albumen and casts. Edema, headache, dyspnoea, etc., usually present.	Uremia.	1243
	Anemia.	Examination shows anemia, pallor, etc., or acute infections, or some similar conditions.	Anemia.	1244



**PART III**

**Localization**

OF

**Lesions Within the Nervous System**

BY

A CONSIDERATION OF THE  
PARALYTIC AND IRRITATIVE SYMPTOMS  
RESULTING FROM THEM



# CHART XX

## Spinal Localization

---

- A. According to altitude  
Comprising Numbers 1250 to 1267
- B. According to situation in transverse area  
Comprising Numbers 1268 to 1279.

# A--TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF THE CORD

Modified from Wichman

INVOLVED	MOTOR CONDITIONS			REFLEX CONDITIONS		SENSORY CONDITIONS
	Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired	Absent	In-creased in partial lesions	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above
1250 V Sacral	None.	Coccygeus.	Elevation of coccyx.	Anal.	None.	Skin over sacrum and anus.
1251 IV Sacral	Coccygeus.	Levator ani. Sphincter ani. Detrusor urinae. Transversus perinei. Erector penis.	Elevation of coccyx. Elevation of anus Sphincter ani. Ejection of urine. Vaginal constriction. Compressor urethrae.	Erection of penis diminished.	None.	Slightly larger area than above extending over inner portion of gluteal region.
1252 III Sacral	Sphincter ani. Levator ani. Detrusor urinae. Transversus perinaei. Erector penis Compressor urethrae.	Rectum.	Defecation disturbed. Retention of urine later followed by dribbling. Ejaculation lost. Erection possible but parietic.	Ejaculation lost. Erection diminished. Tendo-Achillis	None	As above, and perineum, genitals and upper part of inner surface of thighs.  (Testicle sensitive to pressure).
1253 II Sacral	Sphincter ani. Levator ani.      Detrusor urinae. and other muscles as in 3d sacral.	Pyramiformis. Obturator internus. Gemellus superior. Gluteus maximus. Biceps femoris. Gastrocnemius. Soleus. Tibialis posticus. All the small muscles of foot.	Outward rotation of thigh. Retraction of thigh. Flexion of knee. Plantar flexion of foot. Standing on the toes. Raising inner margin of foot. Defecation and Retention of urine as in 3d sacral.	Ejaculation. Erection. Plantar weakened.	None.	As above, and the posterior surface and outer surface of thighs.



# TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF THE CORD (Continued)

Modified from Wichman

SEGMENT INVOLVED	MOTOR CONDITIONS			REFLEX CONDITIONS	SENSORY CONDITIONS	
	Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired	Absent	In-creased in partial lesions	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above
1254 I Sacral	Muscles of anus. Muscles of bladder. Muscles of genitals. Piriformis. Abductor hallucis. Flexor hallucis brevis. I-IV dorsal interossei. I-III plantar interossei. III-IV lumbricales. Abductor minimi digiti. Opponens minimi digiti.	Gluteus maximus. Obturator internus. Gemellus superior. Gluteus medius. Gluteus minimus. Biceps femoris. Semimembranosus. Semitendinosus. Popliteus. Gastrocnemius. Soleus. Tibialis posticus. Peroneus longus. Peroneus brevis. Flexors of toes. Extensors of toes.	Retention of feces. Retention of urine or dribbling. Erection and ejaculation impossible. Outward rotation of thigh impaired. Internal rotation impaired. Flexion of knee difficult. Plantar flexion of foot. Raising inner margin of foot. Raising outer margin and dorsal flexion of foot. Flexion and extension of toes, adduction of great toe, abduction of little toe, etc.	Plantar weakened. Achilles-tendon reflex. Ejaculation. Micturition. Defecation. Gluteal.	None	As above, and a strip on posterior and outer surface of lower legs and of dorsum of foot and especially of toes.
1255 V Lumbar	Muscles of anus and rectum. Muscles of bladder. Muscles of genitals. Piriformis. Biceps femoris. Flexors of toes. Peroneus longus. Peroneus brevis.	Gemellus superior. Gemellus inferior. Gluteus medius. Gluteus minimus. Semimembranosus. Semitendinosus. Gluteus maximus. Tensor fasciae femoris. Gastrocnemius. Soleus. Extensors of toes. Tibialis anticus.	Defecation. Micturition delayed, dribbling. Erection and ejaculation impossible. Outward rotation of thigh very difficult. Inward rotation impaired. Flexion of knee difficult. Retraction of thigh very difficult. Flexion of foot barely possible. Flexion of toes impossible. Extension of toes weak, except great toe, which may be dorsally flexed. Raising inner margin of foot difficult. Raising outer margin of foot impossible.	Ejaculation. Erection. Micturition. Defecation. Gluteal.	Plan-tar. Tendo-Achil-lis.	As above, and back of thighs and legs and inner and outer margin and sole of feet.

TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF THE CORD (Continued)

SEGMENT INVOLVED	Modified from Wichman			REFLEX CONDITIONS	SENSORY CONDITIONS	
	MOTOR CONDITIONS					
	Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired	Absent	Increased in partial lesions	
1256 IV Lum-bar	Muscles of rec-tum and anus.		Defecation, with fecal incontinence.	Patellar may be wanting.	Plan-tar.	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above  As above, and inner side of lower legs and dorsum of feet and strip on outer posterior surface of thighs.
	Muscles of bladder.		Micturition, with dribbling.			
	Muscles of genitals.		Erection and ejacu-lation impossible.			
	Obturator internus.	Obturator internus.	Outward rotation of thigh weak.			
	Pyriformis.		Inward rotation impossible.			
	Gemelli.		Retraction of thigh impossible.			
	Gluteus medius.		Flexion of knee lost.			
	Gluteus minimus.		Plantar flexion of foot lost.			
	Gluteus maximus.		Flexion and exten-sion of toes lost.			
	Biceps femoris.		Raising outer mar-gin of foot.			
	Semi-membranosus.		Raising inner mar-gin.			
	Semi-tendinosus.		Extension of thigh weak.			
	Popliteus.		Adduction difficult.			
	Gastrocne-mius.					
	Soleus.					
	Flexors of toes.	Rectus femoris.				
	Extensors of toes.	Vastus externus.				
	Peroneus brevis.	Vastus internus.				
	Peroneus longus.	Adductor magnus.				
	Tibialis anticus.	Adductor brevis.				
		Adductor minimus.				
		Gracilis.				
1257 III Lum-bar	Muscles of anus, bladder and genitals.	Vastus internus.	All movements of legs are lost, except that extension of legs is barely pos-sible and that the thigh can be flexed on body by the psoas and iliacus.	Patellar and cremas-teric.	Ankle-clonus may exist.	As above, and whole of legs except a tri-angular area on front of thigh with base at Poupart's ligament.
	Outward ro-tators of thigh.	Rectus femoris.				
	Inward rota-tors of thigh.	Crureus.				
	Retractor of (flexor) thigh.	Adductors of thigh.				
	Flexors of knee.	Flexors of thigh at the hips.				
	Plantar flexors of foot.					
	Flexors of toes.					
	Extensors of foot.					
	Vastus externus.					

# TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF THE CORD (Continued)

Modified from Wichman

INVOLVED SEGMENT	MOTOR CONDITIONS			REFLEX CONDITIONS		SENSORY CONDITIONS
	Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired	Absent	In-creased in partial lesions	
1258 II Lum- bar	Paralysis of all muscles of lower extremity, except psoas.	Psoas.	Complete paralysis of legs, rectum and bladder.  As above.	Patellar, Achilles and cremas-teric.	Achil-les may be in-creased. Plantar.	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above  Whole of legs and pelvis. (Testicles not sensitive to pressure.)
1259 I Lum- bar	Total paralysis of whole lower extremity, psoas included.		As above.	Cremas-teric and Achilles.	Patel-lar ab-sent or in-creased.	As above, and groins and front of scrotum and penis.
1260 XII to III Dor- sal	Paralysis of lower extrem-ity, and gluteal region. Paralysis of abdominal and dorsal regions, gradu-ally added as the site of the lesion ascends.		As above, and paralysis of mus-cles of respiration causes diaphragm-atic breathing and dyspnoea.	Epigas-tric and umbilical reflex.	Patel-lar, cre-mas-teric, Achil-les and plan-tar.	As above, and a band running around body about two seg-ments below the one in-volved and limited above by a narrow zone of hyper-esthesia.
1261 II Dor- sal	As in 3d dorsal.		As above.	All below lost in complete division of cord.	All subja-cent re-flexes.	As above, and a strip on the inner side of the upper arms.
1262 I Dor- sal	All muscles of trunk and lower ex-tremities.	Flexion of fingers. Muscles of the little finger. III and IV inter-ossei. Lumbricales. Pronator quadratus. Lower part of pec-toralis major. Lower part of pec-toralis minor.	As above and weakness in flexion of fingers. Pronation dis-turbed.	Oculo-pupillary symp-toms. All below lost in complete division of cord.	All subja-cent re-flexes.	As above, and a strip on the inner side of the forearms.

TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS  
OF THE CORD (Continued)

Modified from Wichman

SEGMENT INVOLVED	MOTOR CONDITIONS			REFLEX CONDITIONS		SENSORY CONDITIONS
	Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired	Absent	In-creased in partial lesions	
1263 VIII Cervical	Paralysis of muscles of trunk and lower extremities. Abductor of little finger. Adductor of thumb. Flexor of the little finger. Opponens minimi digiti III and IV interossei. Lumbricales.	Flexors of the little finger. Opponens minimi digiti. Flexor subl. digitorum. Flexor profun. digitorum. Flexor carpi ulnaris. Extensors of the thumb and fingers. Triceps (slight). Latissimus dorsi (lower part). Pectoralis major. Pectoralis minor. Scalenus medialis. Scalenus posticus.	As above.     Hand weak. Extension of arm. Int. rotation and retraction of arm. Adduction of arm.	Oculo-pupillary symptoms.   All below lost in complete division of cord.	All below.	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above  As above, and the fingers, except volar surface of the thumb and the ulnar surface of the little finger.  The cervical sensory nerve roots supply the same area of the skin in common, especially in the hands and fingers. Hence the anesthesia is slight and uncertain.
1264 VII Cervical	Lower extremities and trunk. Flexor profundus digitorum (ulnar side). Flexor carpi ulnaris. Small hand muscles. Pronator quadratus.	Extensors, Flexors and Abductors of thumb. Extensor indicis. Extensors of the fingers (movements barely possible). Supinator longus. Biceps (very slightly paretic.) Triceps Pectoralis major. Serratus magnus (slight). Latissimus dorsi. Teres major.	As above and Hand very weak. Retraction and inward rotation of arm. (Winged scapulae)	Arm reflexes. Forearm reflexes. Palmar reflex.  All below lost in complete cord division.	All below.	As above, and most of the hands and a small strip on the anterior, another on the posterior, surface of the forearm.

# TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF THE CORD (Concluded)

Modified from Wichman

	SENSORY CONDITIONS	MOTOR CONDITIONS			REFLEX CONDITIONS	CONDITIONS SENSORY
		Paralysis	Paresis	Actions lost or impaired		
					Absent	Anesthesia with a zone of hyperesthesia surrounding it or limiting it above.
1265 VI Cervical		Muscles of lower extrem- ity and trunk. Muscles of fingers (in- cluding thumb) and hand. Triceps. Pectoralis major. Latissimus dorsi. Teres major. Infraspinatus. Serratus magnus.	Coraco-brachialis. Biceps. Brachialis anticus. Supinator brevis. Deltoid. Scaleni. Splenii. Deep head and neck muscles.	As above and movements of fin- gers and thumb impossible. Extension of fore- arm. Flexion of forearm weak. Supination very weak. Adduction of arm and inward rota- tion. Adduction, retrac- tion and external ro- tation. (Winged scapulae.) Raising of arm. Rotation of head. Fatal in a few days or weeks.	Arm reflexes. Extensor forearm reflexes.  All below lost in complete cord division.	As above, and whole of hands and fingers and radial side of forearm.
1266 V Cervical		Muscles of lower extrem- ities and trunk. All the mus- cles of the arm, forearm, hand and fin- gers; even the deltoid coraco- brachialis and brachialis anticus. Deep cervi- cal muscles. Intercostals.	Levator anguli scapulae. Scaleni. Diaphragm (be- cause of filaments from V cervical seg- ment to phrenic nerve), or spread of injury from 5th to 4th cervical segment. Trapezius and sterno-cleido-mas- toid are intact.	As above and shoulders raised with difficulty Rotation and flex- ion of head. Dyspnoea. Fatal in a few hours or days.	Scapular and tendon reflexes of paralysed muscles in arms.  All below lost in complete cord division	As above, and whole of arms, except tip of shoulder.
1267 IV-1 Cervical		Total cross-lesions from the fourth cervical segment upward are rapidly fatal, because of complete paralysis of the diaphragm and intercostals.				
		Total cross-lesions of the brain-stem are rapidly fatal for the same reason.				

B.—TABLE OF SYMPTOMS ACCORDING TO AREA INVOLVED IN TRANSVERSE  
SECTION OF THE SPINAL CORD

- |      |   |  |
|------|---|--|
| 1268 | Lesions of anterior horns.  | { Acute anterior poliomyelitis (495, 789, 1148, 1233, 1324.)<br>{ Chronic atrophic paralysis (547-8, 695, 1150, 1324.) |
| 1269 | Lesions of posterior horns; sensory disturbances (1322.)                            |  |
| 1270 | Lesions of pyramidal tract; Spastic Paraplegia (525-47, 800, 1212, 1384-6-9, 1406.) |  |
| 1271 | Lesions of posterior columns; Tabes (661, 785-6, 1322, 1360, 1363-4, 1406.)         |  |
| 1272 | Lesions of direct cerebellar tracts; Hemiataxia (653.)                              |  |
| 1273 | Lesions of postero-lateral columns; Ataxic Paraplegia (526, 660, 799, 1360, 1406.)  |  |
| 1274 | Lesions of spino-thalamic tract; Dissociation of sensation (812, 1369.)             |  |
| 1275 | Lesions of anterior gray commissure; Syringomyelia (552, 693, 798, 840-2, 1370-2.)  |  |
| 1276 | Lesions of entire lateral half; Brown-Sequard paralysis (442, 509, 844, 975-82.)    |  |
| 1277 | Lesions of posterior spinal ganglion; Herpes Zoster (940, 978, 1166, 1235.)         |  |
| 1278 | Lesions of posterior nerve roots; Tabes and Herpes Zoster.                          |  |
| 1279 | Lesions of anterior nerve roots; Atrophic paralysis.                                |  |

# **CHART XXI**

## **Cerebral Localization**

Comprising Numbers 1290 to 1309





## **CHART XXIa**

### **Cerebral Localization in the Medulla and Pons Ganglia at Base**

Comprising Numbers 1290 and 1292

# TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LOCALIZATION IN MEDULLA

SEAT OF LESION	PARALYSIS OF MOTION	PARALYSIS OF SENSATION	ACTION LOST OR IMPAIRED			
1290 Lesion involving lateral half of the Medulla Oblongata: Avellis' syndrome.	Crossed paralysis: hemiplegia alternans hypoglossica. Homolateral half of tongue, diaphragm and vocal cord, contralateral arm and leg. In some cases arm and leg may be paralysed on both sides, but not equally so. Extremely rarely leg on one side and arm on the other are paralysed.	Taste in posterior part of homolateral half of tongue. All forms of sensation in pharynx and throughout the respiratory tract. Analgesia and thermic anesthesia of homolateral half of face and contralateral half of body. Anesthesia of one side, or of both sides of the body.	Articulation, phonation, deglutition, respiration, cardiac action, coughing, vomiting, use of tongue and of arms and leg on one or both sides.			
Rabinski and Nageotte's Bulbar Syndrome. (427).						
Rare because of the small transverse area of the medulla (Fig. 22).						
1291 Thrombosis of Posterior Inferior Cerebellar Artery. (Figs. 21-3).	None.	Analgesia, thermic anesthesia and tingling in homolateral side of face, tongue and nostril, and in contralateral arm and leg.	Deglutition, articulation.			
1292 Lesion in lateral half of the Pons Varolii. (Fig. 20.)	<div><div>Lesion in Lower (Caudal) Third.</div><div>Confined to the bridge portion.</div><div>Crossed paralysis: hemiplegia alternans facialis. Muscles of expression of homolateral half of face and the external rectus at times, and contralateral arm, leg and half of tongue (Millard-Gubler's syndrome—429).</div><div>Confined to the tegmentum.</div><div>Muscles of expression of homolateral half of face and of external rectus (Foville's paralysis—454). Contralateral internal rectus and arm and leg may be slightly involved.</div></div>	<div><div>None, unless indirectly from pressure and then contralateral hemianesthesia.</div><div>Contralateral hemianalgesia and thermic anesthesia and at times hemianesthesia. Anesthesia, and especially analgesia, of homolateral half of face (Hemianesthesia alternans). Very rarely, deafness. Rarely dissociation of sensation.</div></div>	<div><div>Articulation, winking, mastication. Movements of homolateral half of face, and of contralateral arm and leg.</div><div>Articulation, mastication, winking. Movements of homolateral half of face.</div></div>			
				<div><div>Lesion in Middle and Upper (Cephalad) Thirds.</div><div>Confined to the bridge portion.</div><div>Complete contralateral hemiplegia.</div></div>	<div><div>Usually of all forms of sensation in homolateral half of face. Occasionally also hemianesthesia of contralateral half of body.</div></div>	<div><div>Chewing and usually articulation. Movements of contralateral half of body.</div></div>

# LESIONS OF BRAIN-STEM AND PONS

REFLEXES ALTERED	VERTIGO	ATAXIA	MUSCLE SENSE	SECRETORY AND OTHER DISTURBANCES
tendon reflexes increased with Babinski and ankle-clonus on opposite side. Cutaneous reflexes may or may not be increased.	Usually present.	Usually present and of both motor and cerebellar type. Homolateral.	Usually lost, especially if motor ataxia be present.	Miosis and pseudo-ptosis (ophthalmoplegia sympathica) and salivation are common. Cheyne-Stokes's respiration (425).
Normal except in certain cranial nerves.	Usually present at onset.	Extreme in homolateral arm and leg.	Lost in homolateral arm and leg.	Increased secretion of sweat in contralateral side. Tendency to fall towards the side of the lesion. Nystagmus frequent.
tendon reflexes increased with Babinski and ankle-clonus on opposite side. Cutaneous reflexes may or may not be increased.	Often present.	No motor, but there may be cerebellar ataxia.	Normal.	Conjunctivitis is frequent in eye of same side. May be a tendency to fall or to turn to one side. Salivation.
Normal or slightly exaggerated as above.	Usually present.	Usually present on the same side as the lesion.	Lost on the same side as the lesion.	Conjunctivitis is frequent in the eye of the same side. Salivation.
tendon reflexes increased with Babinski and ankle-clonus on the opposite side. Cutaneous reflexes may or may not be increased.	Often present.	No motor, may be cerebellar ataxia.	Normal.	Ulceration of cornea may occur. May be a tendency to fall or turn to one side.
Normal or may be slightly exaggerated.	Present.	May be motor and cerebellar ataxia.	Lost on the same side as the lesion.	Ulceration of the cornea may rarely occur. A slow rhythmic tremor of the arm and leg of opposite side may be present.



# CHART XXIb

## Cerebral Localization: Ganglia at Base

TABLE OF SYMPTOMS IN TRANSVERSE LESIONS OF BRAIN STEM AND CEREBELLUM

SEAT OF LESION		PARALYSIS OF MOTION	PARALYSIS OF SENSATION	ACTIONS LOST OR IMPAIRED	ALTERED REFLEXES	VERTIGO	ATAXIA	MUSCLE SENSE	SECRETORY AND OTHER DISTURBANCES	
1293 Crura Cerebri: Cerebral Peduncles.	{	Lesion confined to the pes or foot.	Some, or all, of the ocular muscles (except external rectus) on the same side, combined with a contralateral hemiplegia, usually complete. Hemiplegia alternans oculomotoria, (Weber's syndrome, 430).	None.	Movement of eyeball. Use of contralateral half of the body.	Tendon reflexes increased, with Babinski and ankle-clonus, on opposite side. Cutaneous reflexes may or may not be increased.	Usually absent.	None.	Normal.	Tremor resembling that of paralysis agitans of contralateral arm and leg (Benedikt's syndrome). (431)
		Lesion confined to the tegmentum.	One or more ocular muscles, except the abducens.	Contralateral hemianesthesia, or hemianalgesia and thermic hemianesthesia, or both. Deafness may be present, if lesion be bilateral.	Movement of eyeball.	Tendon reflexes normal.	Present.	Cerebellar type.	Impaired.	A slow, rhythmic tremor of arm and leg of opposite side may be present.
		Lesion confined to anterior pair (nates).	Bilateral, more or less extensive, of all ocular muscles, except the abducens.	May be blindness without choked disc or other lesion.	Movement of eyeball.	Pupil reflex lost to both light and accommodation.	Usually absent.	May be absent.	Normal.	Nystagmus (at times vertical), squint, pupils often unequal.
1294 Crura Cerebri: Corpora Quadri- gemina. (Figs. 18, 19.)	{	Lesion confined to posterior pair (testes).	None or may be slight paralysis as above, or of trochlearis.	May be deafness, if lesion be bilateral.	None, except chewing at times.	Normal.	Usually present.	Present. Of cerebellar type.	Normal.	May be slow, rhythmic tremor of arm and leg of opposite side, especially on voluntary motion.
		1295 Cerebellum.	None.	None.	Walking and standing	Normal or slightly exaggerated. Rarely abolished.	Usually present.	Cerebellar ataxia with hypotonia almost always present.	Normal.	Nystagmus (80), tendency to fall to one side, occipital headache is frequent, cerebellar fits may occur.
1296 Middle Cerebellar Peduncles.		None.	None.	Walking, standing and sitting.	Normal or slightly exaggerated.	Usually present.	Usually present with hypotonia of the cerebellar type.	Normal.	Tendency to fall or to turn eyes, head or body to one side. Rotatory movements, more or less pronounced, choreic spasms	

Lesion of inferior cerebellar peduncles cause lateropulsion; those of the superior cerebellar peduncles cause choreiform movements and cerebellar ataxia

Fractures, tumors, etc., at base of skull may cause many of the above symptoms according to their position, but their early and characteristic symptom is paralysis of one or more of the cranial nerves. Symptoms of paralysis predominate over those of irritation.

Small lesions, not so extensive as to involve the entire lateral half of the brain stem, may occur at any point. The symptoms of these lesions depend upon the function (physiology) of the part affected and will naturally vary greatly. The location of such a lesion in a transverse section will depend upon what longitudinal fiber tracts are involved, and in longitudinal section upon what cranial nuclei and nerve tracts are involved, as shown by the symptoms present in any case. A study of the figures at the end of this book is essential for the localization of such lesions and will serve this purpose better than a long verbal description.

1297  
Base of  
Cranium.  
(Fig. 19.)



# CHART XXIc

## Cerebral Localization: Ganglia at Base

### LOCALIZING SYMPTOMS IN LESIONS OF GANGLIA AT BASE OF BRAIN

SEAT OF LESION	DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS
1298 Optic Thalamus. (Fig. 17) (837a)	Is the highest and most important center for complicated automatic actions. It is the seat of the emotion of anger and probably, in large part of pleasure and well being. Disease of this organ may give rise to few characteristic symptoms. There may be hemianopia (pulvinar and external geniculate involvement) with hemiopic pupillary reaction and contralateral sensory disturbances with consequent incoordination. In lesions of the optic thalamus occasionally a slight irritation of the skin is not felt at all, while a stronger one is felt inordinately. Absence of emotional expression in face, even when not paralysed. Vaso-motor disturbances may occur in opposite side of body. Isolated analgesia and thermic anesthesia do not occur in lesions above the optic thalamus.
1299 Corpus Striatum. (Fig. 17)	<p>Nucleus Lenticularis and Nucleus Caudatus. In rare cases a lesion of the nucleus lenticularis may be of such a form as to injure the anterior and posterior part of the posterior limb of the internal capsule, while its middle part escapes. In such cases there results a hemiplegia which involves the leg and face more than the arm. Dysarthria is a not uncommon symptom and in some cases the symptoms of sensory irritation and incoordination described under lesions of the optic thalamus have been present. When the ganglia on both sides are affected, voluntary voiding of urine may be impossible, while automatic involuntary voiding may occur at regular intervals. The most characteristic symptoms due to lesions in the corpus striatum are rigidity (Parkinson's disease—677), choreiform movements (Huntington's chorea—624) and athetosis (Post-hemiplegic—632 and Bilateral—631). These symptoms also form part of the syndromes known as: pseudo-sclerosis—667, progressive lenticular degeneration and dystonia lenticularis (668).</p> <p>Lesions in the anterior limb of the internal capsule cause either no symptoms or a paralysis of contralateral half of face. There may be ataxia and athetoid movements.</p> <p>Internal Capsule. Lesions in the anterior two-thirds of the posterior limb of the internal capsule cause a total contralateral hemiplegia of the body. This hemiplegia consists purely of a muscular paralysis and never produces a paralysis of the cortical functions such as aphasia, alexia, etc; but may produce dysarthria.</p> <p>Lesions in the posterior third of the posterior limb of the internal capsule cause hemianesthesia and loss of muscle sense on the opposite side of the body.</p> <p>Lesions at the extreme posterior end of the posterior limb of the internal capsule, in addition to hemianesthesia, cause contralateral hemianopia, deafness, only if the lesion be bilateral, and often the symptoms of motor irritation, described under lesions of optic thalamus.</p>
1300 Corpus Callosum.	No diagnostic symptoms. Symptoms of ingravescent character, gradual development of hemiplegia, with slight hemiplegia of the other side also, drowsiness, dysarthria and anarthria. Death in coma (Bristow's syndrome).
1301 Island of Reil, Claustrum and External capsule. (Fig. 17)	Lesions in this area produce disturbances of speech, grouped under the general term paraphasia, and may produce anarthria, the result of complete aphasia.
1302 Pituitary Gland.	Hypertrophy, tumor, hemorrhage and some other lesions of the gland associated with excess of secretion may cause acromegaly or gigantism, in addition to a progressive bi-temporal hemianopia, terminating in blindness. A defect or atrophy of the gland associated with a diminution of secretion in early life may cause dwarfism and may produce pituitary eunuchism or adiposogenital degeneration with excess of fat and a defect in the formation of the genitals. In any case of pituitary disease there may be polyuria, polydipsia and occasionally glycosuria and very rarely an escape of cerebro-spinal fluid from the nose (hydrorrhoea nasalis). In some cases of pituitary disease there are no symptoms.
1303 Pineal Gland.	Abnormal growth of hair and deposition of fat. Abnormalities of genitals (at times with attacks of sexual excitement, eunuchism). Excessive growth in height of body (dyspinelism). In consequence of involvement of adjacent tissue, bilateral ocular paralysis, nystagmus, pupil abnormalities, ataxia, and perhaps disturbances of hearing may be present.





# CHART XXId

## Cerebral Localization: Lobes of Brain

### LOCALIZING SYMPTOMS IN LESIONS OF CEREBRAL HEMISPHERES

#### SEAT OF LESION

#### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

1304

#### FRONTAL LOBE

Contains the centers for all the skilled acts, especially the left lobe. Large lesions in the frontal lobes may cause a change in character and disposition of the patient. Many lesions, especially tumors, cause Jacksonian epilepsy, especially when situated in posterior part of lobe; while lesions in anterior part of lobe may cause epileptiform convulsions. Ataxia sometimes occurs in tumors in the frontal lobe. (Fig. 15)

The ascending frontal convolution.

Lesions in this region may cause awkwardness (cortical ataxia or apraxia) rather than paralysis.

The base of the middle left frontal convolution.

The base of the inferior left frontal convolution.

Lesions in the upper fourth of this convolution may cause Jacksonian epilepsy commencing in, and motor paralysis of, the contralateral leg. Very large lesions (hemorrhage, tumors, etc.) in this region may cause also paralysis of the homolateral leg in a lesser degree.

Lesions in the middle half of the convolution may cause Jacksonian epilepsy commencing in, and awkwardness of or loss of skill or complete paralysis of the contralateral arm. Very minute lesions in the upper part of this region may affect only the shoulder; in the lower part, only the hand.

Lesions in the lower fourth of this convolution may cause Jacksonian epilepsy commencing in, and paralysis of, the contralateral half of face and neck. Very minute lesions in the upper part of this region may affect only the eyes; in the lower and anterior part, the tongue and larynx.

Small lesions in this area may cause in right-handed persons, agraphia, and in many cases Jacksonian epilepsy, commencing in the contralateral arm.

Small lesions in this area may cause, in right-handed persons, motor aphasia, and in many cases Jacksonian epilepsy, commencing in the right side of the face.

1305

#### PARIETAL LOBE

Contains the centers for cutaneous and muscular sensation. Many lesions, especially tumor, cause Jacksonian epilepsy when situated in the anterior portion of this lobe; while lesions in posterior portion may cause epileptiform convulsions. (Fig. 15)

The ascending parietal convolution.

The left angular gyrus.

The rest of the parietal cortex.

Lesions in the upper fourth of this convolution may cause some blunting of cutaneous sensibility, and especially astereognosis in contralateral leg and foot.

Lesions in the middle half of this convolution may cause some blunting of cutaneous sensibility, and especially astereognosis in contralateral arm and hand.

Lesions in the middle half of this convolution may cause some blunting of cutaneous sensibility, and especially astereognosis in contralateral half of face.

Lesions in this region may cause loss of muscular sense and motor ataxia in the contralateral arm and leg.

Deep lesions in this region in right-handed persons may cause alexia and hemianopia.

1306

#### TEMPORAL LOBE

Contains, on the left side, the centers of sensory speech. Lesions may cause epileptiform convulsions. (Fig. 15)

Lesions in the posterior portion of the left superior temporal convolution in right-handed persons, may cause sensory aphasia (psychic deafness.)

# LOCALIZING SYMPTOMS IN LESIONS OF CEREBRAL HEMISPHERES (Concluded)

## SEAT OF LESION

## DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

<p>1307 OCCIPITAL LOBE Contains the centers of sight. Lesions may cause epileptiform convulsions. (Fig. 15)</p>	<p>Neighborhood of calcarine fissure.</p> <p>Rest of occipital lobe.</p>	<p>Lesions in this area cause contralateral homonymous hemianopia. A lesion limited to the superior lip of this fissure causes quadrantic hemianopia or tetartanopia of the contralateral lower quadrants of field of vision. A lesion limited to the inferior lip of this fissure causes loss of contralateral upper quadrants of the field of vision.</p> <p>Lesions in this area may cause loss of power of recognition of persons and things (psychic blindness).</p>
<p>1308 Cortical Lesions. (Fig. 15)</p>	<p>Many lesions cause a mixture of paralysis and convulsions over a limited area which in some cases may slowly grow larger. The intelligence of the patient is always more or less impaired.</p>	
<p>1309 Sub-Cortical Lesions.</p>	<p>Localized lesions in the white substance of the brain (centrum ovale) may involve the fibers of the corona radiata. Such lesions when lying close to the cortex will cause the symptoms characteristic of lesions of the overlying cortex, but are not quite so sharply defined. In especial, Jacksonian epilepsy and mental symptoms are less pronounced than when resulting from cortical lesions.</p>	

# CHART XXII

## Cerebro-Spinal Localization

### TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS

#### LOCALIZATION OF LESIONS FROM ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

1310 PARALYSIS The most important of all localizing symptoms.	{	1312 The reflexes in the paralysed area are abolished (except in 1310 and 1329) A lesion of the peripheral neurons.	1314 Sensation alone, in all its forms is lost or impaired	See Chart XXII a.
			1315 Motion alone is lost or impaired.	
			1316 Both motion and sensation are lost or impaired	
			1317 Special forms of peripheral paralyses.	See Chart XXII b.
			1318 Sensory paralysis dominant. Little or no motor paralysis.	See Chart XXII c.
		1313 The reflexes are present (except in 1357 and 1359) A lesion of the central neurons.	1319 Motor paralysis dominant. Little or no sensory paralysis.	See Chart XXII d.
1311 Jacksonian Epilepsy, together with other symptoms of cerebral disease.	{		1320 Both motor and sensory paralysis well marked.	See Chart XXII e.

For diseases and lesions accompanied by *motor paralysis* see 469, by *motor spasm* see 570, by *ataxia* see 638, by *tremor* see 639, by *nystagmus* see 640, by *fibrillation* see 641, by *local paralysis* see 636, by *local spasm* see 637, by *disorders of speech* see 735, by *disorders of gait* see 736, by *anesthesia and analgesia* see 811-15, by *disorders of special senses* 808-10, by *pain* see 931, by *vertigo* see 932, by *mental disorders* see 1036, by *trophic disorders* see 1121, by *vaso-motor disorders* see 1130, by *ganglionic disorders* see 1129, by *syphilis* see 1205, by *abnormal cerebro-spinal fluid* see 1220.



# CHART XXIIa

## Cerebro-Spinal Localization Paralysis with Abolished Reflexes

### TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS

#### LOCALIZATION OF LESION FROM ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

##### DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

##### LOCALIZATION

R E F L E X E S  A B O L I S H E D	1314 Sensation alone, in all its forms, is lost or impaired.	Area of anesthesia, etc., lies within the area of distribution of one or more nerves.	Onset acute or sub-acute.	Nerve involved, if palpable, is tender on pressure. No symptom of disease of central organs usually, unless nuclei are affected.	Lesion is in one or more sensory cranial nerves or nuclei or sensory end-organ; the nerve affected depending upon its anatomical distribution (822). (Figs. 19-21, 33, 38).	1321		
		Area of anesthesia, etc., lies within the area of distribution of one or more nerve roots.	Onset acute or chronic.	Nerves involved, if palpable, are not tender. May be symptoms of disease of central organs.	Lesion is in corresponding sensory nucleus in the brain stem, or in the posterior horn of spinal cord, or in column of Burdach, or in posterior nerve root. (Figs. 19-21, 24-6).	1322		
	1315 Motion alone is lost or impaired.	The paralysis is limited to <b>muscles</b> supplied by one or more nerves. (Figs. 19-21.)	Onset acute or sub-acute. No fever at onset.	Nerve involved, if palpable, is tender on pressure. No symptoms of disease of central organs. All the muscles supplied by the nerve are paralysed, usually.	Lesion is in one or more motor cranial nerves, or a mild lesion of mixed spinal nerves; the nerve affected is the nerve supplying the paralysed muscles (489-93). (Figs. 19-21, 33, 38).	1323		
		The paralysis is limited to muscles supplied by one or more nerve roots. (Figs. 19-21)	Onset acute or chronic. May be fever at onset.	Nerve involved, if palpable, not tender. May be symptoms of disease of central organs. Often only a portion of the muscles innervated by the nucleus are paralysed.	Lesion is in corresponding motor nucleus within brain stem, or in anterior horn of spinal cord, or in the anterior nerve root (493-5). (Figs. 19-21, 24-6).	1324		
	1316 Both motion and sensation are lost or impaired.	U N I L A T E R A L	Motor and sensory paralysis is within the area of distribution of one spinal nerve.	Onset acute or sub-acute. No fever at onset.	Nerve involved; tender on pressure. No symptoms of disease of central organs.	Lesion in one spinal nerve (489). (Figs. 33, 38).	1325	
			Motor or sensory paralysis is within the area of distribution of several nerves from one plexus.			Lesion in brachial or lumbar plexus (490). (Figs. 32, 38).	1326	
					Nerves involved tender on pressure. No symptoms of disease of central organs.	Muscles show weakness, tenderness and rapid atrophy.	Lesion of many spinal and (rarely) cranial nerves also (multiple neuritis) (488).	1327
		B I L A T E R A L	Motor and sensory paralysis extends over legs or arms or both, or even generally.	Onset acute or sub-acute. May be fever at onset.	Legs alone are paralysed and exhibit trophic disturbances. Anesthesia of rectum and bladder.	Great pain. May be deformity of lumbar spines. Symptoms less symmetrical and bed-sores less common than in lumbar lesions. Domain of anterior cranial nerve may be normal when lesion is low.	Lesion of cauda equina (487). (Fig. 29).	1328
					Little pain. May be deformity of lower dorsal spines. Symptoms symmetrical. Bed-sores always present. No portion of legs escapes	Lesion of lumbar enlargement of spinal cord (484-7). (Fig. 24-6).	1329	
				Both legs and arms are paralyzed. There are trophic disturbances in arms but not in legs. Reflexes are abolished in arms, exaggerated in legs. (549-52).		Lesion of cervical enlargement of spinal cord (Fig. 24-6).	1330	



## **CHART XXIIb**

### **Cerebro-Spinal Localization**

Comprising Numbers 1317 and 1331 to 1333 on left side of chart  
and 1334 to 1352 on right margin

TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS  
LOCALIZATION OF LESION FROM  
PERIPHERAL PARALYSIS WITH  
DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS

1317  
SPECIAL FORMS OF PERI-  
PHERAL PARALYSIS.  
REFLEXES ABOLISHED  
IN PARALYSED AREA,  
EXCEPT IN 1345.

1331  
DISTURBANCES OF  
VISION. (808).

1332  
PARALYSIS OF OCULAR  
MUSCLES (700).

1333  
FACIAL PARALYSIS (703).

- Blindness of entire field of vision of one eye is present. Ocular light.
- Bitemporal hemianopia is present. The outer half of each field of vision is present. Acromegaly or other symptoms of a lesion near the optic chiasm.
- Nasal hemianopia is present. The inner half of field of vision is present. May be symptoms of a lesion in the anterior horn of the optic chiasm.
- Homonymous hemianopia is present. Identical halves (right or left) of field of vision are present, i. e., reflex is absent when paralysed. Symptoms of a lesion in the middle fossa of the cranium may be present.
- All muscles of one eye paralysed. Eyeball protruded or other symptoms of a lesion of the third cranial nerve.
- All muscles supplied by third cranial nerve are paralysed at once.
  - No hemiplegia. Other cranial nerves not involved.
  - Paralysis of arm and leg on same side.
  - Tremor of arm and leg on same side, causing ataxia.
- Partial or progressive paralysis of muscles supplied by third cranial nerve.
- Paralysis of external rectus muscle.
  - No hemiplegia. Other cranial nerves not involved.
  - Hemiplegia often combined with paralysis of power of conjugate deviation. Optic nerve may be involved.
- Lower branch of facial only, or mainly, paralysed.
  - Other symptoms of disease of facial nerve never present.
  - Paralysis of arm and leg on same side.
- Both lower and upper branches of facial nerve equally paralysed.
  - No hemiplegia. Chronic course. Corneal reflex and abducens, may be involved.
  - Associated with unilateral deafness.
  - No deafness but hyperakusis. Low notes, and often the taste. At times absence of taste.
  - Hyperakusis. Loss of taste.
  - No hyperakusis. Loss of taste.
  - No hyperakusis. No loss of taste.



SIS

## ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

### ABOLISHED REFLEXES

#### AND TESTS

#### LOCALIZATION

nerve is atrophied. Pupil does not respond to	Lesion in optic nerve (897-8).	1334
of vision is blind. Hemipic pupillary reflex is sella turcica (1279) may be found.	Lesion is in the central part of optic chiasm (362, 817, 864, 894).	1335
of one eye is blind. Hemipic pupillary reflex of the cranium	Lesion is in outer margin of optic chiasm (362, 817, 865).	1336
r left) of each field of vision are blind. Hemipic half of retina is excited by light. Other symp- resent.	Lesion is in the optic tract or external geniculate body of opposite side (862-95).	1337
evidence of disease within orbit.	Lesion is within the orbit (915).	1338
nerves paralysed.	Lesion of 3rd cranial nerve trunk or nucleus (700). (Fig. 18).	1339
opposite side.	Lesion involving one crus cerebri (676).	1340
opposite side present at rest and exaggerated on	Lesion of red nucleus or rubro-spinal tract on same side as motor oculi paralysis (431, 676).	1341
anial nerve (700).	Lesion of 3rd cranial nucleus, in whole or in part (700). (Fig. 18).	1342
nerves paralysed, especially the facial.	Lesion of 6th cranial nerve or nucleus (1346-7). (Figs. 19, 20).	1343
with hemianesthesia of opposite side. Loss of n of eyes to right or left. Facial or auditory	Diffuse lesion of Pons Varolii (538, 885). (Figs. 19, 20).	1344
he brain present. Electrical reaction of degen- xes present.	Lesion above nucleus of facial nerve in cerebral hemi- spheres or in crura cerebri. (Figs. 15, 19).	1345
posite side. Often abducens paralysis.	Lesion in Pons Varolii. (Figs. 19, 20).	1346
usually. Other cranial nerves, especially audi- fected.	Lesion of nucleus of facial nerve. (Figs. 19, 20).	1347
ess and vertigo without disease of the ear.	Lesion of facial nerve trunk at base of brain (Fig. 19).	1348
d tinnitus aurium, due to stapedius paralysis, a notes also, are painful to hear. No loss of eration of tears.	Lesion of nerve above geniculate ganglion (928). (Fig. 36).	1349
anterior two-thirds of tongue of same side.	Lesion of facial nerve between geniculate ganglion and stapedius branch. (Fig. 36).	1350
anterior two-thirds of tongue of same side.	Lesion of facial nerve between stapedius and chorda tympani branches. (Fig. 36).	1351
e. Tenderness near stylo-mastoid foramen.	Lesion of facial nerve below chorda tympani branch. (Fig. 36).	1352



## **CHART XXIIc**

### **Cerebro-Spinal Localization**

Comprising Numbers 1318 and 1353 to 1359 on left side of Chart  
and 1360 to 1383 on right margin

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS

318  
SENSORY  
ANALYSIS  
DOMINANT.  
LITTLE OR  
NO MOTOR  
ANALYSIS.  
ENDON  
REFLEXES  
PRESENT OR  
EXAGGERATED.

1353 ANESTHESIA with or without ANALGESIA.	Limited to one or both legs.	Marked ataxia.	Anesthesia marked, bilateral. Marked loss of muscle sense.	
		Slight ataxia.	Anesthesia slight and most marked by other cerebral symptoms, Jacksonian epilepsy.	
	Limited to one arm.	Slight ataxia.	Anesthesia slight, most marked by other cerebral symptoms (Jacksonian paralysis).	
	In both arms and both legs.	Marked ataxia.	May be other spinal symptoms, in arms and legs.	
	In arm and leg of same side.	Marked ataxia.	May be other spinal symptoms, in arm and leg.	
		Slight ataxia.	Anesthesia slight, most marked by other cerebral symptoms. May be other cerebral symptoms.	
	In arm and leg of one side and in other side of face.	Moderate ataxia.	May be paralysis of other cranial nerves, of the eyeballs.	
	In arm, leg and face of same side.	Slight ataxia.	No Jacksonian epilepsy. Hemianopia.	
			Jacksonian epilepsy common. No other symptoms.	
	1354 ANALGESIA with THERMIC ANESTHESIA, but little or no tactile anesthesia, is present. DISSOCIATION OF SENSATION.	In one or both legs.	Usually unilateral.	No trophic disturbances. No ataxia.
Usually bilateral.			Trophic disturbances in legs. Often usually abolished, especially in advanced cases.	
In one or both arms.		Usually unilateral. Leg of same side also involved.	No trophic disturbances. Often ataxia.	
		Usually bilateral. Legs of normal sensibility.	Trophic disturbances in arms. Especially in advanced cases.	
In arms, or legs, or both.		Bilateral usually, marked ataxia.	May be other spinal symptoms (paraplegia).	
		Unilateral, slight ataxia.	Hemianopia and anesthesia usual. Jacksonian epilepsy and other cerebral symptoms present. Symptoms of Thrombosis of the I. In contralateral arm and leg with	
1355 HOMONYMOUS HEMIANOPIA.		Identical halves of each field of vision (right or left) are blind. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes.		
1356 HOMONYMOUS TETARTANOPIA, QUADRANT HEMIANOPIA.		Identical quadrants of each field of vision (right or left) are blind. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes. No hemiopic pupillary reflexes.		
1357 PSYCHIC BLINDNESS.		Patient is not blind, but cannot recognize things by sight, though he may by touch or hearing.		
1358 SENSORY APHASIA.		Auditory.	Patient is not deaf, but cannot understand words spoken to him, although he understands memory for spoken words.	
	Visual.	Patient is not blind but cannot understand written words, although he understands them memory for written words. Alexia.		
1359 ASTEREOGNOSIS.	Patient is not anesthetic, or very slightly so, but cannot recognize objects by the sense of sight.			

# YSIS OF SYMPTOMS

## REFLEXES

## LOCALIZATION

Other spinal symptoms, especially loss of sensation in foot. Almost always unilateral. May be epileptic, etc.	Lesion in one or both posterior columns of cord in dorsal region. Same side if unilateral (654, 786). (Figs. 24-6).	1360
Hand, astereognosis marked. May be epileptic (epilepsy). Usually some motor symptoms.	Lesion in upper one-fourth of posterior central convolution in contralateral cerebral cortex. (Fig. 15).	1361
Hand, astereognosis marked. May be epileptic (epilepsy). Usually some motor symptoms.	Lesion in middle one-half of posterior central convolution in contralateral cerebral cortex. (Fig. 15).	1362
Apnoea common. Loss of muscle sense in arms.	Lesion of posterior columns of cord in cervical region (654, 786). (Figs. 24-6).	1363
Apnoea common. Loss of muscle sense in arms.	Lesion of posterior column of cord on same side, in cervical region (654, 786). (Figs. 24-6).	1364
Hand and foot. Astereognosis marked. Especially Jacksonian epilepsy.	Lesion in upper three-fourths of posterior central convolution of contralateral cerebral cortex. (Fig. 15).	1365
Arms. Paralysis of conjugate deviation of eyes.	Lesion in tegmentum of pons Varolii on same side as the facial anesthesia (885). (Fig. 20).	1366
Arm common.	Lesion of posterior part of internal capsule of contralateral hemisphere (861, 1299). (Fig. 17).	1367
Homianopia. Mental deterioration.	Lesion of superior parietal lobule of contralateral hemisphere (657). (Fig. 15).	1368
Disturbance of organic reflexes. Usually normal.	Lesion in periphery of opposite lateral column of cord in dorsal region (1372). (Figs. 24-6).	1369
Reflexes disordered. Tendon reflexes increased cases. (Figs. 24-6).	Lesion in central gray matter (anterior commissure) of cord in lumbar enlargement. In central gliosis the lesion may extend upwards to the cervical enlargement and involve the arms secondarily (840-2, 1372).	1370
Arm without loss of muscle sense.	Lesion in periphery of the opposite, or of both, lateral columns of the cord in the cervical region (1373). (Figs. 24-6).	1371
Reflexes usually abolished in arms.	Lesion in central gray matter (anterior commissure) of the cord in cervical enlargement (Syringomyelia) (553, 693, 840-2, 1009, 1152-70-87, 1370). (Figs. 24-6).	1372
Always some motor paralysis (spastic).	Lesion of lateral columns of cord (653, 1212, 1369, 1371, 1406). (Figs. 24-6).	1373
Present. Other cerebral symptoms.	Lesion of posterior part of contralateral internal capsule (861). (Fig. 17).	1374
Other symptoms usually present. Anesthesia.	Lesion of inferior parietal lobule of contralateral hemisphere (657). (Fig. 15).	1375
Superior, Inferior Cerebellar Artery (1291).	Lesion (softening) of the lateral half of the pons (1291).	1376
Deafness.	Lesion of ponto-cerebellar angle on side of deafness (428).	1377
Other cerebral symptoms of lesions.	Lesion of edges of calcarine fissure of occipital lobe, or of fasciculus of Gratiolet of contralateral cerebral hemisphere (362, 817, 890, 1307-19-21). (Fig. 16).	1378
Reflex. No hemianopia.	Lower quadrant of field of vision. Lesion of upper lip of contralateral calcarine fissure (363, 817, 1307-19-21).	1379
	Upper quadrant of field of vision. Lesion of lower lip of contralateral calcarine fissure (363, 817, 1307-19-21). (Fig. 16).	1380
He has forgotten what he has seen.	Lesion of cortex of occipital lobe of left cerebral hemisphere (232, 1307). (Fig. 15).	1381
When he sees them written. Has no idea of what he hears them spoken. He has no idea of what he sees them written.	Lesion of cortex or subcortex of posterior part of left superior temporal convolution or in the association fibers connecting the superior temporal with the inferior frontal convolution (222, 775). (Fig. 15).	1382
	Subcortical lesion of the Angular Gyrus (777, 1103).	1382a
Touch, although he can by the sense of touch.	Lesion in cortex or subcortex of the posterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (229, 354). (Fig. 15).	1383



## **CHART XXII d**

### **Cerebro-Spinal Localization**

Comprising Numbers 1319 on left side of chart  
and 1384 to 1403 on right margin

**TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS**  
**LOCALIZATION OF LESION FROM ANATOMICAL**  
**MOTOR PARALYSIS WITH EXAGGERATED**

**DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS**

1319

**MOTOR PARALYSIS**  
**DOMINANT. LITTLE**  
**OR NO SENSORY**  
**PARALYSIS. TENDON**  
**REFLEXES PRESENT**  
**OR EXAGGERATED.**

Limited to one or both legs. Organic reflexes not disordered.	<div> Symptoms bilateral usually. Symptoms unilateral usually. </div>	<div> May be other spinal symptoms. Often ataxia of sensation in legs. May be other cerebral symptoms, especially hemiplegy. </div>
Limited to both arms and both legs. Organic reflexes not disordered.	<div> No sensory paralysis. No cerebral symptoms. Often ataxia and dissociation of arms and legs. Usually some sensory paralysis. Dysarthria and dysphagia. Paralysis of sensation increasing with position of lesion. </div>	
Limited to one arm.	Occasionally some slight sensory paralysis. Jacksonian epilepsy and other symptoms common.	
Limited to arm and leg of same side.	<div> Dissociation of sensation and ataxia may be present. Organic reflexes of cerebral symptoms. Usually some sensory symptoms. Dysarthria and dysphagia common. Cranial nerves frequent. Usually some sensory symptoms. Jacksonian epilepsy and other symptoms common. </div>	
Limited to lower branch of facial nerve.		
Limited to arm and lower branch of facial nerve of same side.		Jacksonian epilepsy and other symptoms common. Often complicated with motor symptoms.
Limited to arm and leg of same side and hypoglossus nerve of opposite side.		Usually some sensory symptoms. Dysarthria. Paralysis of some other cranial nerve. Abducens paralysis.
Limited to arm and leg of same side and lower branch of facial nerve of opposite side.		
Limited to arm and leg of same side and motor oculi nerve of opposite side.		Usually some sensory symptoms. Paralysis of cranial nerves common.
Limited to arm and leg and lower branch of facial nerve on same side.	<div> Symptoms of paralysis rather than of irritation. Not progressive. Symptoms of irritation. Jacksonian epilepsy. </div>	<div> Usually other cerebral symptoms present. Often sensory symptoms present. Paralysis of sensation on opposite side of face, athetosis. No objective sensory symptoms. Often motor symptoms. </div>
<b>DYSARTHRIA and DYSPHAGIA</b>	Paralysis of some of the cranial nerves and usually of arm and leg also.	
<b>AGRAPHIA</b>	Loss of power of writing, although arm is not paralysed.	
<b>MOTOR APHASIA</b>	Loss of power of speaking some or all words. Limited vocabulary. Some muscles of speech not paralysed.	
<b>ALEXIA</b>	Inability to read, although patient can see and can speak.	



## YSIS OF SYMPTOMS

### ATED REFLEXES

#### LOCALIZATION

and dissociation	Lesion of homolateral, or of both lateral, columns of cord in dorsal region (1369, 1384-1371-3). (Figs. 25-7.)	
Jacksonian epi-	Lesion of upper part of anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere, cortical or subcortical (leg center). (Fig. 15.)	1385
of sensation in	Lesion of lateral columns of the cord in the cervical region (525). (Figs. 25-7.)	1386
ial nerves vary-	Lesion of the brain stem (involvement of pyramidal tract in the medulla, pons or crura cerebri). (Figs. 19-22.)	1387
rebral symptoms	Lesion in cortex or subcortex of middle one-half of anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (arm center). (Fig. 15.)	1388
disordered. No	Lesion of contralateral lateral column of cord in cervical region. (Figs. 25-7.)	1389
alysis of some	Lesion in the brain stem (involving the pyramidal tract). (Figs. 19-22.)	1390
cortical disease.	Lesion in cortex or subcortex of upper three-fourths of anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (Fig. 15.)	1391
cortical disease asia.	Lesion in cortex or subcortex of inferior part of anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (face center). (Fig. 15.)	1392
	Lesion of cortex or subcortex of lower three-fourths of anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (arm and face centers). (Fig. 15.)	1393
and dysphagia. mon, especially	Lesion of medulla on same side as the hypoglossus paralysis (rare condition). (Fig. 21.)	1394
	Lesion in bridge portion of pons on same side as the facial paralysis. (Fig. 20.)	1395
of other cranial	Lesion in pes crucis cerebri on same side as the motor oculi paralysis. (Fig. 19.)	1396
sensory symp-	Lesion in anterior part of posterior limb of internal capsule of opposite hemisphere. (Fig. 17.)	1397
f emotional ex- c.	Lesion in posterior part of optic thalamus and corpus striatum of opposite hemisphere. (Fig. 17.)	1398
phasia.	Lesion throughout anterior central convolution of contralateral hemisphere (cortex or subcortex). (Fig. 15.)	1399
	Lesion in tegmentum of pons or medulla (284-5). (Figs. 20-1.)	1400
	Cortical or subcortical lesion at base of middle frontal convolution of left cerebral hemisphere in right handed person (227-8, 779). (Fig. 15.)	1401
n be made and	Cortical or subcortical lesion at base of inferior left frontal convolution in right handed person (224, 774). (Fig. 15.)	1402
	Subcortical lesion of left angular convolution in right handed person or involving the association fibers connecting the inferior frontal convolution with the occipital lobe in the left cerebral hemisphere (228, 777). (Fig. 15.)	1403



# CHART XXIIe

## Cerebro-Spinal Localization

### TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS

#### LOCALIZATION OF LESION FROM ANALYSIS OF SYMPTOMS

#### MOTOR AND SENSORY PARALYSIS WITH EXAGGERATED REFLEXES

DIAGNOSTIC SYMPTOMS AND TESTS		LOCALIZATION
1320 Both motor and sensory paralysis well marked. Reflexes present or exaggerated, except in 1406.	Limited to both legs.	Paralysis severe. No ataxia. Organic reflexes much disordered. Some of the trunk reflexes are lost. Vertical extent of lesion is shown by the absence of the different trunk reflexes. Upper limit of lesion shown by the zone of hyperesthesia, including the anesthesia above.
	Limited to both legs.	Transverse lesion of spinal 1404 cord in dorsal region. (Myelitis). (516-9, 829.)
	Limited to both legs.	Motor paralysis and exaggerated reflexes in one leg; anesthesia, analgesia, and thermic anesthesia in the other leg.
	Limited to both legs.	Unilateral lesion of the 1405 cord. Brown - Sequard's Paralysis. (432.)
1320 Both motor and sensory paralysis well marked. Reflexes present or exaggerated, except in 1406.	Limited to both legs.	Paralysis not so extreme. Marked ataxia. Loss of muscle sense. Organic reflexes not at all, or slightly, disordered. Trunk reflexes not abolished. Knee-jerks and other leg reflexes may be increased or abolished.
	Limited to both legs.	Lesion both in lateral and 1406 posterior columns of cord. (Ataxic Paraplegia). (526, 660, 799). (Figs. 25-7.)
	Limited to both arms and both legs.	No involvement of cranial nerves. Priapism. Dyspnoea. Very dangerous, usually fatal.
1320 Both motor and sensory paralysis well marked. Reflexes present or exaggerated, except in 1406.	Limited to both arms and both legs.	Transverse lesion of spinal 1407 cord in cervical region. (512-5, 830). (Figs. 25-6.)
	Limited to both arms and both legs.	Involvement of some cranial nerves. Dysarthria and dysphagia. Very dangerous, usually fatal.
1320 Both motor and sensory paralysis well marked. Reflexes present or exaggerated, except in 1406.	Limited to both arms and both legs.	Lesions on both sides of 1408 brain stem (medulla, pons or crura cerebri, according to cranial nerves involved). (Figs. 19-21.)

# TOPICAL DIAGNOSIS—(Concluded)

## JACKSONIAN EPILEPSY

1311 J A C K S O N I A N  E P I L E P S Y	Spasmodic twitching of head and eyes to one side. Twitching may remain limited to these muscles or may extend to other muscles of face and neck and arm and later to leg of same side or may finally extend to muscles of both sides of body.	Lesion in or near base of middle frontal convolution of contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1409
	Spasmodic twitching commences in one side of face. Twitching may remain limited to these muscles or may extend to others as above.	Lesion in or near lower quarter of the central convolutions of contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1410
	Spasmodic twitching in hand or arm. Twitching may remain limited to these muscles or may extend to face or to leg or to both simultaneously of same side and may later extend to muscles of other side of body also.	Lesion in or near middle half of the central convolutions of contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1411
	Spasmodic twitching of foot or leg. Twitching may remain limited to these muscles, or may extend to arm and later to face of same side and still later to muscles of the other side of body. (Figs. 15, 16.)	Lesion in or near upper quarter of central convolutions or paracentral lobule of opposite hemisphere.	1412
	Spasmodic twitching, commencing simultaneously, in arm and face of same side, which later extends to muscles of the leg of the same side and still later to muscles of the opposite side of the body.	Lesion near and equally distant from motor area of face and arm in contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1413
	Spasmodic twitching commencing in arm and leg of same side, which may later extend to face of same side and may later extend to muscles of the other side of body.	Lesion near and equally distant from motor area of arm and leg in contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1414
	Spasmodic twitching commencing in face and arm and leg of same side, which may later extend to muscles of opposite side.	Lesion in inferior parietal lobule of contralateral hemisphere. (Fig. 15.)	1415

# PLATES

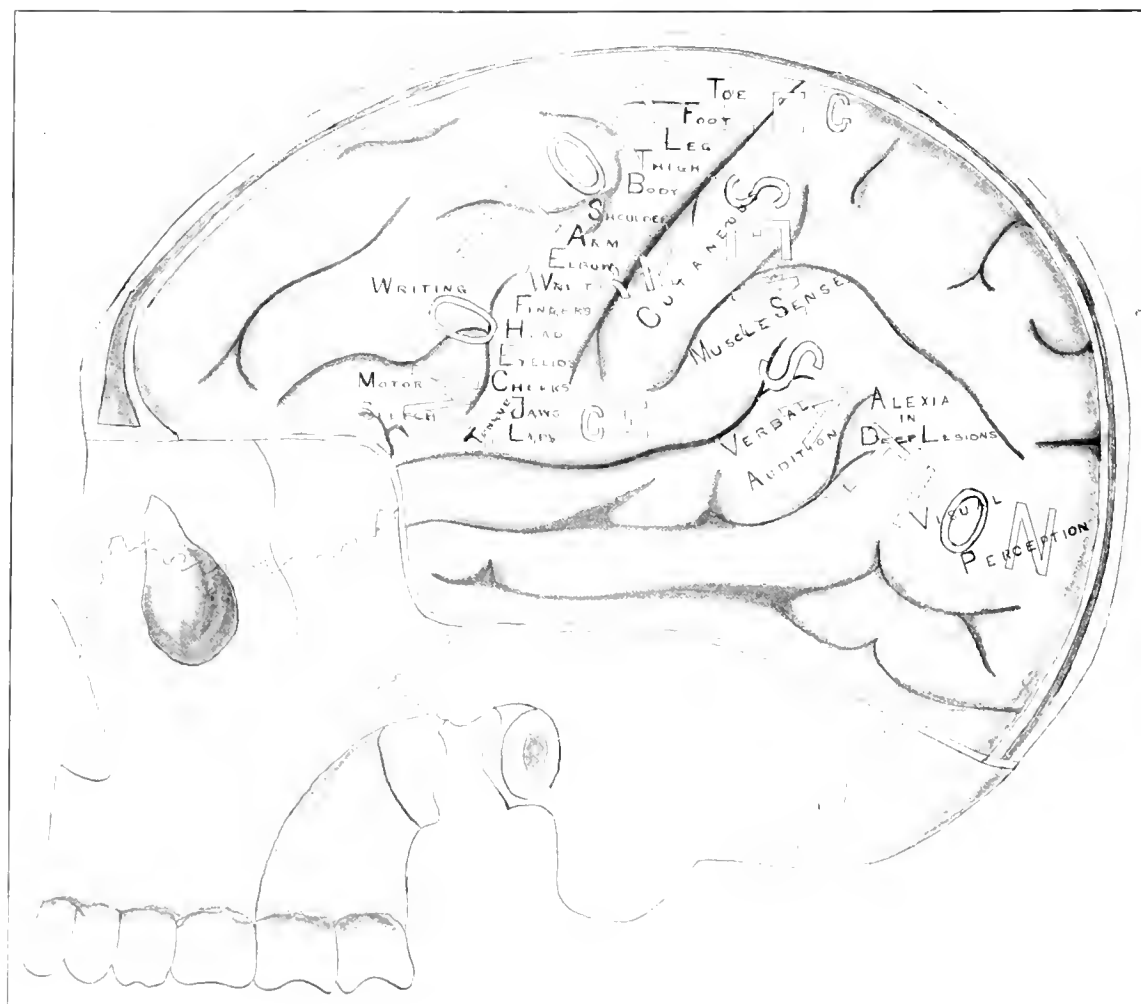


FIG. 15

Schematic representation of the convex surface of the left cerebral hemisphere, showing the motor and sensory areas, and the location of the cortical functions.

See 1304 9 61-2 5-8-72 81 3 5 8-91 2 3 9, 1401 3 10 5.

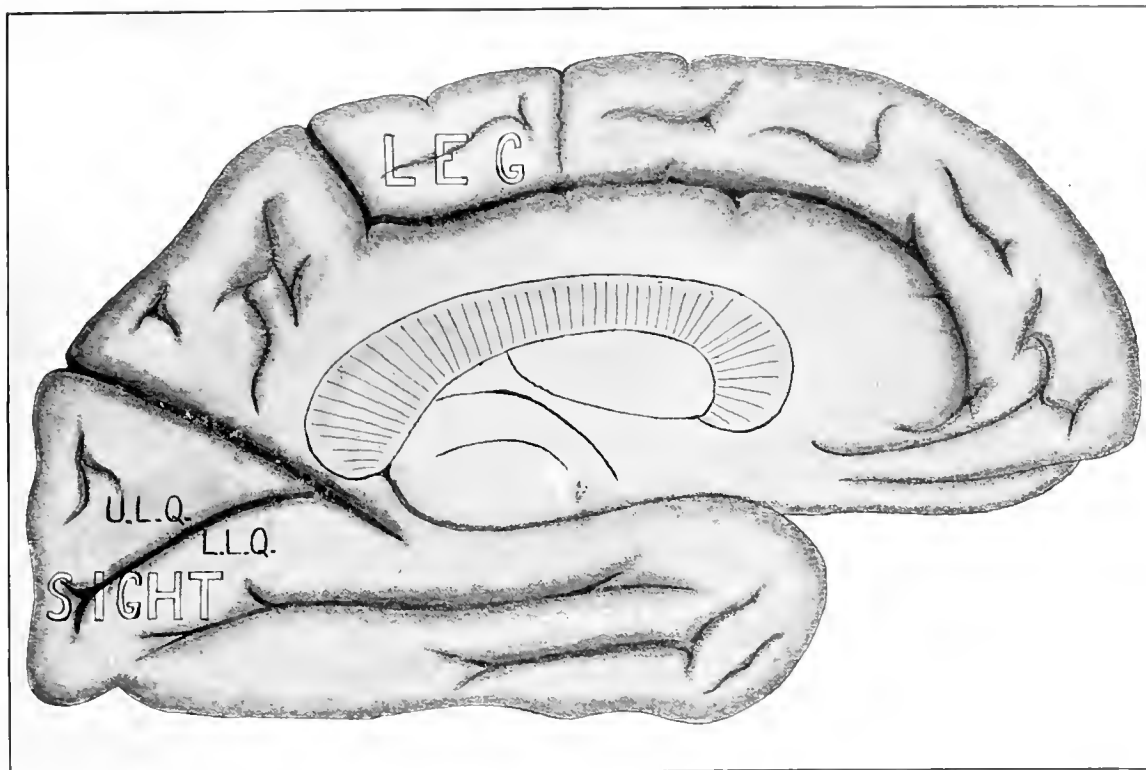


FIG. 16

Schematic representation of the median surface of the left cerebral hemisphere. U. L. Q. = Upper left quadrant of both retinae. L. L. Q. = Lower left quadrant of both retinae.  
See 856-7-60, 1307-78-80, 1412.

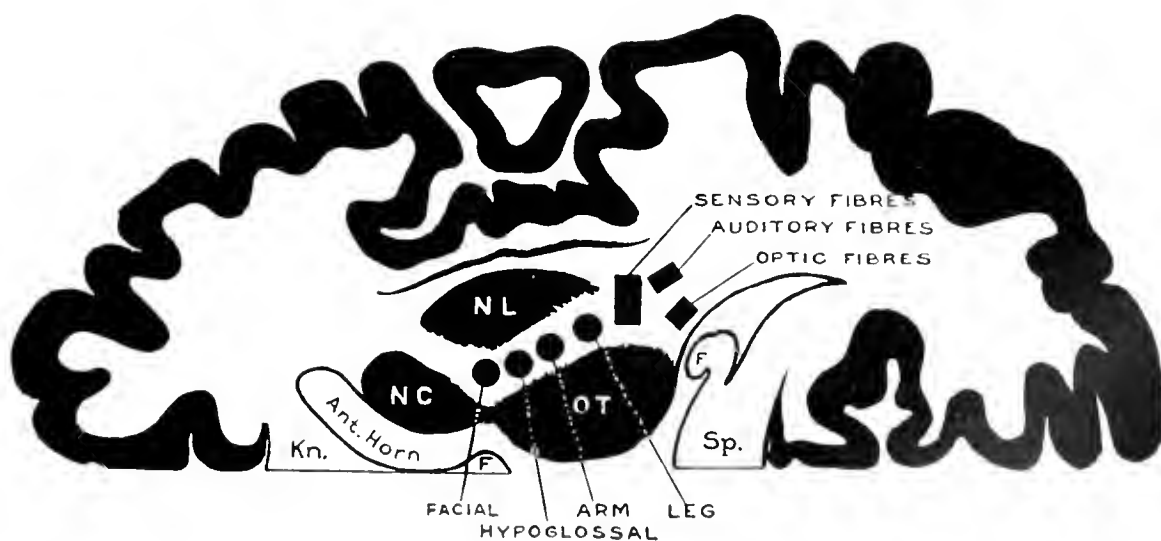


FIG. 17

Horizontal Section through Right Hemisphere showing the principal tracts situated in the Internal Capsule; Kn, Genu of Corpus Callosum; F, Fornix; NC, Caudate Nucleus; NL, Lenticular Nucleus; OT, Optic Thalamus, Sp, Splenium of Corpus Callosum.

See 1298-9, 1367-74-97-8.





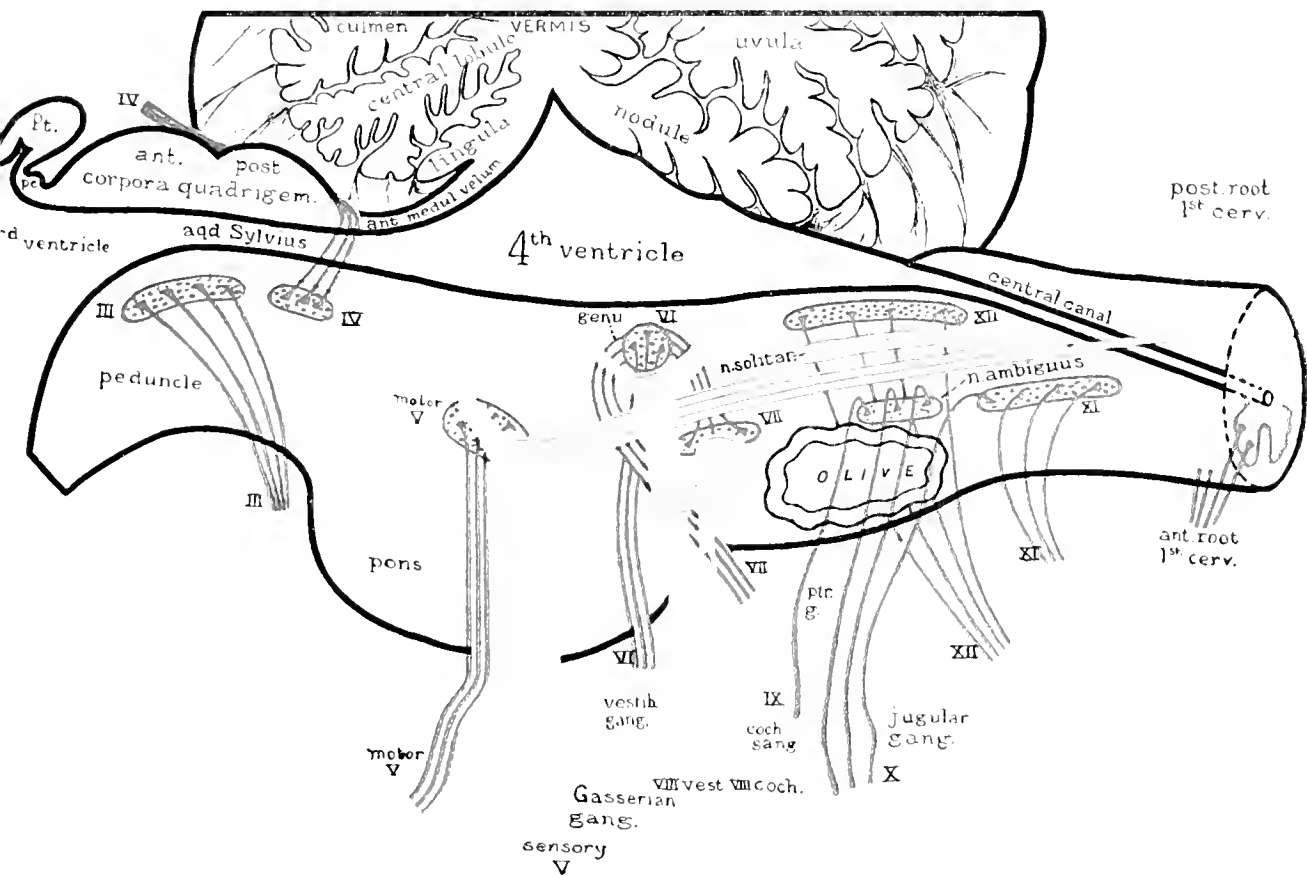


FIG. 19

Schematic representation of brain stem; showing nuclei and nerve roots.  
The sensory nuclei and nerve roots are colored red, the motor blue.

See 1321-4-39-48-66-87-90, 1408.

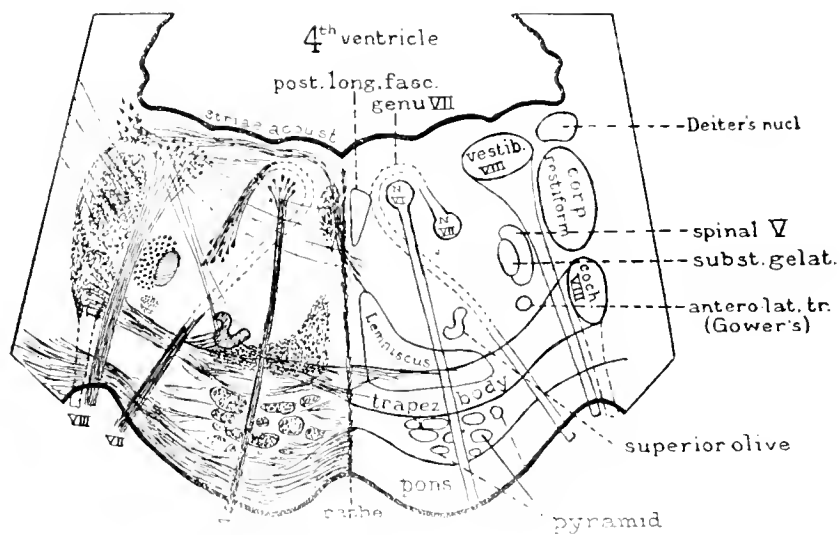


FIG. 20

Diagrammatic transverse section through the pons at a level slightly posterior to the superficial origin of the trigeminus.

See 1292, 1321-4-43-7-66-95, 1401-8.

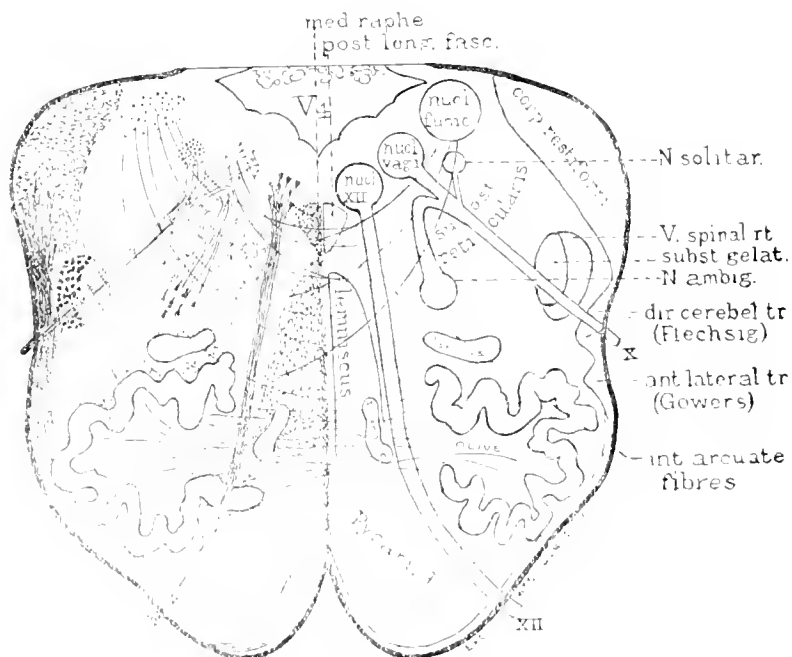


FIG. 21

Diagrammatic transverse section through the medulla, approximately near its middle.

See 1299-1, 1321-4-94, 1401-8.

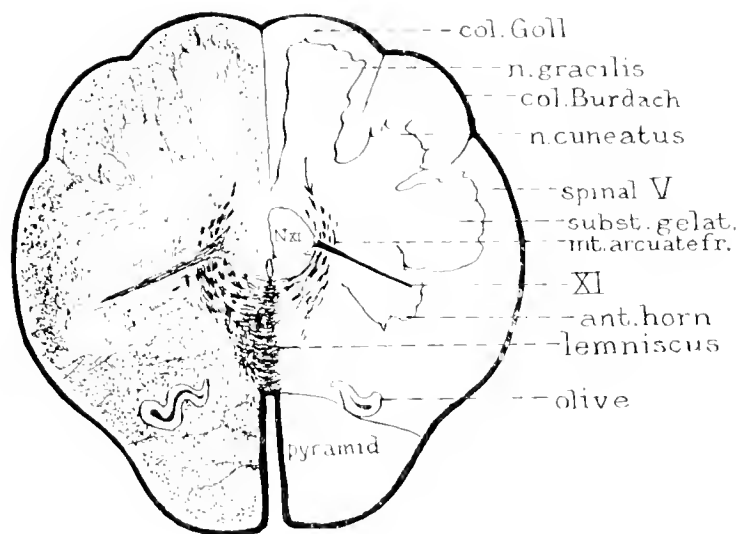


FIG. 22

Transverse section of medulla just above motor decussation and just above line of junction with the cord showing the sensory decussation and the topography of the lowest level of the medulla.

See 1200-1.

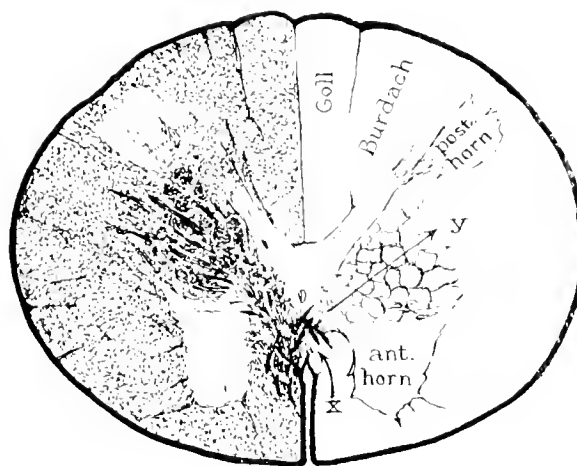


FIG. 23

Transverse section of the cord just at the line of junction with the medulla, showing the motor decussation and the topography of the uppermost level of the cord.

See 1200-1.

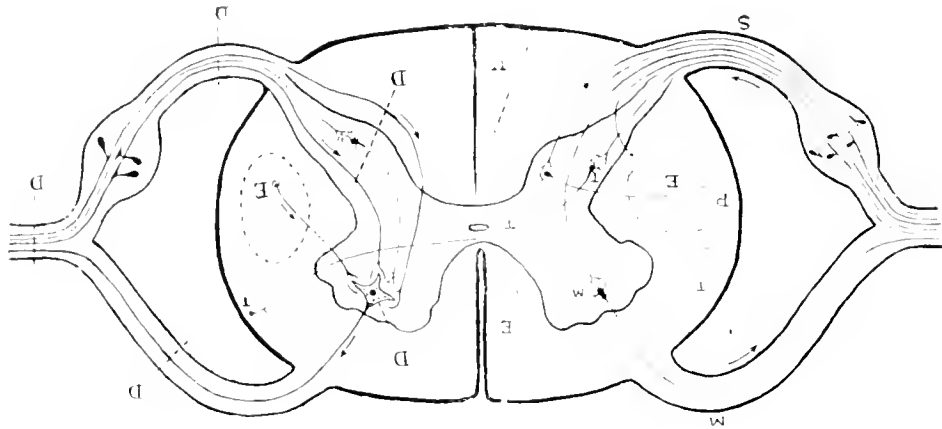


FIG. 24

### DIAGRAMMATIC SECTION OF THE SPINAL CORD TO ILLUSTRATE ITS PHYSIOLOGY

Left side shows situation of lesions causing disorders of motion and sensation.

Right side shows situation of lesions causing disorders of reflex activity.

Destructive lesions at M or E cause diminution, slight irritative lesions, exaggeration, of motion. Destructive lesions at S cause permanent anesthesia, analgesia, thermic anesthesia and loss of muscle sense. Destructive lesions at T cause analgesia and thermic anesthesia. Destructive lesions at P cause ataxia. Destructive lesions at K cause loss of muscle sense, ataxia and anesthesia. Irritative lesions at S, K, T, or P, may cause exaggeration, or perversion, or both, of sensation. Destructive lesions at D cause diminution, and at E, exaggeration, of reflex activity. Slight irritative lesions at D cause exaggeration, and at E diminution, of reflex activity.

Symptoms of lesions at M are described in 252, 263, 495, 547-8, 701, 1148-9, 1233 and 1324; at E in 251, 254, 256, 525-6, 700-800, 1212 and 1384-6-9; at S in 826; at T in 1360-713; at P in 281, 642-53; at K in 280, 654, 786, 1322-60-3, 4 and 1406. The results of lesions at D and E are discussed in Chart Va.

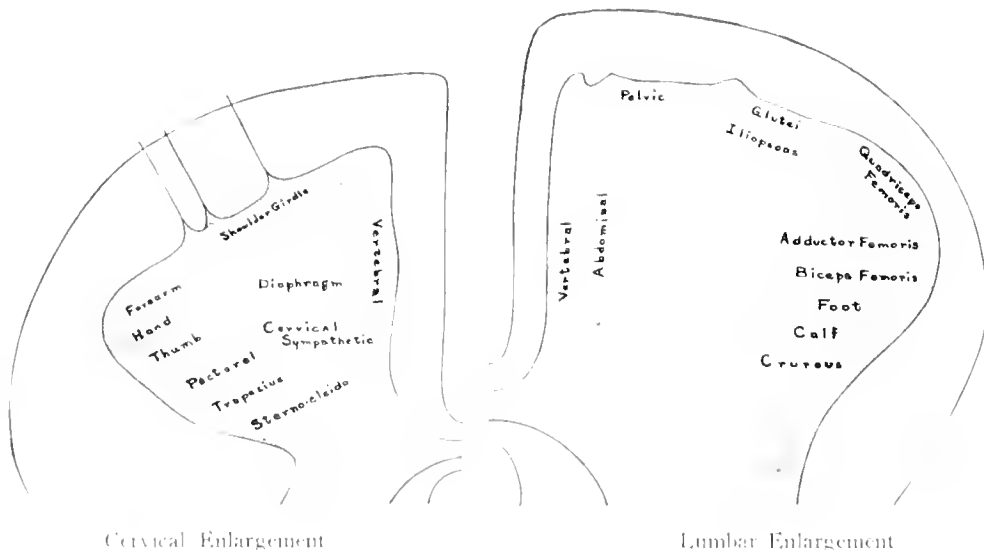


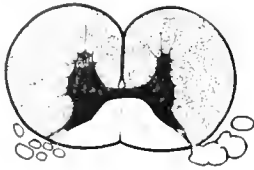
FIG. 25

### LOCALIZATION OF NUCLEI IN THE ANTERIOR HORNS OF THE SPINAL CORD (After Edinger modified from Sano)



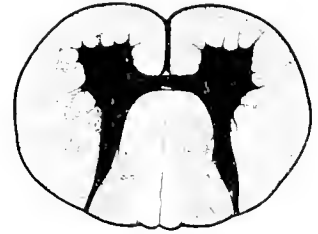
FIG. 27

Schematic representation of the more important diseases of the spinal cord.

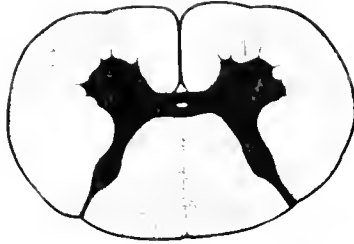


Locomotor Ataxia  
(lumbar region)

See 248, 345, 409-12-3, 23, 661, 759,  
785, 820, 891, 804, 912, 979, 988,  
1004, 1015, 1172, 1186, 1217 and  
1231

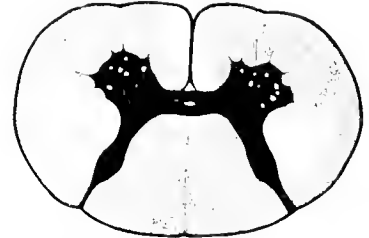


Locomotor Ataxia  
(cervical region)

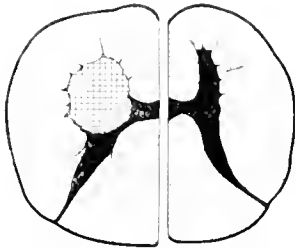


Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis

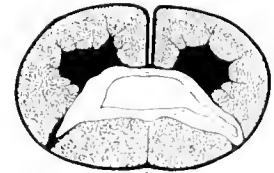
See 525, 547-8, 670, 695, 800 and 1150



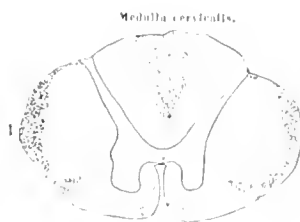
Descending Degeneration of  
Pyramidal Tracts



Acute Stage      Chronic Stage  
Anterior Poliomyelitis  
See 695, 791, 800, 1148, 1150  
and 1233



Syringomyelia  
See 693, 802-10-2, 1000, 1152, 70, 87  
and 1370-2



Compression Myelitis with the conse-  
quent Ascending and Descending  
Degenerations. See 520, 798.

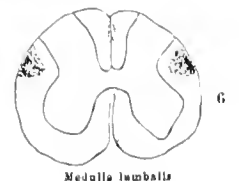
No. 3 shows the point of the compression  
with the whole transverse section of the cord  
the seat of an inflammation.

No. 1 shows ascending degeneration of the  
columns of Goll, of the spino-thalamic tracts,  
and of the anterior and posterior spino-cere-  
bellar tracts.

No. 2, close to the lesion, shows in addition  
a slight degeneration of the columns of Bur-  
dach.

Nos. 4-6 show degeneration of the crossed  
and direct pyramidal tracts, of the vestibulo-  
spinal, rubro-spinal, and thalamo spinal tracts  
and of Schultze's comma.

The upper series faces up and the lower  
down.



# SCHEMATIC REPRESENTATION OF SOME POINTS IN THE PHYSIOLOGY AND PATHOLOGY OF THE SPINAL CORD AND PERIPHERAL NERVES

FIG. 28. Diagram to illustrate the mechanism of the bladder reflex.

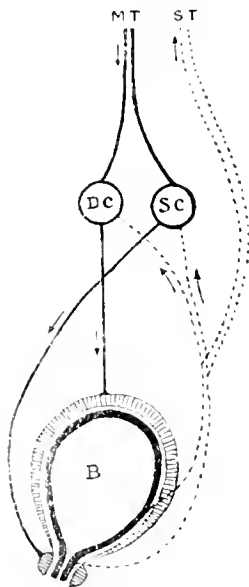


FIG. 28

B represents the bladder. S C represents the reflex centre, with its motor and sensory neurons, for the sphincter of the bladder, which is excited to action by urine in the neck of the bladder or in the prostatic urethra. DC represents the reflex centre, with its motor and sensory neurons, for the detrusor of the bladder, which is excited to action by the distention of the walls of the bladder. These two reflexes are antagonistic and the sensory surface irritated being much larger in the latter (DC), than in the former (SC), reflex, the detrusor reflex will eventually overpower the sphincter reflex under normal conditions. ST represents the sensory tract connecting the bladder with the brain, by means of which the individual is informed as to the degree of fullness of the bladder. MT represents the motor tract connecting the cerebral with the spinal centre by means of which the individual can inhibit the activity of either centre (up to a certain degree) and increase the activity of the antagonistic centre.

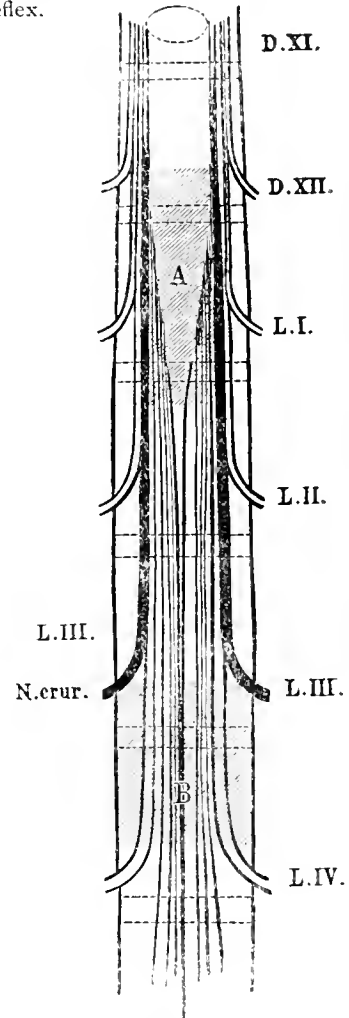
Fig. 29 illustrates effects of lesions of cauda equina.

If the lesion is at "A" there is complete motor paralysis of both legs, and complete anesthesia of the whole of both legs and of the perineum, buttocks, scrotum and penis, and all reflexes of the legs are abolished.

If the lesion is at "B" there is complete motor paralysis of both legs, except the flexors of the thigh and the extensors of the leg, and complete anesthesia of the perineum, buttocks, scrotum and penis, and of the posterior surface of the thighs, the posterior and lateral surfaces of the legs, and all of the foot, except a small area on its inner surface. All the reflexes of the legs except the knee-jerks are abolished.

In both cases the muscles atrophy, there is no zone of hyperesthesia above the anesthesia and the bladder and rectum show a motor and sensory paralysis.

If the lesion is limited to the conus medullaris there is a paralysis of the rectum and bladder and an anesthesia of the penis, scrotum, perineum, one inch about anus, and the upper two-thirds of the posterior surface of the thighs. Otherwise there is no paralysis of motion or sensation.



(After Fr. Schultze-Koster.)

FIG. 29

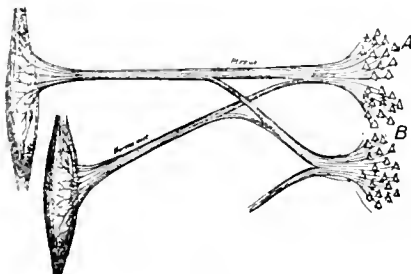


FIG. 30

Showing the innervation of muscles through more than one nerve root, so that the destruction of one nerve root or of one group of nerve cells does not cause a complete and permanent paralysis.

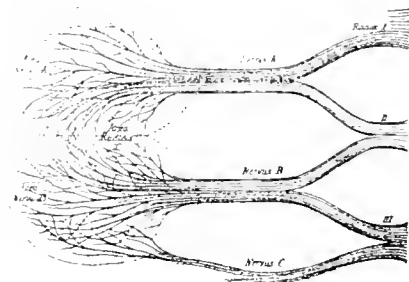
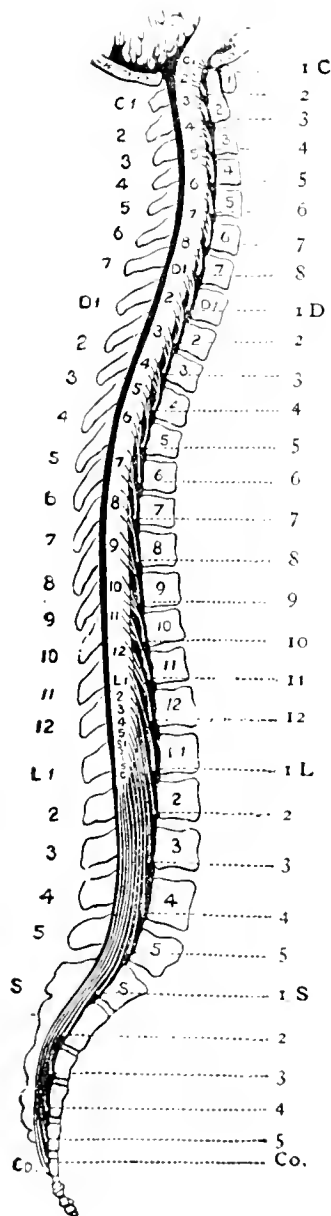


FIG. 31

A diagram showing that a given sensation area of the skin is supplied by filaments from several nerve roots; so that division of one root does not necessarily produce total anesthesia. It also shows the peripheral overlapping; so that the area supplied by one nerve can be almost completely supplied by neighboring nerves.



MOTOR AND REFLEX FUNCTIONS OF THE SPINAL-CORD SEGMENTS (MODIFIED AFTER STARR AND EDINGER)

SEGMENT	MUSCLES	REFLEXES
Cervical	Sternomastoid Trapezius Scaleni Small rotators of head Diaphragm Lev. ang. scap. Rhomboids Spinati Deltoid Supinat. long Biceps Supinat. brev. Serrat. mag. Pectoralis (clav.) Teres minor Pronators Brachialis ant. Triceps Long extensors of wrist and fingers Pectoralis (costal) Latiss. dorsi Teres maj. Long flexors, wrist and fingers	Dilatation of pupil by irritating side of neck, 4 cervical to 1 dorsal Scapular reflexes, 5 C-1 D Supinat. long., 5 C Biceps, 5-6 C Triceps, 6 C Posterior wrist, 6-8 C Scapulo-humeral, 7 C Anterior wrist, 7-8 C Palmar, 7 C-1 D Epigastric, 4-7 D
Dorsal	Extensors of thumb Intrinsic hand-muscles Dorsal and abdominal muscles	Abdominal, 7-11 D
Lumbar	Abdominal muscles Iliacus Psoas Sartorius Flexors of knee Quad. femoris Int. rotators of thigh Adductors of thigh Abductors of thigh Tibialis ant. Calf-muscles Ex. rotators of thigh Extensors of toes Peronei Long flex. of toes Intrinsic foot-muscles Perineal muscles	Cremaster, 1-3 L Patellar, 2-4 L Bladder, 2-4 L Rectal, 4 L-2 S Gluteal, 4-5 L Ankle-clonus, 1-3 S Achilles, 1-2 S Plantar, 1-2 S Anal, 3-5 S Virile, 3-5 S
Sacral		

FIG. 32.



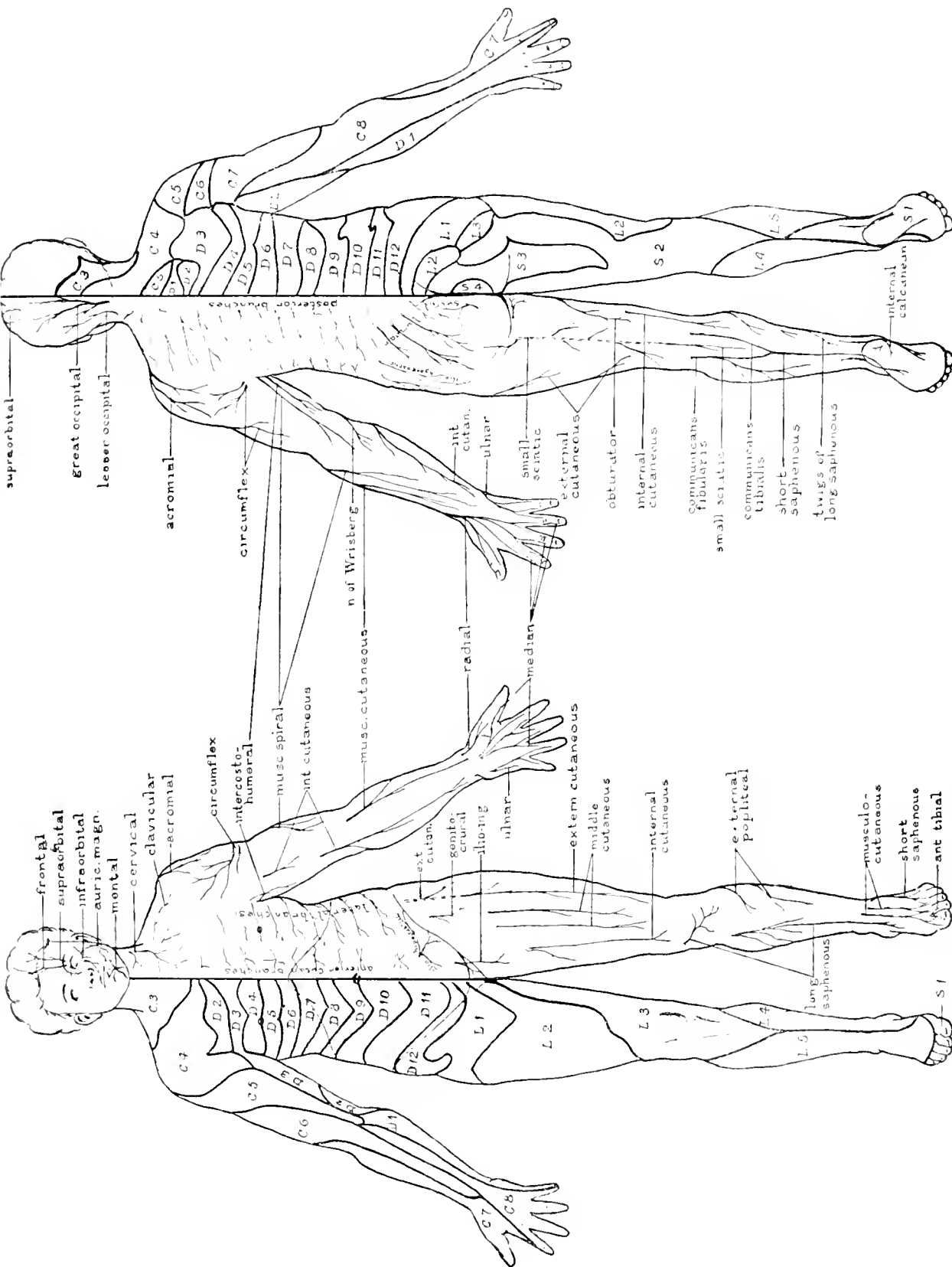


FIG. 33.—Representing on right side of body the sensory cutaneous areas connected with each spinal segment and on the left side the cutaneous distribution of the sensory nerves. See 636, 700-21, 824-6 and 1321-4.

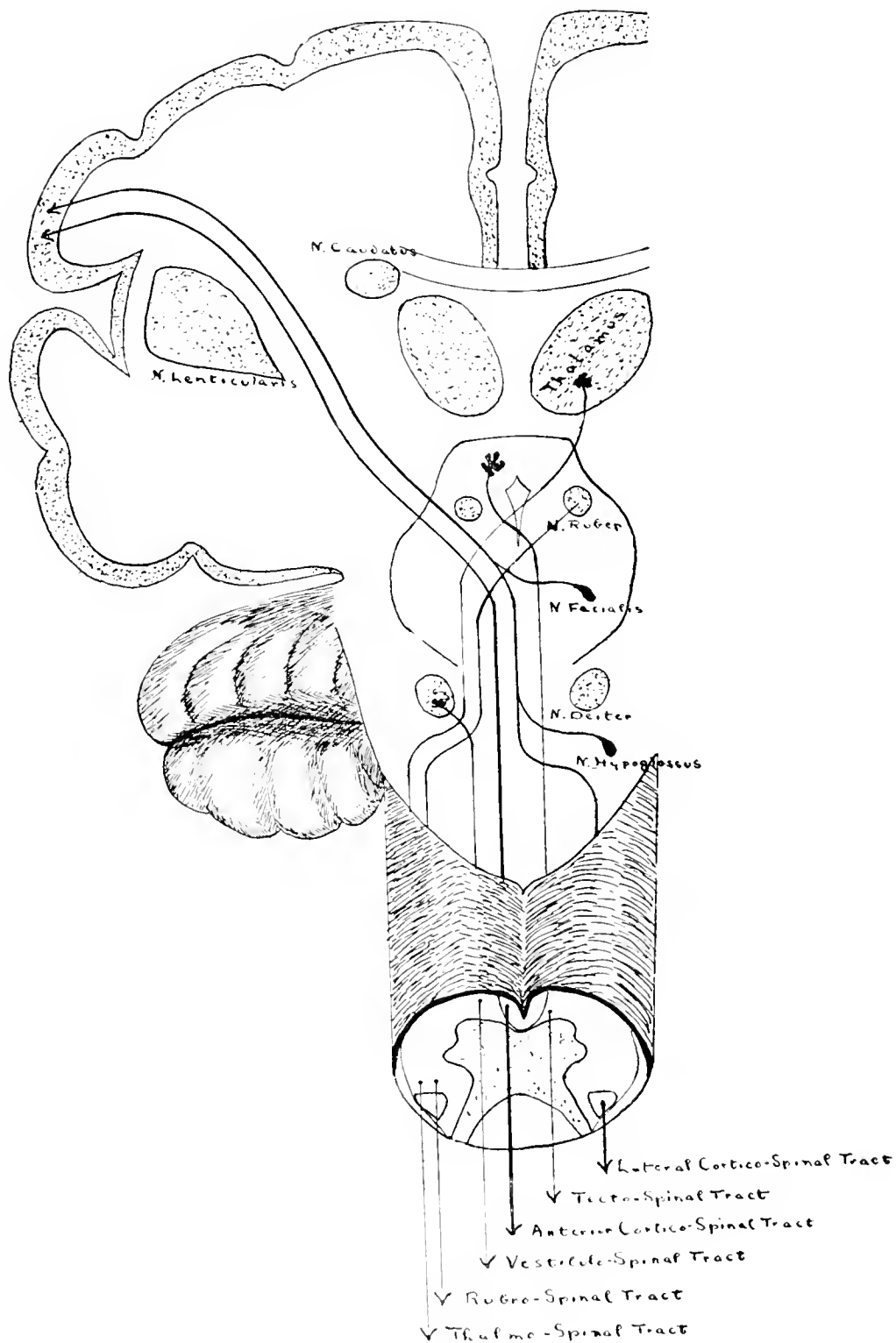


FIG. 34

LONG MOTOR PROJECTION TRACTS  
For lesions involving these tracts see under Fig. 26

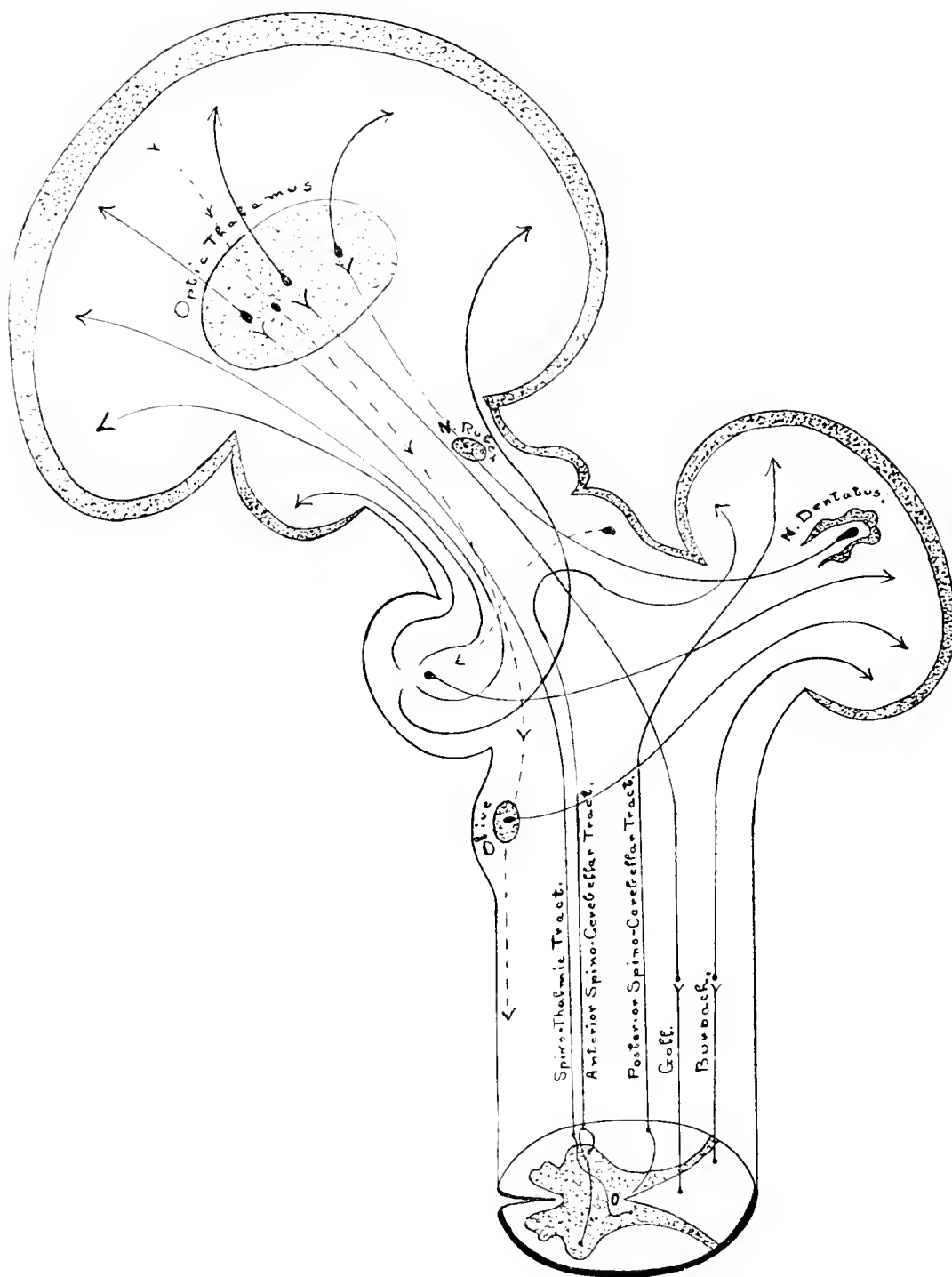


FIG. 35  
 LONG SENSORY PROJECTION TRACTS  
 For lesions involving these tracts see under Fig. 26

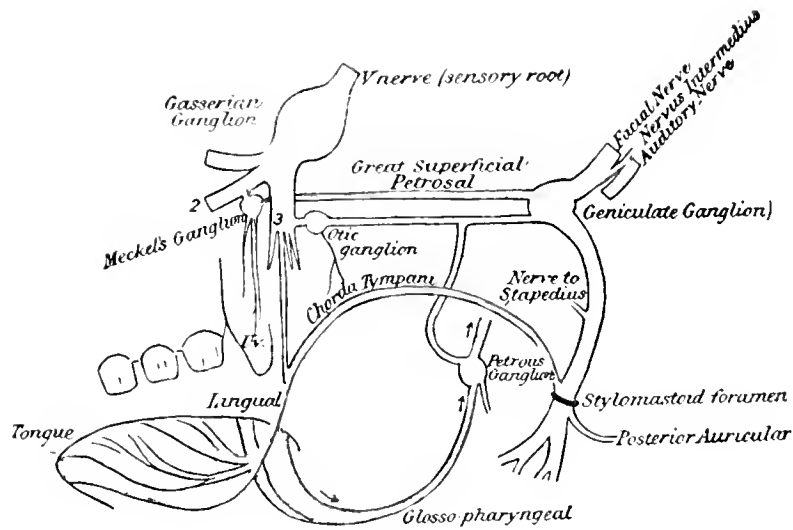


FIG. 36

DIAGRAM OF TRIGEMINAL, FACIAL AND GLOSSO-PHARYNGEAL NERVES, SHOWING COURSE OF TASTE FIBRES.  
(After Purves Stewart)

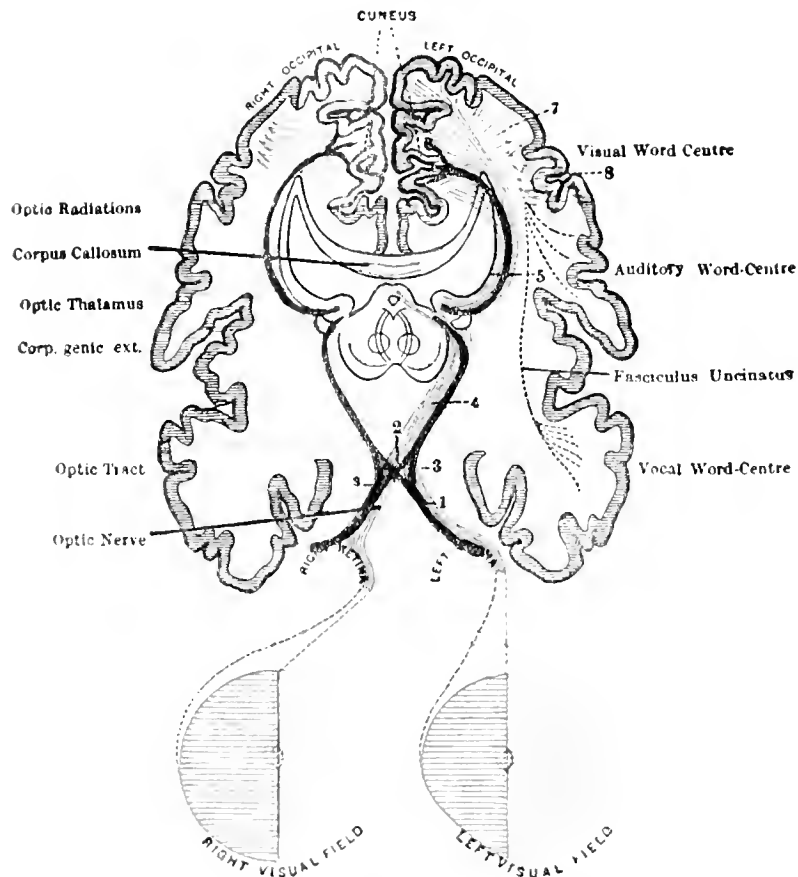


FIG. 37

DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING HEMIANOPIA  
(Modified from Viallet)

Lesion at 1 produces blindness of one eye.  
Lesion at 2 produces bi-temporal hemianopia.  
Lesion at 3 produces bi-nasal hemianopia.  
Lesion at 4 produces R. hemianopia with hemiopic pupil reaction.

Lesion at 5 produces R. hemianopia with normal pupil reaction.  
Lesion at 6 produces R. hemianopia with normal pupil reaction.  
Lesion at 7 produces psychic blindness.  
Lesion at 8 produces Alexia.

The heavy black lines represent the fibers from the macula lutea in each retina, the point of central or clearest vision.





## INDEX





# INDEX

Roman numerals indicate charts. Arabic numerals indicate marginal numbers.  
Arabic numerals preceded by "p" indicate pages.

- Abasia: See Astasia
- Abdomen, Boat-shaped retraction of, XI, 605
- Abdominal reflex: See Umbilical reflex
- Abdominal spasm or cramp, XII, 732
- Abducens nucleus, Conjugate deviation in lesions near the, XIV, 885; XXII, 1344
- paralysis, XIV, 872; XXII, 1343
- Abductor laryngeal paralysis, XIII, 759
- Abscess, Cerebral: See cerebral
- Spinal: See spinal
- Abstraction, p. 17
- Accommodation reflex: See pupillary reflex to accommodation
- Achilles reflex, I, 62; V, 318
- Achillodynia, XV, 1001
- Achondroplasia, XVII, 1177
- Achromatopsia, I, 13; VI, 364; XIV, 850
- Acromegaly, I, 20; XVII, 1197
- Acroparesthesia, XVII, 1197
- Action, p. 10
- Association, p. 22
- Autochthonous, p. 35
- Automatic, p. 14, 35
- Involuntary, p. 35
- Reflex: See Reflex
- Voluntary, p. 14, 31
- Active contracture, I, 39; IV, 264; XI, 572.
- Acute alcoholic mania, XVI, 1109-12
- anterior poliomyelitis: See poliomyelitis
- apoplectiform polioencephalitis inferior, X, 534-44
- superior, X, 534-43; XVI, 1046-7-8
- ascending paralysis, II, 170; X, 482
- ataxia: See ataxia
- atrophic paralysis: See poliomyelitis
- bulbar paralysis, IX, 424; X, 534-43-4; XVI, 1046-7-8
- delirium, XVI, 1111
- encephalitis, multiple, XVI, 1046-7-8
- Adams-Stokes' disease, XI, 58; XVI, 1060
- phenomenon, IX, 426
- Adiadocokinesia, IV, 288
- Adiposis dolorosa, XV, 1012; XVII, 1175
- Adiposogenital dystrophy, XVII, 1176; XXI, 1302
- Adolescent insanity, XVI, 1008
- Adrenalin, Action upon nervous system of, p. 21
- Aesthesiometer, I, 48
- African lethargy, II, 142; XVI, 1055
- Age in nervous diseases, II, 86
- Ageusia, p. 10; VI, 357; XIV, 810
- Tests for, I, 17
- Agitated dementia, XVI, 1105
- melancholia, XVI, 1115
- Agnosia, p. 17, III, 221
- Agoraphobia, III, 235; XVI, 1074
- Agraphia, p. 35; III, 228; XIII, 779-80; XXII, 1401
- localization of, XXI, 1304; XXII, 1401
- Agrypnia, I, 18
- Akinesia, IV, 241
- Akinesesthesia, I, 43; VI, 352; XIV, 813
- Albinism, XII, 683
- Alcoholic coma, XVI, 1056
- convulsion, XI, 576-85
- dementia, XVI, 1103
- hallucinoses, XVI, 1112
- headache, XV, 954
- intoxication, XI, 585; XII, 658-63-73; XIII, 767, 781
- mania, acute, XVI, 1109-12
- neuritis (or paralysis), X, 488
- tremor, XII, 673
- vertigo, XV, 1031
- Alcoholism, I, 2; II, 116-61-2; XII, 658; XIII, 767-81
- Alexia, p. 35; III, 229; XIII, 777
- localization of, XXII, 1403
- Allocheiria, VI, 377
- Alopecia, XVII, 1161
- Altruism, p. 28
- Amaurosis, VI, 358
- Uremic, XIV, 853
- Amaurotic idiocy, XVI, 1087
- Amblyopia, VI, 359; XII, 682
- Hysterical, XIV, 855
- Ambulatory automatism, XVI, 1061-71-3
- Amentia, p. 28; III, 211
- Diseases causing, XVI, 1078
- Amnesia, I, 6; III, 220; XIII, 739-72
- Retroactive, XIII, 772; XVI, 1102
- Retrograde, XIII, 772
- Amyl nitrite poisoning, XIV, 845
- Amyotonia congenita, II, 105; X, 483
- Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis, X, 547; XI, 605; XIII, 800; XVII, 1150
- Anakusia, VI, 355; XIV, 822
- Diseases causing, XIV, 822
- Tests for, I, 15
- Anal reflex, V, 307a
- Analgesia, VI, 349
- Diseases causing, XIV, 811
- Localization of lesions causing, XXII, 1354
- Tests for, I, 50

# INDEX

- Anarthria, p. 35; IV, 283; XIII, 737-74  
 Diseases causing, XIII, 737  
 literalis, XIII, 770  
 spasmodica, XIII, 771
- Anatomic introduction, p. 5
- Anemia, cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1244  
 Optic neuritis in, XIV, 902  
 Vertigo in, XV, 1021-5
- Anemic convulsion, XI, 583  
 headache, XV, 950-3-9
- Anesthesia, p. 6; VI, 348; XIV, 811  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 811  
 dolorosa, VI, 374  
 Glove form of, VI, 348; IX, 415  
 Hysterical, p. 7; VI, 348; IX, 415; XIV, 837; XVI, 1076  
 Laryngeal, XIII, 757-63-4  
 Localization of lesions causing, XXII, 1353  
 Stocking form of, VI, 348; IX, 415  
 Tests for, I, 48  
 Thermic, VI, 350; XIV, 811  
 Tests for, I, 55
- Aneurism, Cerebral, X, 502
- Angina pectoris, XV, 984
- Anginal crises, IX, 423
- Angio-neurotic oedema, XVII, 1201  
 -paralytic hemicrania, XV, 950  
 -sclerotic dysbasia, X, 555; XVII, 1199  
 -spastic hemicrania, XV, 950  
 hemiplegia, X, 555
- Angular gyrus, Symptoms of lesions of, III, 229; XIII, 777; XXII, 1382a, 1403
- Anisocoria, I, 24; V, 341
- Ankle-clonus, V, 317  
 Tests for, I, 60
- Ankylosis, Tests for, I, 38
- Anopsia, VI, 358
- Anosmia, VI, 356  
 Tests for, I, 16
- Anterior central convolution: See localization
- commissure of cord: See localization
- crural neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 997
- horn, or column or nerve root: See spinal cord
- Apallesthesia, VI, 353  
 Tests for, I, 56
- Apathetic dementia, XVI, 1097, 1105
- Apathy, III, 237
- Ape's hand, XII, 714
- Aphasia, I, 6; III, 222-3-4-5-6; XIII, 739  
 Auditory, III, 223; XIII, 774  
 Broca's scheme of, XIII, 739  
 Conduction, p. 34; XIII, 778  
 Cortical motor, XIII, 774  
 sensory, XIII, 775-6  
 Diseases causing, XIII, 739  
 Marie's theory of, XIII, 739  
 Mixed, III, 225; XIII, 778
- Aphasia, Motor, III, 222; XIII, 774; XXII, 1402  
 Localization of, XXI, 1304; XXII, 1402
- Optic, III, 224; XIII, 776; XXII, 1357-81
- Sensory, p. 17; I, 6; III, 223-4; XIII, 775-6-7  
 Localization of, XXI, 1306; XXII, 1358 82
- Sub-cortical motor, XIII, 739  
 sensory, XIII, 739
- Trans-cortical motor, XIII, 778  
 sensory, XIII, 778
- Visual, III, 224; XIII, 776  
 Wernicke's theory of, XIII, 739
- Aphemia, III, 222; XIII, 774; XXII, 1402
- Aphonia, IV, 260; XIII, 757-8, 60-1-2-3-4  
 Hysterical, XIII, 747-8-62
- Aphthongia, XII, 729; XIII, 771
- Apoplectiform polioencephalitis inferior, II, 118-69; X, 495, 534-44; XVI, 1046-7-8  
 superior, II, 118-69; X, 495, 534-43; XVI, 1046-7-8
- Apoplexy, II, 147, 189; IX, 422; X, 504; XI, 588; XIV, 835-60-1; XV, 1027; XVI, 1043-63-4-5-6
- Athetosis after, X, 503; XI, 632
- Cerebral, X, 504; XI, 588; XIV, 835; XVI, 1043-63-4
- Ingravescent, XVI, 1043-63-4
- Meningeal, X, 502-24; XI, 588; XVI, 1063
- Pontine, XIII, 740
- Prodromata of, IX, 422
- Vertigo from, XV, 1027
- Apraxia, p. 37; III, 231; IV, 249-82; XVI, 1106
- Association, p. 37
- Motor, p. 37
- Aran-Duchenne type of muscular atrophy, X, 548; XII, 695; XIII, 800; XVII, 1150
- Arcus senilis, I, 24
- Argyll-Robertson's pupillary reflex, V, 332; IX, 437  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 891
- Arm-center, Symptoms of lesion of, XXII, 1362-5-83-8-0-1-3-0, 1411
- Paralysis of, XII, 708 to 13
- Spasm of muscles of, XII, 733
- Arsenical neuritis, II, 158; X, 488
- Arterial disease in etiology of nervous diseases, II, 97  
 cause of transient motor paralysis, X, 558
- Arthralgia, XV, 1000
- Arthritis deformans, XV, 976
- Arthropathy of tabes, XVII, 1186
- Articulative tics, XIII, 771
- Asphyxia, local, XV, 1011; XVI, 1059; XVII, 1105
- Associated movements, IV, 276
- Association of ideas and memories, p. 22  
 Tests for, I, 5  
 fibers, p. 13  
 reflexes, p. 14, 31

# INDEX

- Astasia and abasia, IV, 287; XII, 652; XIII, 755  
 Astereognosis, p. 17; III, 230; VI, 354; XXII, 1350-83  
     Tests for, I, 11  
 Asthenic tremor, XII, 671  
 Asthma, XI, 616; XVII, 1194  
 Astrophobia, III, 235  
 Asynergia, p. 36; IV, 248  
     Major, IV, 281  
     Minor, IV, 282  
 Ataxia, p. 36; I, 21-42; IV, 248-80-1; X, 488; XII, 638; XVI, 1104; XXI, 1290-6  
     Acute, X, 488; XII, 659-62  
     Aural, XII, 649  
     Cerebellar, p. 37; I, 21; IV, 281; XII, 642-50-60; XXI, 1290-6, 1304  
     Cerebral, p. 37  
     Diseases causing, XII, 638  
     Dynamic, p. 36; IV, 280; XII, 644  
     Friedreich's hereditary, II, 104, 124; XII, 651-70-87; XIII, 765-82  
     Hysterical, XII, 664  
     Locomotor: See Tabes  
     Marie's hereditary cerebellar, II, 124; XII, 650-60; XIII, 783  
     Motor, p. 36; IV, 280; X, 488; XII, 644; XXI, 1290 to 97  
     Ocular, XII, 648  
     Post-hemiplegic, XII, 655  
     Static, p. 37; IV, 281; IX, 438; XII, 642  
     Vertigo with, XII, 648-9; XV, 1015-20  
 Ataxic gait, Diseases causing, XIII, 740  
     paraplegia, X, 526; XII, 660; XIII, 799  
 Ateleiosis, XVI, 1095  
 Atheromatous arteries, Vertigo from, XV, 1025  
 Athetoid spasm, Diseases causing, XI, 574  
 Athetosis, p. 38; I, 33; IV, 271; X, 501-4; XI, 574  
     after apoplexy, X, 504; XI, 632  
     in cerebral palsy of childhood, X, 501; XI, 631  
     Congenital, X, 501; XI, 630  
 Athlete, Muscular hypertrophy in, XVII, 1156  
 Atonia, I, 40; IV, 240  
 Atonic paralysis, I, 40; IV, 252; X, 472  
 Atrophic paralysis, IV, 252; X, 472-6-7, 547-8  
 Atrophies, Degenerative, X, 476  
     Localized, XVII, 1188  
 Atrophy, Arthritic, XVII, 1127-53-86  
     of bone, Diseases causing, XVII, 1139-79  
     fat, Diseases causing, XVII, 1137  
     joints, XVII, 1153  
     muscles, I, 41; X, 476-7; XVII, 1131  
     skin, Diseases causing, XVII, 1133  
 Attention, p. 24  
     Tests for power of, I, 5  
 Attitudes passionelles, XI, 586; XVI, 1076  
 Attonita melancholica, XVI, 1115  
 Auctioneer's cramp, XII, 726  
 Audition, Cortical center of, p. 8  
 Auditory aphasia, III, 223; XIII, 775  
     nerve, Deafness in atrophy of, XIV, 919  
     Electrical reaction of, VII, 403  
     Lesions of, XIV, 920  
     -orbicularis reflex, V, 314  
 Aura of epilepsy, IX, 420; XIV, 849  
     Glittering scotomata as, XIV, 849  
     of migraine  
     Glittering scotomata as, XIV, 849  
     Hemianopia as, XIV, 858  
 Aural ataxia, XII, 649  
     headache, XV, 953  
     vertigo, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019  
 Autochthonous acts, p. 35  
 Automatic acts, p. 14, 35  
 Automatism, III, 210; XVI, 1038-9  
     Ambulatory, XVI, 1061-71-3  
     Diseases causing, XVI, 1038-9  
     Epileptic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73  
     Spinal reflex of, V, 327a  
 Auto-suggestion in hysteria, IX, 415; XVI, 1071-2-6  
 Auto-toxic coma, XVI, 1069  
     convulsion, XI, 576-96; XVI, 1069  
 Avellis' syndrome, IX, 449; XII, 706; XXI, 1290  
 Awkwardness: See apraxia  
 Axon, p. 6  
 Babinski and Nageotte's bulbar syndrome; IX, 427; XXI, 1290  
 Babinski's associated movements of trunk and thigh, IX, 436  
     reflex, V, 304, 328  
     Tests for, I, 57  
 Backache, Diseases causing, XV, 935  
 Barany's test, I, 79  
 Barlow's disease, X, 495  
 Basedow's disease, II, 132; XII, 672; XVII, 1193  
     Tests for, I, 20  
 Bathyesthesia, I, 43  
 Bechterew's reflex: See dorsal foot reflex  
 Bed sores, XVII, 1171  
 Bell's palsy, XII, 703  
     phenomenon, IX, 434; XII, 703  
 Benedykt's syndrome, IX, 431; XXI, 1293; XXII, 1341  
 Beri-Beri: See neuritis, multiple  
 Bewildered mental condition, III, 207  
 Biernacki's sign, IX, 439  
 Binocular diplopia, V, 383; XIV, 818  
 Biot's respiration, IX, 425  
 Bi-temporal hemianopia, VI, 362; XIV, 817-64-94; XXII, 1355  
 Bladder reflex, V, 324  
 Blepharospasm, XI, 598, 615-6; XII, 726  
 Blindness, V, 320; VI, 358; XIV, 853-4-5; XXII, 1331-55-6-7

# INDEX

- Blindness, Color, VI, 364  
 Day, VI, 360  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 817  
 Night, VI, 361  
 Psychic, p. 17; III, 224, 32; XIII, 776-7; XXI, 1307; XII, 1357  
 Snow, VI, 360; XIV, 846  
 Word, III, 229; XIII, 777  
 Localization of, XXII, 1403
- Boat-shaped retraction of abdomen, XI, 605
- Bone, atrophy of, Diseases causing, XVII, 1139-79  
 conduction, Tests for, I, 15  
 Failure of development of, XVII, 1138a  
 Fragility of, XVII, 1141-85  
 Hypertrophy of, Diseases causing, XVII, 1140, 1180 to 84  
 tissue, trophic lesions of, Diseases causing, XVII, 1126
- Boston-Kocher sign, XVII, 1192
- Botulismus, X, 542
- Brachycephaly, I, 22
- Brachial plexus, Neuritis or injury of, IX, 444-5; X, 490  
 Paralysis of, IX, 444-5; X, 490; XXII, 1326  
 Spasm or cramp of, XII, 733  
 Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1326
- Bradycardia, XII, 728
- Brain, congenitally defective, p. 29  
 puncture, I, 75  
 stem, definition of, IX, 460  
 Lesions of, II, 147-89; X, 534 to 46; XII, 656; XIV, 832; XV, 1017; XXI, 1290 to 97; XXII, 1321 to 4, 1387-90-4-6, 1400-8  
 Localization: See localization  
 Tumor of, X, 535-7-9-41; XII, 656  
 Vertigo in lesions of, XV, 1017
- Bright's Disease, Optic neuritis in, XIV, 899
- Brissaud's reflex, V, 393
- Bristow's syndrome, IX, 452; XXI, 1300
- Broca's scheme of aphasia, XIII, 739
- Brown-Sequard's paralysis, IX, 432; X, 509; XIV, 844; XV, 982; XX, 1276; XXII, 1405
- Brudzinski's leg sign, IX, 447  
 neck sign, IX, 446
- Brun's syndrome, IX, 453
- Bulbar paralysis, IX, 424; X, 544-6; XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
 Acute, X, 544  
 Chronic progressive, X, 546; XII, 694; XVII, 1151  
 Pseudo-, X, 554  
 Symptoms of, IX, 424
- Burdach's column and nucleus: See spinal cord
- Caisson disease, X, 521
- Calcanodynia, XV, 1002
- Calcarine fissure, Symptoms of lesions of, VI, 364; XIV, 850-6-7-9-60; XXII, 1378 to 80
- Caloric reaction, I, 79; XII, 685
- Cannabis Indica poisoning, XIV, 845
- Capsule, External: See external  
 Internal: See internal
- Caput obsticum paralyticum, XII, 705  
 spasticum, XII, 705-30
- Cardiac disease, Vertigo from, XV, 1024
- Caries of the spine, II, 122
- Case taking, I
- Casque neurasthenique, XV, 960
- Catalepsy, XI, 609; XVI, 1098
- Cataract, Diplopia in, XIV, 882  
 operation, Perversion of vision after, XIV, 846-7
- Catatonía, XVI, 1100
- Cauda equina, Paralysis of, X, 487; XII, 721  
 Symptoms of lesions of, X, 487; XII, 721; XV, 1007; XXII, 1328
- Causalgia, XV, 1003a
- Central Convolution, Anterior, Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1385-8-91-2-3-9, 1410-1-2  
 Posterior, Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1361-2-5-83  
 Motor (cortico-spinal) neurons, IX, 461  
 Diseases of, X, 473  
 Location of lesions of, XXII, 1313  
 Sensory neurons, IX, 463
- Centrifugal neurons, p. 9
- Centripetal neurons, p. 6
- Cephalalgia: See headache
- Cerebellar abscess, XIV, 909  
 artery, posterior inferior, Thrombosis of, XXI, 1291  
 ataxia, p. 37; IV, 281; XII, 642-50-69; XXI, 1290 to 1304  
 Diseases causing, XII, 638  
 Marie's hereditary, II, 124; XII, 650-69; XIII, 783  
 fits, XI, 607-8; XXI, 1295  
 nystagmus, I, 24-31-80; XXI, 1295  
 peduncles, Symptoms of lesions of the middle, XXI, 1296  
 tract (direct), Lesion of the, XII, 653; XXII, 1369-73  
 tumor, IV, 909
- Cerebellum, Diseases of the, VI, 392; XI, 607-8; XII, 647-69-86; XIII, 783-4; XV, 1016; XXI, 1295  
 Lesions of the, XII, 647-69-86; XIII, 783-4  
 hemispheres, XI, 607  
 vermis, XI, 608  
 Localization in: See localization  
 Physiology of, p. 12

# INDEX

Cerebral abscess, II, 153, 174, 184; X, 508; XI, 578, 587; XIV, 907; XV, 961; XVI, 1049  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405; XIX, 1238  
 Headache in, XV, 961-7  
 activity, Diseases causing weakened, XVI, 1040-1  
 anemia, Vertigo from, XV, 1021-2-3-4-5  
 aneurism, X, 502  
 ataxia, p. 37  
 apoplexy: See apoplexy, cerebral hemorrhage and softening  
 compression, XVI, 1043  
 concussion, XVI, 1042  
 congestion, XV, 958-1026  
 contusion, XVI, 1043  
 cortex, Symptoms of lesion of the, XXI, 1308  
 Conjugate deviation of the eyeballs in irritative lesions of, XIV, 819  
 cyst: See cerebral tumor  
 decompression, XV, 961  
 diplegia, II, 117; IV, 255; X, 478, 501; XI, 577, 614-31; XIII, 801; XVI, 1051-88  
 disease, Nystagmus in, XII, 689  
 edema, Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII  
 embolism, X, 505; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1065  
 endarteritis, Syphilitic, II, 178; XVIII, 1207  
 gumma, isolated, XVIII, 1206  
 hemorrhage, II, 147, 189; X, 503; XI, 588; XIV, 835-60-1 XVI, 1043-64  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405-6; XIX, 1242  
 into ventricles, X, 504  
 localization: See localization  
 meningitis: See meningitis, cerebral  
 palsy of childhood, II, 117; X, 501; XI, 577; 614-31; XIII, 801; XVI, 1051-88  
 softening, X, 505-6; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1043-65-6  
 syphilis, XV, 1033; XVIII, 1205  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 412-3-4; XIX, 1230-1-2  
 thrombosis, X, 506; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1066; XVIII, 1207  
 tumor, II, 125, 152, 191; X, 507-35-7-9-41; XI, 578-87; XIV, 836-52-9-62-4-5, 908; XV, 961; 1033; XVI, 1050  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405-12-3; XIX, 1237  
 Coma in, XVI, 1050  
 Headache in, XV, 961  
 Optic neuritis in, XIV, 908  
 Perversion of vision in, XIV, 852-9-62-4-5  
 Vertigo from, XV, 1033

Cerebration, Disturbances of, III, 200  
 Diseases causing disorders of, XVI, 1036  
 Tests of I, 3 to 11  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid, p. 38; I, 74; VIII, 404; XIX, 1220  
 Abnormal, XIX, 1220  
 in abscess, XIX, 1238  
 Albumen in, VIII, 411  
 in anemia, XIX, 1244  
 Bacteria in, VIII, 409; XIX, 1223-4  
 Blood in, VIII, 406  
 Butyric acid test in, VIII, 412; XIX, 1221-2  
 Cellular elements in, VIII, 409; XIX, 1223-4  
 in cerebro-spinal meningitis, XIX, 1226-32  
 clear with coagulum, VIII, 408; XIX, 1223-4  
 Cloudy, VIII, 407; XIX, 1223  
 Colloidal gold test in, VIII, 414  
 Globulin in, VIII, 412; XIX, 1221  
 in hemorrhage in spinal membranes, XIX, 1240-2  
 in herpes zoster, XIX, 1235  
 in hydrocephalus, VIII, 405; XIX, 1239  
 Leucocytosis in, VIII, 409; XIX, 1223  
 Lymphocytosis in, VIII, 409; XIX, 1224  
 in meningitis, VIII, 405-9-10-1-2; XI, 590; XVIII, 1208-9-13-4; XIX, 1226-7-8-9-32  
 Noguchii test in, VIII, 412  
 Nonne-Apel't test in, VIII, 412  
 Obtaining of, I, 74  
 in paresis, VIII, 409-12-3-4; XIX, 1230  
 poliomyelitis, VIII, 409-12; X, 495; XIX, 1233  
 purulent meningitis, XIX, 1227  
 Red or reddish color of the, VIII, 406  
 in serous meningitis, XIX, 1241  
 sporadic purulent meningitis, XIX, 1227  
 Sugar in, VIII, 410  
 in syphilis, VIII, 409-12-3-4; XVIII, 1206  
 to 17; XIX, 1230 to 32  
 tabes, VIII, 409-12-3-4; XVIII, 1217; XIX, 1231  
 Tension of the, VIII, 405  
 in tumor of brain or spinal cord, VIII, 405; XIX, 1237  
 typhus fever, XIX, 1236  
 tuberculous meningitis, XIX, 1228-9  
 uremia, XIX, 1243  
 Wassermann test in, VIII, 413; XIX, 1224  
 Cerebro-spinal syphilis, II, 108, 175 to 80; XVIII, 1214; XIX, 1232  
 Cervical region and enlargement: See spinal cord  
 rib, Symptoms of, X, 557; XVII, 1143  
 Disorders of, XVII, 1122  
 sympathetic, Irritation of, XVII, 1192  
 Paralysis of, XVII, 1191  
 Cervico-brachial neuralgia, XV, 995

# INDEX

- Charcot's disease, XVII, 1186  
 Charcot-Marie-Tooth's type of muscular atrophy, X, 496; XII, 731  
 Chasmus, XII, 731  
 Cheyne-Stokes' respiration, I, 45; IX, 425; XII, 728; XXI, 1290  
 Chills, XII, 680  
 Choked disc, Diseases causing, X, 507-8; XIV, 892  
 Chondrodystrophia foetalis, XVII, 1177  
 Chorea, I, 33; II, 113, 126; IV, 272; XI, 573  
   Degenerative, XI, 625  
   Electrical, XI, 597, 628  
   Dubini's, XI, 597, 628  
   gravidarum, XI, 622-3  
   Habit, IV, 274; XI, 627  
   Hemi-, IV, 272; X, 510; XI, 573, 622  
   Hereditary, II, 103; XI, 624  
   Huntington's, II, 103; XI, 624  
   Hysterical, XI, 629  
   Infectious, XI, 622-3  
   Insaniens, XI, 623  
   major or magna, IV, 273; XI, 629  
   minor, IV, 272; XI, 622  
   mollis, X, 510  
   Post-hemiplegic, X, 501; XI, 629  
   in pregnancy, XI, 622-3  
   Pseudo-chorea, XI, 573  
   Rhythmical, XI, 629  
   Senile, XI, 625  
   Sydenham's, XI, 622  
 Choreic movements, I, 33; IV, 272  
   paralysis, X, 510  
 Choreiform spasms, Diseases causing, IV, 272; XI, 573  
 Chromatopsia, Tests for, I, 13  
 Chronic atrophic paralysis, X, 548; XII, 694-5; XIII, 800; XVII, 1150-1  
   bulbar paralysis, X, 546; XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
 Chvostek's sign, IX, 441; XI, 612  
 Cilio-spinal center, IX, 465; XVII, 1191-2  
   reflex, V, 335  
 Circular insanity, XVI, 1119  
 Circulation, Tests for, I, 45  
 Circulatory disturbances, Perversion of vision in, XIV, 848-9  
 Claudication, Intermittent, II, 190; X, 555; XVII, 1199  
 Claustrophobia, III, 235; XVI, 1074  
 Claustrum and external capsule, Symptoms of lesions of, XXI, 1301  
 Clavus, XV, 951  
 Claw-hand, X, 547; XII, 715  
 Cleft palate, XIII, 751  
 Clitoridian crises, IX, 423  
 Clonic spasm, IV, 246  
   Diseases causing, XI, 571  
 Clubbed fingers and toes, XVII, 1184  
 Coal gas poisoning, XVI, 1058  
 Coccygodynia, XV, 972  
 Coffee vertigo, XV, 1031  
 Cold as an etiological factor, II, 100  
 Colic, Lead, II, 159; XV, 989  
 Colloidal gold test VIII, 414  
 Color blindness, VI, 364  
   fields, inversion of and interlacing of, I, 14; XIV, 851-2  
   sense, Tests for, I, 13  
 Coma, I, 3; III, 205; XIII, 745; XVI, 1037  
   Alcoholic, XVI, 1056  
   from cerebral compression, XVI, 1043  
   concussion, XVI, 1042  
   Diabetic, II, 194; XVI, 1067  
   Diseases causing, XVI, 1037  
   Epileptic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
   Hysterical, XVI, 1071  
   in internal hemorrhage, XVI, 1059  
   Laryngeal, XVI, 1062a  
   Narcotic, XVI, 1057  
   Pseudo-, Diseases causing, XVI, 1038  
   Toxic and auto-toxic, XVI, 1069  
   Uremic, I, 103; XVI, 1068  
   vigil, III, 206  
 Common paths, p. 11  
 Comprehension, Tests for power of, I, 5  
 Compression of brain stem, X, 535-7-9-41  
   Cerebral, XVI, 1043  
   myelitis, II, 122; X, 520; XIII, 798  
   neuritis, XV, 939  
 Compulsory acts and ideas, p. 10; I, 4; III, 218; IV, 275; XVI, 1098  
 Concentration, p. 24  
 Concentric limitation of field of vision, IX, 415; XIV, 817, 868 to 71; XVI, 1076  
 Concepts, p. 16  
 Concussion, Cerebral, XVI, 1042  
 Conduction of pain, Retardation of, I, 51; VI, 381  
   of motor impulses, p. 9  
   sensory impulses, p. 6  
 Confusional insanity, XVI, 1108  
 Congenital dislocation of the hip, XIII, 788  
 Congenitally defective brain, p. 29  
 Congestive headache, XV, 958  
   vertigo, XV, 1026  
 Conjugate deviation of eyeballs, Lesions causing, XIV, 819-85-7  
 Conjunctival reflex, V, 312  
   Tests for, I, 58  
 Consanguineous marriages in nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 81  
 Conscience, p. 23  
 Consciousness, p. 18  
   Disturbances of, I, 3; III, 201; XVI, 1036  
 Consensual pupillary reflex, I, 25; V, 329  
 Constipation headache, XV, 953-6  
 Continuous paralysis, Diseases causing, X, 470  
 Contraction, Fibrillary, IV, 293; XII, 641

# INDEX

- Contracture, Active, I, 39; IV, 264; XI, 572  
 Dupuytren's, XI, 621  
 Hysterical, XI, 618  
 Passive, I, 38; IV, 263  
 Post-paraplegic, X, 480, 516 to 520; 549  
 Post-neuritic, X, 621  
 Post-paraplegic, X, 480; 516 to 520; 549  
 to 52; XI, 620; XIII, 742  
 Tests for, I, 38-9
- Contusion, Cerebral, XVI, 1043
- Conus terminalis of spinal cord, Lesion of  
 XIV, 833
- Convergence, Deficient and cycloplegia, V, 331
- Conversation in diagnosis, I
- Convulsions, p. 35; IV, 242-69; XI, 570-1;  
 See epilepsy  
 Alcoholic, XI, 576-85  
 Anemic, XI, 583  
 Auto-toxic, XI, 576-66; XVI, 1069-70  
 Cerebellar, XI, 607-8  
 Diseases causing, XI, 571  
 Epileptic, IX, 420-1; XI, 575; XIV, 849;  
 XV, 1028; XVI, 1061-73-85, 1104  
 Febrile or toxic, XI, 595-6  
 Hysterical, IX, 415; XI, 586; XVI, 1076  
 Lead, X, 494; XI, 576-84-5  
 Location of lesions causing, XXII, 1311  
 Narcotic, XI, 585  
 Strychnine, XII, 613  
 Toxic or febrile, XI, 595-6  
 Uremic, XI, 576-81
- Convulsive tics, IV, 267-70; XI, 598 to 602,  
 616; XII, 726
- Coordination, p. 12  
 Tests for, I, 42
- Coprolalia, XVI, 1098
- Cornea, Diplopia, astigmatism and monocular  
 diplopia in irregularities of the, XIV,  
 884
- Corneal reflex, I, 58; V, 312
- Cornet player's cramp, XI, 615; XII, 726
- Corpora quadrigemina, Localization in: See  
 localization
- Corpus callosum, Symptoms of lesions of,  
 XXI, 1300  
 Striatum, Localization in: See localiza-  
 tion
- Cortical lesions: See localization
- Cortical reflexes, p. 12
- Cortico-rubral tract, The, p. 9
- Cortico-pontile tract, The, p. 9
- Cramp, XI, 615-6: See also spasm
- Cranial asymmetry, I, 22  
 fontanelles, I, 22  
 hyperostosis, XVII, 1181  
 nerves: See nerves  
 nuclei: See nuclei  
 sutures, I, 22  
 tumors, I, 22
- Cranium, Localization at base of: See locali-  
 zation
- Creative faculty, p. 25
- Cremasteric reflex, V, 308  
 Tests for, I, 57
- Cretinism, XVI, 1092; XVII, 1164
- Crico-arytenoid, posterior, Paralysis of, XIII,  
 759
- Crico-thyroid, Paralysis of, XIII, 757
- Criminals, Habitual, p. 28; XVI, 1106
- Crises, Tabetic, IX, 423; XV, 988; XVI, 1062a
- Crossed hemianesthesia, VI, 348; XXI, 1292  
 paralysis, IV, 256; X, 537 to 42; XV,  
 1017; XXI, 1290 to 3: See also Brown-  
 Sequard's paralysis
- Croup, Spasmodic, XI, 616; XII, 728
- Crura cerebri, Hemorrhage or softening in,  
 X, 536-53  
 Localization in: See localization  
 Symptoms of lesions of the, X, 536-7-43;  
 XII, 656-76; XXI, 1293  
 XXII, 1340-1-2-5-87-96, 997, 1408
- Crural neuralgia, XV, 997  
 paralysis, XII, 717; XV, 997
- Cutaneous lesions, Diseases causing, XVII,  
 1124  
 reflex acts, I, 57; V, 297  
 sensibility, p. 6  
 tissue, Atrophy of, XVII, 1133  
 Eruptions of, XVII, 1135  
 Hypertrophy of, XVII, 1134  
 trophic lesion of, Diseases causing,  
 XVII, 1124  
 ulcerations of, Diseases causing, XVII,  
 1136
- Cyanosis, Local, XV, 1011; XVI, 1059; VII,  
 1195. See also Raynaud's disease
- Cycloplegia, V, 331
- Cyst, Cerebral: See tumor
- Dazed mental condition, III, 207
- Dead fingers, XVII, 1195: See also Raynaud's  
 disease
- Deaf-mutism, XIII, 744  
 Hysterical, IV, 283; XIII, 747; XVI, 1076
- Deafness, p. 8; VI, 355; XIV, 822  
 Cortical center involved in, XIV, 924a  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 822  
 Hysterical, XIV, 924  
 Psychic, p. 17; III, 223, 233; XIII, 775;  
 XXI, 1306  
 Tests for, I, 15  
 Word, III, 223-33; XIII, 775; XXI, 1306
- Decompression, Cerebral, XV, 961
- Decubitus, XVIII, 1171
- Deep reflex acts, I, 60 to 68; V, 209  
 sensibility, p. 6  
 Tests for, I, 43
- Defectives, p. 28; XVI, 1095
- Defensive reflex (Babinski), V, 328
- Degeneration, Electrical reaction of, VII, 397-  
 8, 402

# INDEX

- Degenerative atrophies, X, 476  
 Chorea, XI, 625  
 Deiter's nucleus, p. 12  
 tract, p. 9  
 Deliberation, p. 31  
 Delirium, p. 29; III, 217; XVI, 1080  
 Acute or grave, XVI, 1111  
 tremens, XVI, 1103-9-12  
 Delusional insanity, III, 215; XIII, 746; XVI, 1081, 1113  
 Diseases causing, XVI, 1081  
 Delusions, p. 29; I, 4; III, 215  
 of grandeur, XVI, 1106-16  
 observation, XVI, 1116  
 persecution, XVI, 1116  
 in hysteria, IX, 415  
 Systematized, p. 29  
 Dementia, p. 28; III, 212; XIII, 773; XVI, 1079  
 Agitated, XVI, 1105  
 Alcoholic, XVI, 1103  
 Apathetic, XVI, 1097, 1101-5-7  
 Diseases causing, XVI, 1079  
 Epileptic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061, 1104  
 Paralytic: See Paresis  
 precoc, p. 29; XVI, 1098  
 Primary, XVI, 1097  
 Secondary, XVI, 1105  
 Senile, XVI, 1107  
 Terminal, XVI, 1105  
 Demoniacal possession, p. 28  
 Dendrons, p. 6  
 Dercum's disease, XV, 1012; XVII, 1175  
 Dermographia, I, 59; V, 327; XVII, 1167, 1200  
 Deviation of the eyeballs, conjugate, Diseases causing, XIV, 819  
 Secondary, of the sound eye, I, 30; XIV, 818  
 Tests for, I, 30  
 Diabetes mellitus, Coma in, II, 194; XVI, 1067  
 Fat atrophy in, XVII, 1174  
 Optic neuritis in, XIV, 900  
 Perforating ulcers in, XVII, 1172  
 Diadocokinesia, I, 37  
 Diagnostic charts, Introduction to, p. 127  
 Diaphragm, Paralysis of, XII, 707  
 Spasm of, XII, 731  
 Digestive disturbances, Vertigo in, XV, 1023  
 Perversion of vision in, XIV, 848  
 Diphtheritic paralysis, X, 488; XIII, 756-7  
 Diplegia, IV, 255; X, 478, 501; XII, 703  
 Cerebral: See Cerebral  
 Facial, XII, 703  
 Infantile: See infantile  
 Diplopia, I, 24, 29; XIV, 818  
 Binocular, VI, 383; XIV, 818  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 818  
 Hysterical, XIV, 880  
 Monocular, VI, 384; XIV, 818  
 Tests for, I, 29  
 Displacement of eyeball, XIV, 879  
 lens, XIV, 883  
 retina, XIV, 883  
 visual axis, I, 29; XIV, 818  
 Disseminated myelitis or sclerosis: See sclerosis  
 Dissociation of personality, III, 209; XVI, 1039  
 sensation, VI, 365; XIV, 812  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 812; XXII, 1354  
 Disuse, Bone atrophy from, XVII, 1178  
 Muscle atrophy from, XVII, 1155  
 Diver's paralysis, X, 521  
 Dolicocephaly, I, 22  
 Dorsal foot reflex, I, 63; V, 321  
 Double personality, III, 209; XVI, 1039  
 Diseases causing, XVI, 1039  
 pupillary opening, XIV, 881  
 sensation, I, 54; VI, 378  
 vision: See diplopia  
 Drug habit, I, 1, 2; X, 482; XII, 658, 63; XIII, 767; XV, 1031  
 poisoning, II, 165  
 vertigo, XV, 1031  
 Drunkenness in nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 116  
 Dubini's disease, XI, 597, 628  
 Dupuytren's contraction, XI, 621  
 Dwarfism, II, 109; XVII, 1164-77  
 Dynamometer, Testing with, I, 34  
 Dysarthria, p. 35; I, 8; IV, 284; XIII, 738  
 Diseases causing, XIII, 738  
 Localization of lesions causing, XXI, 1299; XXII, 1387-90-4-5, 1400  
 Dysbasia angio-sclerotica, II, 190; X, 555; XVII, 1199  
 Dyschromatopsia, I, XIV, 851-2  
 Dysmasesis, IV, 286; X, 554  
 Dysmetria, IV, 248-89  
 Dyspepsia, Headache in, XV, 953  
 Dysphagia, IV, 285  
 Localization of, XXII, 1387-90-4-5, 1400  
 Dyspinelismus, XXI, 1303  
 Dystonia lenticularis, XII, 668  
 Dystrophia adiposogenitalis, XVII, 1176; XXI, 1302  
 Dystrophies, Bone tissue, XVII, 1126  
 Cutaneous, XVII, 1124  
 Fatty tissue, XVII, 1125  
 Joint, XVII, 1127  
 Muscular, II, 107-28; X, 477; XIII, 787; XVII, 1123  
 Ear disease as cause of headache, XV, 953  
 Deformity of, XVI, 1078  
 Hyperemia of inner, XIV, 927  
 Lesion of, XIV, 918 to 921-7  
 Echolalia, XVI, 1098, 1100  
 Echopraxia, XVI, 1098, 1100  
 Eclampsia, XI, 576; XVI, 1062  
 Edema angio-neurotica, XVII, 1201  
 Localized, of scalp, XVI, 1044



# INDEX

- Edinger-Westphal nucleus, V, 329
- Effectors, p. 11
- Ego, The, p. 26
- Egotism, p. 26
- Elbow reflex, I, 64; V, 322
- Electrical chorea, XI, 597, 628
- motor points, I, 70; VII, 393; VIIb
  - reaction, I, 70 to 73; VII, 393, 395a
  - of auditory nerve, VII, 403
  - degeneration, VII, 397-8, 402
  - Diminished, VII, 395
  - Exaggerated, VII, 396
  - Formula of degenerated nerve and muscle, VII, 397
  - of normal nerve and muscle, VII, 394
  - of muscles and nerves, I, 70 to 73; VII, 393, 395a
  - Myasthenic, VII, 399
  - Myotonic, VII, 400
  - Neuritic, VII, 401
  - Normal, VII, 394
- Electricity and the nervous system, p. 38
- in examination of nervous patients, I, 70 to 73, VII
- Embolism, Cerebral, X, 505; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1065
- Emotions, p. 21
- Emotional insanity, Diseases causing, XVI, 1082
- Emotions, Disturbances of, I, 1; III, 204
- Tests for, I, 7
- Emprosthotonos, IV, 265; XI, 590, 603
- Encephalitis, XVI, 1046
- Acute multiple, X, 495, 543-4; XVI, 1048
  - Epidemic, lethargic, XII, 677; XVI, 1047, 1234
- Encephalomyelitis, XII, 659
- Endarteritis, cerebral, syphilitic, II, 178; XVIII, 1207: See softening
- Spinal, syphilitic, II, 175; XVIII, 1211: See spinal cord
  - Syphilitic, II, 178; XVIII, 1207-11
- Endocrinopathies, XVIIb
- End organs, p. 5
- Enophthalmos, XVII, 1191
- Enteralgia, XV, 989
- Epicritic sensibility, p. 7
- Epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis: See Cerebro-spinal meningitis
- Epigastric reflex, V, 310
- Tests for, I, 57
- Epilepsy, I, 2; II, 111-27-45a; IX, 420; XI, 575; XV, 1028; XVI, 1061-73
- Amnesia in, XI, 575
  - Aura of, IX, 420; XIV, 849; XVI, 1061-73
  - Automatism in, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73
  - Double personality in, III, 209; XI, 575; XVI, 1039
  - Glittering scotoma as aura of, XIV, 849
  - Idiopathic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73
  - Epilepsy, Jacksonian, IX, 421; XI, 587-8, 602; XXI, 1304; XXII, 1311
  - Major attack of, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
  - Media, XI, 575
  - Minor attack of, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
  - Nocturnal, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
  - Procursive, XI, 575
  - Psychic equivalent in, XI, 575
  - Rotatory, XI, 575
  - Spinal, I, 60-1; IX, 433; X, 509-20; XIV, 839-40
  - Symptomatic, XI, 576-87-8-95-6
- Epileptic aura, IX, 420; XIV, 849; XVI, 1061-73
- coma, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73
  - convulsion, IX, 420; XI, 575; XIV, 849; XV, 1028; XVI, 1061-73-85, 1104
  - cry, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
  - dementia, XI, 575; XVI, 1061, 1104
  - idiocy, XVI, 1083
  - insanity, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-85, 1104
  - state, XVI, 1061
  - vertigo, XV, 1028
- Epileptiform convulsion, XI, 571
- Equilibrium, Sense of, p. 8
- Erb's juvenile form of muscular dystrophy, X, 499; XIII, 787; XVII, 1154
- paralysis, IX, 444; X, 490
  - sign, IX, 442; XI, 612
  - syphilitic lateral sclerosis, X, 525; XVIII, 1212
- Erotic excitement in dementia, XVI, 1107
- Erroneous personality, III, 208
- Eruptions, Cutaneous, Diseases causing, XVII, 1135
- Erythromelalgia, XV, 1010; XVII, 1198
- Erythroptosis, XIV, 846
- Essential tremor, XII, 681
- Ethics, p. 23
- Etiology of nervous diseases, I, 1; II, 83
- Eulenberg's disease, II, 106; IV, 265; XI, 611; XVI, 1157
- Eunuchismus, Pituitary, XVII, 1176; XXI, 1302
- Examination of patients
- Brain puncture, Id
  - Electricity, Id
  - Inspection, Ib
  - Laryngoscopy, Id
  - Lumbar puncture, Id
  - Ophthalmoscopy, Id
  - Palpation, Ic
  - Percussion, Ic
  - Questioning, Ia
  - Thermometry, Id
- Excessive sweating, XVII, 1203
- Excitability, Nervous, p. 6
- Excitation, Maniacal, XVI, 1118
- Exhaustion in etiology of nervous diseases, II, 95; XIII, 761
- Vertigo from, XV, 1022

# INDEX

- Exophthalmic goiter, I, 20; II, 132; XII, 672; XVII, 1193
- Extension of inflammation in etiology of nervous diseases, II, 90
- External capsule, Symptoms of lesions of the, XXI, 301  
rectus, Paralysis of the, XIV, 872
- Exudative disorders, Diseases causing, XVII, 1145
- Eye as cause of headache, XV, 943-53  
in disease, I, 24  
Secondary deviation of sound eye, I, 30
- Eye-ball, Conjugate deviation of, XIV, 819  
Displacement of the, XIV, 879  
Limitation of motion of the, XII, 1700; XIV, 818  
Optic atrophy in disease of the, XIV, 910-5  
Paralysis of external rectus, XIV, 872  
inferior oblique, XIV, 877  
rectus, XIV, 875  
internal rectus, XIV, 873  
superior oblique, XIV, 876  
rectus, XIV, 874  
Spasm of the muscles of, XIV, 878
- Face center, Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1329-3-5
- Facial expression in disease, I, 20  
diplegia, XII, 703  
hemiatrophy, XVII, 1179  
hemihypertrophy, XVII, 1180  
monoplegia, XII, 703  
nerve, Localization of lesions of, XXII, 1333-48 to 52  
nucleus, Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1333-45-7  
paralysis, XII, 703; XIII, 754; XIV, 928; XXII, 1333  
spasm or cramp, XII, 726
- Facio-scapulo-humeral type of muscular dystrophy, X, 487; XIII, 787; XVII, 1154
- False image, Position of, XIV, 818
- Family gangrene, XVII, 1196  
history of nervous patients, I, 2  
myoclonus epilepticus, XI, 601  
periodic paralysis, X, 556
- Faradism in examination of nervous patients, I, 70-2; VII, 393
- Fatty tissue, Diseases causing  
atrophy of, XVII, 1137  
hypertrophy of, XVII, 1138  
trophic lesions of, XVII, 1125
- Fear, III, 235
- Feeble-minded, p. 28; XVI, 1094
- Febrile or toxic convulsion, XI, 595-6
- Festinating gait (festination), XI, 610; XII, 677; XIII, 769, 804
- Fibrillary contraction (fibrillation), IV, 293  
Diseases causing, XII, 641
- Field of vision, Limitation of the, IX, 415; XIV, 817-68-71; XVI, 1076  
Diseases causing, XIV, 817  
Tests for, I, 14
- Fits, I, 1: See also convulsion and spasm  
Cerebellar, XI, 607-8; XXI, 1295
- Flaccid paralysis, IV, 252  
Diseases causing, X, 472  
Tests for, I, 34 to 41
- Foot drop, I, 21; II, 159; X, 488-94; XIII, 789-90; XVI, 1063
- Formication, VI, 375
- Formula of electrical reaction of degeneration, VII, 397  
normal electrical reaction, VII, 394
- Foul Air headache, XV, 955
- Fourth ventricle, Vertigo from lesion within, XV, 1018
- Foville's paralysis, IX, 454; XXI, 1292
- Fragility of bone, XVII, 1141-85
- Free will, p. 32
- Frenzy, Maniacal, XVI, 1118
- Friedreich's hereditary ataxia, II, 104-24; XII; 651-70-87; XIII, 765-82  
paramyoclonus multiplex, XI, 600
- Froehlich's syndrome, XVII, 1176; XXI, 1302
- Frontal convolution, Symptoms of lesions of the inferior, XXII, 1402  
middle, XXII, 1401-9  
headache, XV, 953  
lobes, Symptoms of lesions of the, XIV, 886; XXI, 1304; XXII, 1401-2
- Gait, Diseases causing ataxic, XIII, 740  
disorder of, XIII, 736  
in disease, I, 21; XIII, 736  
Festinating, XII, 610-77; XIII, 769, 804  
High stepping, X, 488; XII, 662, 720; XIII, 789-91; XV, 1008; XVII, 1147-8; XIX, 1233; XXII, 1327  
Mowing, XIII, 797  
Paralytic and flaccid, XIII, 741  
Spastic, XIII, 742  
Scissors, X, 501; XIII, 798 to 803
- Galton's whistle, I, 15
- Galvanic excitation of nerves and muscles, I, 72; VII, 393
- Galvanism in examination of nervous patients, I, 71-2
- Ganglionic disorders, Diseases causing, XVII, 1122-9-30
- Gangrene, Family, XVII, 1196  
Symmetrical, XV, 1011; XVII, 1195
- Gastralgia, XV, 987
- Gastric crises, IX, 423
- General appearance in disease, I, 20
- General paresis: See paresis  
sensation, p. 9
- Geniculate bodies, Lesions of, XIV, 862-93; XXII, 1337

# INDEX

- Genital neuralgia, XV, 991  
Gerlier's vertigo, XV, 1032  
Gigantism, II, 109; XVII, 1183  
Girdle pain, VI, 374  
    Diseases causing, XV, 976 to 82  
Glaucoma, XIV, 868; XV, 944  
Glioma, II, 125  
    Central, X, 553  
Glittering scotomata, XIV, 849  
Globus hystericus, IX, 416; XI, 586; XVI, 1076  
Glosso-pharyngeal paralysis, XII, 703a  
    spasm or cramp, XII, 727  
Glossy skin, I, 40; XVII, 1160  
Glove form of anesthesia, VI, 348; IX, 415  
Gluteal paralysis, XII, 719  
    reflex, V, 307  
    Tests for, I, 57  
Gordon's reflex, V, 305  
Graefe's symptom, XII, 672; XVII, 1192-3  
Grandeur, Delusion of, XVI, 672; XVII, 1192-3  
Grand mal (le), XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
Grasset and Gausse's phenomenon, IX, 448  
Gratiolet, Lesions of the optic fasciculus of, XIV, 859-60; XXII, 1378  
Graves' disease, I, 20; II, 132; XII, 672; XVII, 1193  
Green vision, XIV, 847  
Gumma, II, 175  
    Isolated cerebral, XVIII, 1206  
    Spinal, XVIII, 1210  
Gustation, Cortical center of, p. 8; XIV, 810  
Gustatory sensations, p. 8  
Habit, p. 26, 32  
    chorea, IV, 274; XI, 627  
    spasm, IV, 274; XI, 627  
Habits, Sensory, p. 14  
Habitation as cause of nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 89  
Habitual criminals, p. 29; XVI, 1096  
Hallucinations, p. 30; I, 4-20; III, 213  
Hallucinatory insanity, Diseases causing, XVI, 1080  
Hallucinoses, Alcoholic, XV, 112  
Hand, Ape's, XII, 714  
    Claw, X, 547; XII, 715  
    Obstetrical, XI, 612  
    Paralysis of muscles of, XII, 714-6  
    Trident shaped, XVII, 1177  
Haphalgnesia, VI, 380  
Hare's eye, XII, 703  
Head in disease, The, I, 22; XVI, 1078  
Head's researches on sensibility, p. 6  
Headache, I, 1; XV, 934  
    Alcoholic, XV, 954  
    Anemic, XV, 950-3-9  
    Aural, XV, 953  
    in cerebellar tumor, XV, 962  
    in cerebral abscess, XV, 961-7  
    Headache, Congestive, XV, 958  
        Constipation, XV, 953-6  
        Diseases causing, XV, 934  
        Dyspeptic, XV, 953  
        Foul air, XV, 955  
        Frontal, XV, 953  
        High blood-tension causing, XV, 958  
        Hydrocephalic, XV, 961  
        Indurative, XV, 964  
        Infectious, XV, 965  
        Meningitic, XV, 963-6  
        Menstrual, XV, 950  
        Migraine, XIV, 849-58; XV, 950, 1029  
        Vertigo in, XV, 1029  
        Morphine, XV, 954  
        Vertigo from, XV, 1031  
        Neurasthenic, XV, 960  
        Occipital, XV, 949-53  
        Ocular, XV, 953  
        Pachymeningitic, XV, 963  
        Pelvic, XV, 953  
        Rheumatic, XV, 964  
        Sinus thrombosis causing, XV, 966  
        Sunstroke causing, XV, 968  
        Temporal, XV, 953  
        Toxic, XV, 965  
        Tumor causing, XV, 961  
        Uremic, XV, 957  
        Vertex, XV, 953  
Heatstroke or sunstroke, XI, 589; XV, 968; XVI, 1070  
Hearing, p. 8; I, 15; III, 223-33; VI, 355-72-80; XIII, 744-75; XIV, 809-22; XXII, 1382  
    Cortical center of, p. 8; XIV, 822; XXII, 1382  
    Diseases causing disorders of, XIV, 809  
    Loss of, XIV, 822  
    Tests for, I, 15  
Hebephrenia, XVI, 1090  
Heine-Medin's disease, X, 495  
Hematorrhachis, X, 524; XI, 606; XV, 973  
    Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1240  
Hemeralopia, VI, 360  
Hemianesthesia alternans, or crossed, VI, 348; XXI, 1292  
    dolorosa, XIV, 837a; XXI, 1298  
    and hemianalgesia, VI, 348; IX, 415; XIV, 843; XXI, 1290-3  
    Hysterical, VI, 348; IX, 415; XIV, 837  
    Transference of, IX, 415; XIV, 837  
Hemianopia, VI, 362; XIV, 817-58-63-90  
    as aura of migraine, XIV, 858  
    Bi-temporal, VI, 362; XIV, 817-64-94; XXII, 1335  
    Diseases causing, XIV, 817  
    Homonymous, VI, 362; XIV, 817, 59 to 63-95; XXI, 1298, 1307, 1337; XXII, 1355-78  
    Diseases causing, IV, 817-90

# INDEX

- Hemianopia, Horizontal, XIV, 866  
 Localization of, XXI, 1298, 1307; XXII, 1355-6  
 Nasal, VI, 362; XIV, 817-65; XXII, 1336  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 817  
 Quadrantic, VI, 363; XIV, 816, 856-7; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1356  
 Tests for, I, 14  
 Hemiataxia, XII, 653 to 57  
 Hemiatrophy, Facial, XVII, 1179  
 Hemicrania, XV, 950  
 angio-paralytica, XV, 950  
 spastica, XV, 950  
 Hemichorea, IV, 272; X, 510; XI, 573, 622  
 Hemichromatopsia, VI, 364; XIV, 850  
 Hemihypertrophy, Facial, XVII, 1180  
 Hemipic pupillary reflex, V, 334  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 817-90  
 Tests for, I, 26  
 Hemiplegia, I, 21; IV, 254; X, 478-9-81  
 alternans, or crossed, IV, 256; X, 537 to 42; XV, 1017; XXI, 1290 to 93  
 Facial, IV, 256; XXI, 1292  
 Hypoglossal, IV, 256; XXI, 1290-1  
 Oculo-motor, IV, 256; XXI, 1293  
 Angio-spastic, X, 555  
 Complete, IV, 254; XXI, 1299  
 Diseases causing, X, 478-9-81; 534-41; XII, 653-5-6; XXII, 1384-5-88 to 99  
 Homolateral, IV, 254; XXI, 1299  
 Hysterical, XIII, 796  
 Infantile: See cerebral palsy of childhood  
 Lacunar, XVI, 1066  
 Organic, XIII, 797  
 Partial, IV, 254  
 Spinal, IX, 432; X, 509; XIV, 844; XV, 982; XX, 1276; See also Brown-Sequard's paralysis  
 Hemorrhage (or softening), in brain stem, X, 534; XII, 656; XIII, 749; XIV, 832; XII, 1290 to 93  
 Cerebral, II, 147-89; X, 503; XI, 588; XIV, 835-69-1; XVI, 1043-64  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405-6; XIX, 1242  
 into ventricles, X, 504  
 internal, Coma in, XVI, 1059  
 Vertigo in, XV, 1023  
 Meningeal cerebral, II, 147-89; X, 502; XI, 588; XVI, 1043-63  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405-6; XIX, 1241-2  
 Spinal, X, 524  
 of spinal cord (or injury) above cervical enlargement, X, 512; XIV, 830  
 in cervical enlargement, X, 547  
 dorsal region, X, 516  
 lumbar region, X, 484  
 in crus cerebri (or injury of), X, 536; XII, 656; XXI, 1293  
 Medulla, X, 540-4; XIII, 749; XXI, 1290  
 pons, X, 538-43; XIII, 749  
 Hepatic crises, IX, 423  
 Hereditary ataxia, II, 104-24; XII, 651-69-70-87; XIII, 765-82-3  
 chorea: See chorea  
 infantile poliomyelitis, X, 548a  
 Heredity in nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 81  
 Herpes, I, 40; XI, 590; XIV, 834  
 zoster, XV, 940-8; XVII, 1166; XIX, 1235  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1235  
 Herpetic ganglionitis or neuritis, XV, 940-78  
 Hiccough, XII, 731  
 High blood-tension, Headache from, XV, 958  
 Vertigo from, XV, 1026  
 High stepping gait, X, 488; XII, 662, 720; XIII, 789-91; XV, 1008; XVII, 1147-8; XIX, 1233; XXII, 1327  
 Hip, Congenital dislocation of, XIII, 788  
 Hippus, V, 336  
 History taking, I, 1  
 Homonymous hemianopia: See hemianopia  
 scotomata, XIV, 867  
 Horner's syndrome, IX, 455; XVI, 1191  
 Hunger, p. 9  
 Huntington's hereditary chorea, II, 103; XI, 624  
 Hydrocephalic cry, XI, 593  
 idiocy, II, 120; XVI, 1084  
 Hydrocephalus, I, 22; II, 120; XIV, 905; XV, 961; XVI, 1084  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405; XIX, 1239  
 Headache in, XV, 961  
 Optic neuritis in, XIV, 995  
 Hydrophobia, II, 173; XI, 604  
 Hydrorrhoea nasalis, XXI, 1302  
 Hypakusia, VI, 355; XIV, 823  
 Hypalgesia, VI, 349; XIV, 811-2  
 Hyperakusia, VI, 372; XIV, 823  
 Hyperalgesia, VI, 367  
 Tests for, I, 50  
 Thermic, VI, 368  
 Hyperemic reflex, V, 327; XVII, 1200  
 Hyperesthesia, VI, 366; XIV, 815  
 Tests for, I, 48  
 Thermic, VI, 368  
 Hypergeusia, VI, 370  
 Hyperhidrosis, XVII, 1203  
 Hyperkinesis, IV, 242  
 Hyperosmia, VI, 369  
 Hyperostosis cranii, XVII, 1181  
 Hypertonia, I, 39; IV, 240; X, 473  
 Hypertonic paralysis, IV, 251; X, 473  
 Hypertonic pulmonary osteo-arthritis, XVII, 1184  
 Hypertrophies, Localized, XVII, 1188  
 Hypertrophy of bone, Diseases causing, XVII, 1140  
 of fat, Diseases causing, XVII, 1138  
 muscle, I, 40  
 Diseases causing, XVII, 1132  
 in an athletic, XVII, 1156  
 skin, Diseases causing, XVII, 1134

# INDEX

- Hypesthesia, VI, 348; XIV, 811  
 Thermic, VI, 350  
 Hypnotism, XVI, 1071  
 Hypochondriasis, III, 216; XVI, 1075  
 Hypogeusia, VI, 357; XIV, 810  
 Hypoglossus paralysis, XII, 706; XIII, 755  
 spasm or cramp, XII, 729  
 Hypokinesis, IV, 241  
 Hyposmia, VI, 356  
 Hypotonia, I, 39; IV, 240; X, 472, 483  
 Hypotonic paralysis, IV, 252; X, 472  
 Hysteria, I, 2; II, 112-29-31-54-82; IX, 415; X, 527; XIV, 846-51-70, 926; XV, 951-71-2-6-7  
 Auto-suggestion in, IX, 415; XVI, 1071-2-6-7  
 Concentric limitation of field of vision in, IX, 415; XIV, 870  
 Perversion of vision in, XIV, 846-51  
 Traumatic, XVI, 1077  
 Vertigo from, XV, 1034  
 Hysterical amblyopia, XIV, 855  
 anesthesia, p. 7; VI, 348; IX, 415; XIV, 837; XVI, 1076  
 Tests for, I, 48  
 aphonia, XIII, 747-8-62  
 ataxia, XII, 664  
 backache, XV, 971  
 chorea, XI, 629  
 coma, XVI, 1071  
 contracture, X, 618  
 convulsion, IX, 415; XI, 586; XVI, 1076  
 deafness, XIV, 924  
 delusions, IX, 415  
 diplopia, XIV, 880  
 hemianesthesia, VI, 348; IX, 415; XIV, 837; XVI, 1076  
 hemiplegia, XIII, 796  
 hyperakusia and parakusia, XIV, 926  
 joint, XV, 1000  
 monoplegia, X, 527; XIII, 796  
 mutism, IV, 283; XIII, 747; XVI, 1076  
 neuralgia, XV, 951-71  
 paralysis I, 21; IX, 415; X, 527; XIII, 747-8-62-96; XIV, 880; XVI, 1076  
 spasm, IV, 268; IX, 415; XI, 616-8; XII, 637; XVI, 1076  
 suggestion, IX, 415; XVI, 1071-2-6  
 symptoms, IX, 415  
 tremor, XII, 674  
 Hystero-epilepsy, XI, 586  
 Hystero-frenic areas, IX, 418  
 Hystero-genic areas, IX, 417  
 Ictus, X, 479  
 laryngeal, IX, 423  
 Ideas, p. 17, 23  
 Idiocy, p. 38; II, 101; XIII, 743; XVI, 1083-9  
 Idioglossia, XIII, 753  
 Idiopathic epilepsy, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73  
 idiocy, XVI, 1083-9  
 imbecility, XVI, 1090-3  
 muscular dystrophy, X, 498  
 neuralgia, XV, 937  
 Idiots savants, XVI, 1091  
 Illuminating gas, poisoning, XVI, 1058  
 Illusions, p. 291; III, 214  
 Imagination, p. 25  
 Imbecility, p. 28; II, 101; XVI, 1090  
 mattoids, XVI, 1095  
 moral, XVI, 1096  
 morons, XVI, 1095  
 Imagination, p. 25  
 Immobile eyeball, X, 545  
 pupil, V, 333, X, 545  
 Indurative headache, XV, 964  
 Infantile diplegia, II, 117; X, 501; XI, 577, 631; XII, 801; XVI, 1051-88  
 hemiplegia, II, 117; X, 501; XI, 577, 631; XIII, 801; XVI, 1051-88  
 hereditary family poliomyelitis, X, 548a  
 paralysis: See poliomyelitis  
 Infection, XVI, 1095  
 Infectious chorea, XI, 622-3  
 headache, XV, 965  
 nervous diseases, I, 1; II, 93  
 Inferior oblique muscle, Paralysis of, XIV, 877  
 rectus muscle, paralysis of, XIV, 875  
 Inflammation in brain stem, X, 534-43-4; XII, 656  
 Cerebral: See meningitis, encephalitis and abscess  
 of nerves: See neuritis  
 spinal cord: See spinal cord  
 Infra-maxillary neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 946  
 -orbital neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 945  
 Ingravescant apoplexy, XVI, 1063-6  
 Inherited nervous diseases, II, 84  
 tendencies to, II, 85  
 Inhibition, p. 11  
 Injury, I, 1; II, 136-46  
 of cauda equina, X, 487  
 brachial plexus, X, 490  
 nerve, X, 489-92; XIV, 824; XVII, 1146-7  
 optic nerve, XIV, 904; II, 147-89; X, 524; XIX, 1242  
 or hemorrhage, of spinal cord  
 cervical enlargement, X, 549  
 cervical region, X, 512  
 dorsal region, X, 516  
 lumbar region, X, 484  
 Innervation feelings, p. 18  
 Insanity, p. 28; I, 2; II, 110-30-55; XVI, 1041  
 Acquired, p. 29  
 Adolescent or juvenile, XVI, 1098  
 Alcoholic, XVI, 1102-9-12  
 Catatonic, XVI, 1100

# INDEX

- Circular, XVI, 1119-20  
 Confusional, XVI, 1108  
 Congenital, p. 29  
 Delusional, III, 215; XIII, 746; XVI, 1081, 1113-4-5-6  
 Dementia, XVI, 1097, 1103 to 07  
 Dementia precox, XVI, 1098  
 Emotional, Diseases causing, XVI, 1082  
 Epileptic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-85, 1104  
 Febrile and Post-febrile, XVI, 1110  
 Hallucinatory, XVI, 1112  
   Diseases causing, XVI, 1080  
 Hebephrenic, XVI, 1099  
 Korsakow's psychosis, X, 488; XVI, 1102  
 Maniacal, XVI, 1112-4-8-20  
 Manic-depressive, XVI, 1120  
 Melancholic, XVI, 1115-7  
 Paranoia, XVI, 1116  
 Paranoid, XVI, 1101  
 Paresis, p. 29, II, 135-80; VIII, 409-12-3-4; XI, 579; XII, 675; XIII, 766; XIV, 897, 913; XVI, 1052, 1106; XVIII, 1216; XIX, 1230  
   Post-epileptic, XII, 575; XVI, 1061  
   Puerperal, XVI, 1110  
   Recurrent, XVI, 1120  
   Septic, XVI, 1110  
   Tests for, I, 4  
   Toxic, XVI, 1110  
 Insolation, XI, 589; XV, 968; XVI, 1070  
 Insomnia, I, 18  
 Inspection in diagnosis I, 20 to 43  
 Insufficiency of ocular muscles, XII, 692; XIV, 818  
 Intelligence, p. 25  
   Disturbances of, III, 202  
   Tests for, I, 5  
 Intention tremor, IV, 201; XII, 645  
   Diseases causing, XII, 645  
 Intercostal neuralgia, XV, 977  
   spasm or cramp, XII, 732  
 Interlacing of color fields, I, 14; XIV, 851-2  
 Intermittent limping or claudication, II, 190; X, 555; XVII, 1199  
 Internal capsule, Symptoms of lesions of, XIV, 861; XXI, 1270; XXII, 1367-74-97  
   rectus muscle, Paralysis of, XIV, 873  
   sensations, p. 9  
 Interscapular reflex, V, 311  
   Tests for, I, 57  
 Intoxication, Alcoholic, XI, 585; XII, 658-63; XII, 767-81  
 Inversion of color fields, I, 14; XIV, 851-2  
 Involuntary motions, p. 35  
 Iridoplegia, V, 339  
 Iritis, I, 24  
 Irritation of sympathetic ganglia, Diseases causing, XVII, 1143  
 Ischemic reflex, V, 326  
 Island of Reil, Symptoms of lesions of, XXI, 1301  
 Jacksonian epilepsy, IX, 421; XI, 587-8  
   Location of lesions causing, XXI, 1304-5; XXII, 1311  
 Janet's test, I, 48; IX, 415  
 Jargon speech, III, 226; XIII, 778  
 Jaundice, Yellow vision in, XIV, 845  
 Jaw, Paralysis of muscles of, XII, 702  
   reflex, V, 323  
   Tests for, I, 65  
   Spasm of muscles of, XII, 725  
 Jendrassik's method of reflex reinforcement, I, 68  
 Joint sense, I, 43  
 Joints, Diseases causing trophic lesions of, XVII, 1127  
 Joy, III, 236  
 Juvenile insanity, XVI, 1098  
 Kahler's disease, XVIII, 1209  
 Kak-ke: See multiple neuritis  
 Kalmuck idiots, XVI, 1095  
 Keratitis, I, 24  
 Kernig's sign, V, 320  
   Tests for, I, 66  
 Kinesthesia, p. 7; I, 43  
   Tests for, I, 42-3  
 Knee-clonus, I, 61  
   -jerk, I, 61; V, 319  
   pendular, I, 61  
   Tests for, I, 61  
 Knowledge, Tests for general, I, 5  
 Klumpke's paralysis, IX, 445; X, 490  
 Korsakow's psychosis, IX, 451; X, 488; XVI, 1102  
 Kyphosis, I, 23; XVII, 1183  
 Labyrinth disease and labyrinthine vertigo, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019  
 Labio-glosso-pharyngeal-laryngeal paralysis, IX, 412; X, 546; XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
 Lacunar hemiplegia, XVI, 1066  
 Lagophthalmos, XII, 703  
 Lalling, XIII, 753  
 Landouzy-Dejerine type of muscular atrophy, X, 497; XVII, 1154  
 Landry's paralysis, II, 170; X, 482  
 Lang's colloidal gold test, VIII, 414  
 Language, Zone of, p. 35  
 Laryngeal crises, IX, 423; XVI, 1062a  
   exhaustion, XIII, 761  
   Nerve, Paralysis of superior, XII, 704; XIII, 757  
   inferior (Recurrens) XII, 704; XIII, 758  
   vertigo, IX, 423; XVI, 1062a  
 Laryngismus stridulus, XI, 616; XII, 728  
 Laryngitis, XIII, 760  
 Laryngoscopy in examination of nervous patients, I, 77

# INDEX

- Larynx**, Anesthesia of, XIII, 757-63-4  
paralysis of, XII, 704; XIII, 757-8  
spasm of, XII, 728; XIII, 757-8
- Lasegue's symptom**, IX, 419
- Lateral column**: See spinal cord  
sclerosis, X, 525-47; XIII, 800  
Amyotrophic, X, 547; XII, 695; XIII, 800; XVII, 1150  
Erb's syphilitic, X, 525; XVIII, 1212
- Lateropulsion**, XXI, 1292-5-6
- Lead colic**, II, 159; XV, 989  
convulsion, X, 494; XI, 576-84  
palsy, II, 159; X, 494; XII, 716; XIII, 790; XVI, 1053  
poisoning, Optic neuritis in,
- Leg center**: See localization  
paralysis of muscles of, XII, 717-21  
spasm of, XII, 733
- Le grand mal of epilepsy**, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
- Lemniscus**, Lesion of, causing deafness, XIV, 922
- Lenticular progressive degeneration**, XII, 668
- Le petit mal of epilepsy**, XI, 575; XVI, 1061
- Leontiasis ossea**, XVII, 1181
- Leprous neuritis**, II, 141; XVII, 1169
- Lethargic encephalitis**, XII, 677; XVI, 1047; XIX, 1234
- Lethargy**, African, II, 142; XVI, 1055
- Leucoderma**, XVII, 1162
- Levator palati**, Paralysis of, XIII, 756
- Limping**, Intermittent, X, 555; XVII, 1199
- Lisping**, XIII, 753
- Little's Disease**: See Cerebral palsy of childhood
- Local asphyxia**, XV, 1011; XVI, 1059  
cyanosis, XV, 1011; XVI, 1059; XVII, 1195  
paralysis, IV, 259; X, 481; XII, 700 to 721  
spasms, XI, 571-2; XII, 637  
syncope, XVII, 1195: See also Raynaud's disease
- Localization**, p. 13; XX, XXI, XXII  
at base of cranium, XXI, 1297  
by Jacksonian epilepsy, XXII, 1311  
by paralysis, motor and sensory, XXII, 1310  
Cerebellar, XXI, 1295  
direct tract, XII, 1295  
hemispheres, XI, 607  
peduncle (middle), XXI, 1296  
vermis, XI, 608  
Cerebellum, Symptoms of lesions of, XXI, 1295  
Cerebral, XXI, 1290 to 1309  
brain stem, X, 534-45; XII, 656; XIV, 832; XXI, 1200 to 97; XXII, 1321-4-87-90-4-6, 1401-8  
abducens nucleus, XIV, 872; XXII, 1343-4-46-7  
corpora quadrigemina, XXI, 1294  
Localization, crura cerebri, X, 536-7; XII, 676; XII, 1293; XXII, 1340-5-96, 1408  
dysarthria and dysphagia, XXII, 1387-90-4-5, 1400  
facial nucleus, XXII, 1345-7  
fourth ventricle, XV, 1018  
ganglia at base, XXI, 129 to 1303  
lemniscus, XIV, 129 922  
medulla oblongata, X, 540-1-4; XII, 656; XIII, 749; XXI, 1290; XXII, 1387-94, 1400-8  
motor cranial nuclei, XXII, 1324  
pons Varolii, X, 538-9-43; XIV, 843-85; XXI, 1292; XXII, 1344-66-76-95, 1401-8  
ponto-cerebellar angle, XXII, 377  
red nucleus, XXI, 1293; XXII, 1341  
rubro-spinal tract, IX, 431; XII, 676; XXI, 1293; XXII, 1341  
sensory cranial nucleus, XXII, 1343  
sixth cranial nucleus, XXII, 1343  
hemispheres  
agraphia, III, 228; XXI, 1304; XXII, 1377  
alexia, III, 229; XIII, 777; XXII, 1403  
angular gyrus, XXII, 1493  
aphasia, motor, III, 222; XIII, 774; XXI, 1304; XXII, 1402  
sensory, III, 223; XIII, 775-6; XXI, 1306; XXII, 1358-82  
arm center, XXII, 1362-6-83-8-91-3-9, 1411  
astereognosis, III, 230; VI, 354; XXII, 1359-83  
blindness, psychic, III, 232; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1357-81  
calcarine fissure, XXII, 1378-9-80  
central convolution, anterior, XII, 1385-8-91-2-3-9, 1410-12  
posterior, XXII, 1361-2-5-83  
claustrum, XXI, 1301  
corpus callosum, XXI, 1300  
striatum, XXI, 1299; XXII, 1398  
cortical lesions, XXI, 1308  
external capsule, XXI, 1301  
face center, XXII, 1392-9  
facial fibers, XXII, 1345  
frontal convolution, inferior, XXII, 1402  
middle, XXII, 1401-9  
frontal lobe, XIV, 886; XXI, 1304; XXII, 1401-2  
geniculate bodies, XXII, 1337  
ganglion, XXII, 1349-50  
hemianopia, homonymous, XIV, 817; XXI, 1298, 1307, 1337; XXII, 1355-6:  
See also hemianopia

# INDEX

- Localization, internal capsule, XIV, 861; XXI, 1299; XXII, 1367-74-97  
 island of Reil, XXI, 1301  
 leg center, XXII, 1361-5-8-75-85-91-9, 1412  
 nucleus caudatus, XXI, 1299  
 lenticularis, XXI, 1299  
 occipital lobe, XIV, 850-3-6-7; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1378-9-80-1  
 optic fasciculus of Gratiolet, XIV, 850-9-60; XXII, 1378  
 thalamus, XXI, 1298, XXII, 1398  
 parietal lobe, XII, 657; XXI, 1395; XXII, 1368; 1413-5  
 lobule, inferior, XXII, 1375  
 superior, XXII, 1368  
 pineal gland, XXI, 1303  
 pituitary gland, XXI, 1302  
 Reil, island of, XXI, 1301  
 temporal convolution or lobe superior, XIV, 923-24a-25; XXI, 1306; XXII, 1358-82  
 cranium, at base of, XXI, 1297  
**Failure of**, VI, 376  
**Motor paralysis**, XXII, 1315-16-17-19-20  
**Neurons**, central, XXII, 1313  
 peripheral, XXII, 1312  
 brachial plexus, XXII, 1326  
 cauda equina, XXII, 1328  
 chorda tympani, XXII, 1351-2  
 cranial motor nerves, XXII, 1323  
 sensory nerves, XXII, 1321  
 facial nerve, XXII, 1333-48 to 52  
 hemianopia, XXII, 1331: See also Hemianopia  
 lumbar plexus, XXII, 1326  
 optic chiasm, XIV, 854-64-5-94; XXII, 1335-6  
 nerve, XIV, 847-54-66; XXII, 1334  
 tract, XIV, 862-2-3-95; XXII, 1337  
 orbit, XIV, 915; XXII, 1332-8  
 ponto-cerebellar angle XVII, 1377  
 sixth cranial nerve, XXII, 1343  
 spinal nerves, X, 489; XIV, 824; XXII, 1323 to 8  
 third cranial nerve, XXII, 1339  
 sensory paralysis, XXII, 1314-16-17-18-20  
**Spinal cord**, XX, 1250 to 79  
 anterior commissure, XX, 1275; XXII, 1370-2  
 horn, XX, 1268; XXII, 1324  
 nerve roots, XXII, XXII, 1324  
 Burdach's column, XXII, 1322  
 central gray matter, XXII, 1370-2  
 cervical enlargement and region, XXII, 1330-63-4-71-2-86-9, 1407  
 direct cerebellar tract, XII, 653; 1272  
 dorsal region, XXII, 1360-9-84, 1404  
 Localization, lateral column, XXII, 1369-71-3-84-6-9, 1406  
 lumbar enlargement, XXII, 1329-70  
 posterior column, XII, 654; XIII, 786; XX, 1271; XXII, 1322-60-3-4, 1406  
 horn, XX, 1269; XXII, 1322  
 nerve roots, XX, 1298-9; XXII, 1322  
**Segments**  
 cervical;  
 8th, XX, 1263  
 7th, XX, 1264  
 6th, XX, 1265  
 5th, XX, 1266  
 4th to 1st, XX, 1267  
 dorsal;  
 12th to 3d, XX, 1260  
 2d, XX, 1261  
 1st, XX, 1262  
 lumbar;  
 5th, XX, 1250  
 4th, XX, 1251  
 3d, XX, 1252  
 2d, XX, 1253  
 1st, XX, 1254  
 vision, Disturbances of, XIV, 808; XXII, 1331  
**Localized atrophies and hypertrophies**, XVII, 1188  
**Lockjaw**: See tetanus  
**Locomotor ataxia**: See tabes  
**Long thoracic nerve**, Paralysis of, XII, 709  
**Lower motor neurons**, p. 9; IX, 462  
 sensory neurons, IX, 464  
**Lumbar enlargement**: See spinal cord  
 plexus, spasm or cramp of, XII, 733  
 symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1326  
 puncture, I, 74; XI, 590  
 Technic of, I, 74  
 Results of, XIX, 1220  
**Lumbo-abdominal neuralgia**, XV, 990  
**Lyssa**, II, 173; XI, 604  
**Macrocephaly**, I, 22  
**Macropsia**, VI, 387  
**Major attack of epilepsy**, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
**Mania**, p. 29; III, 236  
 Acute alcoholic, XVI, 1109-12  
 Epileptic, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-85, 1104  
 Primary, XVI, 1118  
 Symptomatic, or delusional or secondary, XVI, 1114  
**Maniacal excitation**, XVI, 1118  
 frenzy, XVI, 1118  
**Manic-depressive insanity**, XVI, 1120  
**Marie-Tooth-Charcot's type of muscular atrophy**, X, 496; XII, 696  
**Marie's hereditary cerebellar ataxia**, II, 104-24; XII, 650, 69; XIII, 783  
 ideas of aphasia, XIII, 739  
 reflex of spinal automatism, V, 328



# INDEX

- Mask-like face, XI, 610; XII, 677; XIII, 769, 804
- Mastodynia, V, 983
- Masturbation in nervous diseases, I, 2
- Mattoids, XVI, 1095
- Maxillary reflex, V, 323
- Mechanical irritability of nerves and muscles, I, 67
- Median paralysis, XII, 714
- Medulla oblongata, Hemorrhage or softening in, X, 540-1-4; XII, 749  
localizing symptoms: See localization  
Tumor of, X, 541; XII, 656; XIII, 749
- Meig's disease, XVII, 1202
- Melancholia, p. 29; III, 234  
agitata, XVI, 1115  
attonita, XVI, 1115  
cum stupore, XVI, 1115  
Primary, XVI, 1117  
raptus, XVI, 1115  
Secondary, or sympathetic, or symptomatic, or delusional, XVI, 1115
- Memory, p. 17  
Disturbances of, I, 1; III, 203  
Tests of, I, 6
- Mendel-Bechterew's reflex: See dorsal foot reflex
- Ménière's disease, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019
- Meningeal apoplexy, II, 147-89; X, 502-24; XI, 588; XIV, 1063
- Meningismus, XI, 594
- Meningitis, II, 119-23-48-67-76-86-92; X, 508; XI, 590-1, 605; XVI, 1045  
Cerebral, X, 508; XI, 590, 605; XIV, 834; XV, 1033; XVI, 1045; XVIII, 1208-9-14-26 to 29  
Vertigo in, XV, 1033  
Cerebro-spinal, XI, 591, 605; XVIII, 1214; XIX, 1226 to 29  
fluid in, VIII, 405-9-10-1-2; XIX, 1226 to 29, 1332  
gummosa, II, 176; XVIII, 1208-9-13-14  
Headache in, XV, 963-6  
Localized, X, 508  
Optic neuritis in, XIV, 906  
Purulent, II, 192; XI, 592; XIX, 1227  
Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1241  
Spinal, acute and chronic, XI, 605; XV, 974, 1105; XVIII, 1213-4  
of spinal cord and nerve roots, XVIII, 1213  
Syphilitic, XV, 981; XVIII, 1208-9-13-14  
Tuberculous, II, 119-23-92; XI, 593; XIX, 1228-9  
Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1228-9
- Meningocele, II, 102
- Mental activity, Disturbances of, I, 1; III, 200; XVI, 1036  
Diseases causing disorders of, XVI, 1036  
Reaction time, Tests for, I, 5
- Mentality, Weakened, XVI, 1040
- Meralgia paresthetica, XV, 999
- Mercurial tremor, II, 160; XII, 673
- Metamorphopsia, VI, 385
- Metastasis in nervous diseases, II, 98
- Metatarsalgia, XV, 1003
- Microcephaly, I, 22; XVI, 1084
- Micropsia, VI, 386
- Microsmia, XVII, 1177
- Migraine, II, 115; XV, 950, 1029  
Glittering scotomata in, XIV, 849  
Hemianopia in, XIV, 858  
Vertigo from, XV, 1029  
Millard-Gubler's syndrome, IX, 429; XXI, 1229
- Milroy's disease, XVII, 1202
- Miner's nystagmus, XII, 684
- Minor attack of epilepsy, XI, 575; XVI, 1061-73
- Miosis, I, 24; V, 340; XII, 661; XVII, 1191; XXI, 1290
- Mixed aphasia, III, 225; XIII, 778
- Mobile spasm, IV, 271
- Mongolism, XVI, 1095
- Monocular diplopia, VI, 381; XIV, 818
- Monoplegia, IV, 258; X, 478-9-81, 527; XIII, 796  
Diseases causing, X, 478-9-81  
Hysterical, X, 527; XIII, 796  
Organic, XIII, 797
- Moral imbecility and insanity, p. 28; XVI, 1096  
sense, Tests for, I, 5
- Morons, XVI, 1095
- Morphine headache, XV, 954  
vertigo, XV, 1031
- Morton's toe, XV, 1003
- Morvan's disease: See Syringomyelia.
- Motion, Diseases causing diminution of, IV, 244; X, 469; XXII, 1315-6-9-20  
Exaggeration of, IV, 245-7; XI, 570; XXII, 1311  
Perversion of, IV, 243; XII, 635  
Disorders of voluntary, IV, 240; X, 469; XI, 570; XII, 635; XIII, 735  
Involuntary, p. 35
- Motives, Play of, p. 33
- Motor aphasia, III, 222; XIII, 774  
Localization of, XXI, 1304; XXII, 1402  
Ataxia, IV, 280; X, 488; XII, 644; XXI, 1290 to 97  
Diseases causing, XII, 644  
Impulses, Conduction of, p. 9
- Neurons, p. 8, 9  
Diseases of the, X, 460; XI, 570; XII, 635-7  
-oculi, Paralysis of, XII, 700  
paralysis, IV, 244; X, 469  
Diseases causing, X, 469; XXII, 1315-6-9-20  
Localization of, XXII, 1310  
Tests for, I, 34-5

# INDEX

- paresis, IV, 244; X, 469  
 points, electrical, I, 70-1; VII, 393
- Movements, p. 10  
 Association, p. 22  
 Autochthonous, p. 35  
 Automatic, p. 14, 35  
 Involuntary, p. 35  
 Reflex: See reflex  
 Voluntary, p. 14, 31
- Mowing gait, XIII, 797
- Mucous membrane reflex acts, V, 298  
 Tests for, I, 58
- Multiple encephalitis, Acute, X, 495, 543-4;  
 XVI, 1046-7-8  
 Myelitis: See sclerosis  
 Neuritis: See neuritis  
 Sclerosis: See sclerosis
- Muscae volitantes, XIV, 848
- Muscle degeneration, IV, 252; XVII, 1131  
 -joint sensation, p. 9  
 sense, Loss of, XI, 352; X, 488; XII, 661;  
 XIV, 813  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 813  
 Tests for, I, 43  
 tone, I, 40; IV, 240
- Muscles and nerves, Electrical reaction of, I,  
 72; VII, 393  
 Mechanical excitability of, I, 67  
 trophic lesions of, Diseases causing, X,  
 476-7; XVII, 1123
- Muscular atrophy, I, 41  
 Aran-Duchenne's type of, X, 548; XII,  
 694-5; XIII, 800, XVII, 1150-1  
 Charcot Marie-Tooth's type of, X, 496;  
 XII, 696  
 in chronic paralysis, XVII, 1155  
 Diseases causing, X, 476-7; XVII, 1131  
 from disease, XVII, 1155  
 Idiopathic, X, 498  
 Landouzy-Dejerine type of, X, 497; XVII,  
 1154  
 Peroneal type of, X, 496; XII, 696  
 Progressive, spinal, X, 547-8; XII, 695;  
 XIII, 800; XVII, 1150  
 Spinal or neuritic, X, 496; XII, 696
- Muscular coordination, I, 41  
 dystrophies, II, 107-28; X, 477; XIII, 787;  
 XVII, 1154-8  
 dystrophy, Erbe's juvenile form, or scapu-  
 lo-humeral type, X, 499; XIII, 787;  
 XVII, 1154  
 in disease, X, 477  
 Landouzy-Dejerine's form, or facio-  
 scapulo-humeral type, X, 497; XIII,  
 787; XVII, 1154  
 Pseudo-hypertrophic form, I, 21; X,  
 500; XIII, 787; XVII, 1158  
 Simple or idiopathic, X, 498; XIII,  
 787; XVII, 1154
- Muscular hypertrophy, I, 40  
 in athletes, XVII, 1156  
 Diseases causing, XVII, 1132
- Muscular insufficiency, ocular, I, 24; XII, 692;  
 XIV, 818  
 rigidity, I, 31: See also paralysis agitans  
 tonicity, I, 39; IV, 240; X, 472-3
- Musculo-cutaneous paralysis, XII, 713  
 -spiral paralysis, XII, 716
- Mutism, Deaf, IV, 283; XIII, 744  
 Hysterical, IV, 283; XIII, 747; XVI, 1076  
 Insane, IV, 283; XIII, 746; XVI, 1097,  
 1104-5-15-17
- Myasthenia gravis, X, 554; XIII, 764  
 Tests for, I, 36
- Myasthenic electrical reaction, VII, 399  
 paralysis, IV, 253; X, 554; XIII, 764
- Myatonia congenita, II, 105; X, 483
- Mydriasis, I, 24; V, 339
- Myelitis or Myelomalacia, II, 122-49-68-87  
 in anterior horns: See poliomyelitis  
 cervical enlargement, X, 550; XIV,  
 838; XVII, 1149; XXII, 1330  
 region, X, 413-4  
 Compression, II, 122; X, 520; XIII, 798  
 Disseminated: See sclerosis  
 in dorsal region, X, 517-8; XIV, 831  
 above lumbar enlargement, X, 513-14-17-  
 18-20-50; XIII, 708; XIV, 830-1-8  
 in lumbar enlargement, X, 485; XIII,  
 793; XIV, 827; XVII, 1149; XX, 1329  
 Multiple: See sclerosis  
 Transverse, XV, 980
- Myoclonia, XII, 697
- Myoclonic nystagmus, XII, 691
- Myoclonus, IV, 270; XI, 600-1  
 epilepticus, XI, 601
- Myokimia, IV, 294; XII, 697
- Myopia and cycloplegia, V, 331
- Myotonia, IV, 265  
 acquisita, XI, 611  
 atrophica, XI, 611  
 congenita, II, 106; IV, 265; XI, 611;  
 XVII, 1157  
 intermittens, XI, 611
- Myotonic electrical reaction, VII, 400
- Mysophobia, III, 235; XVI, 1074
- Myxedema, I, 20; XVII, 1163
- Nageotte and Babinski's bulbar syndrome, IX,  
 427; XXI, 1290
- Nanosmia, XVII, 1177
- Narcotism, II, 165; XI, 585; XV, 954; XVI,  
 1057
- Nasal hemianopia, VI, 362; XIV, 817-65;  
 XXII, 1336  
 reflex, V, 313  
 Tests for, I, 58
- Neck, Paralysis of muscles of, XII, 705  
 Spasm of Muscles of, XII, 730

# INDEX

- Negativismus, XVI, 1098 to 1101
- Nerves and muscles, Electrical reaction of, I, 71-2; VII, 393
- Injury of, X, 489-92; XIV, 824; XVII, 1146-7; XXII, 1323-7
- Nerves and muscles, Symptoms of lesions of nerves,
- Motor cranial, X, 492; XXII, 1323-7
- Facial, XII, 703; XIII, 754; XIV, 928; XXII, 1333-48 to 52
- Sixth (abducens), XIV, 872; XXII, 1343
- Third, XII, 700; XIV, 873 to 77; XXII, 1339-42
- Root, anterior, XX, 1279; XXII, 1324
- posterior, XIV, 826; XX, 1278; XXII, 1322
- sensory, cranial, XXII, 1322
- spinal, X, 489; XIIc and d; XIV, 824; XXII, 1323-5-7: See also neuralgia, neuritis and tabes
- Nervous system, Physiology of, p. 5
- Neuralgia, I, 2; II, 115-71; XV, 933-37
- Achillodynia, XV, 1001
- Angina pectoris, XV, 984
- Arthralgia, XV, 1000
- Calcanodynia, XV, 1002
- Causalgia, XV, 1003a
- Coccygodynia, XV, 972
- Cervico-brachial, XV, 995
- Crural, XV, 997
- Enteralgia, XV, 989
- Erythromelalgia, XV, 1010; XVII, 1198
- Gastralgia, XV, 987
- Genital, XV, 991
- Herpetic, XV, 940-78
- Hysterical, XV, 951-71, 1000
- Idiopathic, XV, 937
- Infra-maxillary, XV, 946
- Infra-orbital, XV, 945
- Intercostal, XV, 977
- Intestinal, XV, 989
- Joint, XV, 1000
- Lumbo-abdominal, XV, 990
- Mastodynia, XV, 983
- Meralgia paresthetica, XV, 999
- Metatarsalgia, XV, 1003
- Neurasthenic, XV, 960-70
- Obturator, XV, 998
- Occipital, XV, 949-53
- Pelvic, XV, 953-91
- Phrenic, XV, 986
- Pseudo-angina pectoris, XV, 985
- Sciatica, XII, 720; XV, 996
- Spinal, XV, 971
- Supra-orbital, XV, 944
- Symptomatic, XV, 937-53
- Syphilitic, XV, 952
- Tabetic, XV, 979-88, 1004
- Talgia, XV, 1002
- Thermalgia, XV, 1003a
- Neuralgia, Tic douloureux, IV, 267; XI, 599; XII, 726; XV, 948
- Trigeminal, XV, 943 to 47
- Neurasthenia, II, 114-56-62-64-81-3; XV, 960-70; XVI, 1074
- Perversion of vision in, XIV, 846-8
- Neurasthenic backache, XV, 970
- headache, XV, 960
- tremor, XII, 671-4
- vertigo, XV, 1034
- Neuritic electrical reaction, VII, 401
- or spinal muscular atrophy, X, 496; XII, 696
- Neuritis, II, 141-3-5-51-66-77-88; X, 488-9-92; XIV, 824; XV, 933-41-9, XVII, 1147-73; XXII, 1321 to 27
- Alcoholic: See multiple neuritis
- Anterior crural, XV, 997
- Arsenical, II, 158: See multiple neuritis
- Brachial plexus, X, 490
- Causalgia, XV, 1003a
- Compression, XV, 939
- Crural, XV, 997
- Diabetic, II, 194: See also multiple neuritis
- Diphtheritic, X, 488; XIII, 756-7: See also multiple neuritis
- Erythromelalgia, XV, 1010; XVII, 1198
- Herpetic ganglionitis or neuritis, II, 141-3-5-51-8-66-88-94; XV, 940-78, XVII, 1166
- Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1235
- Infra-maxillary, XV, 946
- orbital, XV, 945
- Leprous, II, 141; XVII, 1169
- Multiple, II, 140-1-58-61-77-94; X, 488; XII, 662; XIII, 756-7-89; XIV, 825, XV, 952-1008; XVII, 1147; XVIII, 1215; XXII, 1327
- Occipital, XV, 949
- Optic, X, 507-8; XIV, 892, 910
- tract, XIV, 862-3-95; XXII, 1337
- Simple, XV, 933-41-9; XVII, 1147-73; XXII, 1321 to 27
- Supra-orbital, XV, 944-53
- Syphilitic, II, 177; XVIII, 1215
- Trigeminal, XV, 943 to 48
- Neuroma, X, 491; XV, 938
- Neurons, p. 6
- Centrifugal, p. 9
- Centripetal, p. 6
- Diseases of the,
- central, X, 473-4; XXII, 1313
- motor, p. 8, 9; IV, 251-2; IX, 461-2
- X, 460-72-3; XVII, 1131
- peripheral, X, 472-4; XIV, 805; XXII, 1312
- sensory, VI, 344; IX, 463-4; XIV, 805
- Neuroses, II, 133-8
- Occupation, II, 144; XI, 615
- Traumatic, II, 157; XII, 674; XV, 1034; XVI, 1074-7

# INDEX

- Neurotonic electrical reaction, VII, 401  
 Nicotine tremor, XII, 673  
     vertigo, XV, 1031  
 Nictitation, XII, 726  
 Nictitatio spastica, XII, 679-90, 726  
 Nocturnal epilepsy, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
 Nonne-Apfelt test, VIII, 412  
 Nuclei, Symptoms of lesions of  
     cranial, X, 493; XXII, 1321-2-4  
     motor, X, 493; XXII, 1324  
     Facial, XXII, 1347  
     Sixth, XXII, 1343  
     Third, XXII, 1339-42  
     sensory, XII, 1322  
 Spinal  
     motor, XXII, 1324-7: See poliomyelitis  
     sensory, XXII, 1322-7: See tabes  
 Nucleus caudatus and lenticularis: See localization  
 Numbness, VI, 375; XIV, 814  
 Nyctalopia, VI, 361  
 Nystagmus, I, 24, 31; IV, 292; XXI, 1294-5  
     Cerebellar, I, 80  
     Diseases causing, XII, 640  
     Miner's, XII, 684  
     Myoclonic, XII, 691  
     Tests for, I, 24, 31, 80  
 Observation, Delusion of, XVI, 1116  
     Tests for power of, I, 5  
 Obstetrical hand, XI, 612  
     paralysis, IX, 444-5; X, 490  
 Obturator neuralgia, XV, 998  
     paralysis, XII, 718  
 Occipital headache, XV, 949-53  
     lobe, Symptoms of lesions of, XIV, 850-3-6-7; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1378-9-80-1  
     neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 949-53  
 Occupation in nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 90  
     neuroses, II, 144; XI, 611  
 Ocular ataxia, XII, 648  
     headache, XV, 953  
     muscles, Insufficiency of, XII, 692; XIV, 818  
     Paralysis of, XII, 700; XIV, 818-72-7; XXII, 1332  
     Spasm of, XI, 500; XIV, 818-78  
     vertigo, XII, 618; XV, 1020  
 Oesophageal spasm, XI, 616  
 Olfaction, Cortical center, p. 8  
 Olfactory sensation, p. 8  
 Ontogenetic acts, p. 11  
 Ophthalmoplegia completa, X, 545  
     externa, X, 545; XI, 590; XIV, 872  
     interna, X, 545; XI, 590; XIV, 873  
     progressiva, X, 545  
     sympathetica, XXI, 1200  
 Ophthalmoscopic examination, Diseases revealed by, I, 76; XIV, 821  
 Opisthotonos, IV, 265; XI, 590, 603-13  
 Opium poisoning, XVI, 1057  
     headache from, XV, 954  
     tremor from, XII, 673  
 Oppenheim's disease, X, 483  
     reflex, I, 57; V, 306  
 Optic aphasia, III, 224; XIII, 776  
     atrophy, XIV, 893, 911  
     chiasm, p. 8  
     symptoms of lesions of the, XIV, 854-64-5; XXII, 1335-6  
     fasciculus of Gratiolet, Lesions of the, XIV, 850-960; XXII, 1378  
     nerve, Lesions of the, XIV, 847-54-66; XXII, 1334  
     neuritis, Diseases causing, X, 507-8; XIV, 892  
     atrophy following, XIV, 910  
     papilla, Abnormalities of, XIV, 821  
     thalamus, Symptoms of lesions of, XII, 655; XXI, 1298; XXII, 1398  
     Localization in: See localization tract, p. 8  
     Symptoms of lesions of, XIV, 862-3-95; XXII, 1337  
 Orbit, Symptoms of lesions within, XIV, 915; XXII, 1338  
 Organic diseases, II, 137-9  
     hemiplegia, XIII, 797  
     reflex acts, I, 1; V, 300-24-5; X, 476; XIV, 811  
 Orthotonos, IV, 265; XI, 590, 603-13  
 Oscedo, XII, 731  
 Osseous sense, Loss of, VI, 353  
     Tests for, I, 56  
 Osteitis deformans, XVII, 1182  
 Osteo-arthritis, Hypertrophic pulmonary, XVII, 1184  
 Osteogenesis imperfecta, XVII, 1185  
 Osteomalacia, XVII, 1185  
 Osteopsathyosis, XVII, 1185  
 Ovarian tenderness, IX, 415  
 Oxyakia, XIV, 823  
 Pachymeningitis, X, 502; XI, 588; XVI, 1063  
     Headache in, XV, 963  
     hypertrophica cervicalis, X, 551  
     interna hemorrhagica, X, 502; XI, 588; XVI, 1063  
 Paget's disease, XVII, 1182  
 Pain, p. 7; I, 1, 50; VI, 374-80  
     Diseases causing, XV, 931  
     in abdomen, XV, 935  
     back, XV, 935  
     extremities, XV, 936  
     head, XV, 934  
     nerve distribution, XV, 933  
     thorax and abdomen, XV, 935  
     trunk, XV, 935  
 Girdle, VI, 374; XV, 976 to 82  
 Persistence of, I, 52; VI, 382

# INDEX

Pain, Radiating, VI, 374  
 Referred, VI, 374; XV, 953  
 Retardation of conduction of, I, 51; VI, 381  
 Palatine arch, High, XVI, 1078  
 Pallesthesia, Loss of, V, 353  
 Tests for, I, 56  
 Palpation in examination, Ie  
 Palsies, Local, IV, 259; X, 481; XI, 571-2; XII, 636  
 Pantophobia, III, 235  
 Papilla: See Optic papilla  
 Paradoxical pupillary reflex, V, 338  
 reflex, V, 318-9-38  
 sensation, VI, 379  
 Parageusia, VI, 391  
 Paragraphia, III, 227; XIII, 780  
 Parakinesis, IV, 243  
 Parakusis, VI, 389; XIV, 823  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 823  
 Paralysis, I, 1-21; IV, 244  
 Abducens, XII, 701; XIV, 872  
 Abductor laryngeal, XIII, 759  
 Acute ascending, II, 170; X, 482  
 Agitans, I, 20-1; XI, 610; XII, 677; XIII, 769, 804  
 Alcoholic: See multiple neuritis  
 Arsenical: See multiple neuritis  
 Atonic, IV, 252; X, 472  
 Atrophic, IV, 252; X, 472-6-7, 547-8  
 Acute: See poliomyelitis  
 Chronic: See chronic atrophic and bulbar paralysis  
 Axillary, XII, 712  
 Bell's, XII, 703  
 Brachial plexus, IX, 414-5; X, 490; XXII, 1326  
 Brown-Sequard's, IX, 432; X, 509; XIV, 844; XV, 982  
 Bulbar, IX, 424; X, 544-6; XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
 Cauda equina, X, 487; XII, 721; XV, 1007; XXII, 1328  
 Cervical rib, X, 557  
 sympathetic, IX, 455; XVII, 1191  
 Choreic, X, 510  
 Chronic  
 bone atrophy in, XVII, 1139  
 Muscular atrophy in, XVII, 1155  
 continuous, Diseases causing, X, 470  
 Crico-arytenoid, XIII, 759  
 -thyroid, XIII, 757  
 Crossed, IV, 256; X, 535 to 41; XV, 1017; XXI, 1290 to 93  
 Crural, XII, 717; XV, 997  
 Diaphragmatic, XII, 707  
 Diphtheritic, XIII, 756-7: See also multiple neuritis  
 Diseases causing, IV, 244; X, 469; XIV, 805; XXII, 1310  
 Diver's, X, 521

Paralysis, Erb's, IX, 444; X, 490  
 External rectus, XII, 701; XIV, 782  
 Facial, XII, 703; XIII, 754; XIV, 928; XXII, 1333-45 to 52  
 Family periodic, X, 550  
 Flaccid, IX, 252  
 Diseases causing, X, 472  
 Tests for, I, 34 to 41  
 Foville's, IX, 454; XXI, 1292  
 Glosso-pharyngeus, XII, 703a  
 Gluteal, XII, 719  
 Hand, XII, 714-16  
 Hypertonic, IV, 251; X, 473  
 Hypoglossal, XII, 706; XIII, 755  
 Hypotonic, IV, 252; X, 472  
 Hysterical, I, 21; IX, 415; X, 527; XIII, 747-8-62-96; XIV, 880; XVI, 1076  
 Infantile: See poliomyelitis and cerebral palsy of childhood  
 Inferior oblique, XIV, 877  
 rectus, XIV, 875  
 Intermittent, X, 471  
 Internal rectus, XIV, 873  
 Klumpke's, IX, 445; X, 490  
 Labio-glosso-pharyngeal-laryngeal, IX, 412; X, 546; XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
 Landry's, II, 170; X, 482  
 Laryngeal nerve, Recurrent, XIII, 758  
 Superior, XIII, 757  
 Lead, II, 159; X, 494; XII, 716; XIII, 790; XVI, 1053  
 Levator palati, XIII, 756  
 Local, IV, 259; X, 481; XI, 571-2; XII, 700 to 721  
 Localization of lesions causing, XXII, 1310  
 Median, XII, 714  
 Motor, IV, 244; X, 469; XXII, 1315-6-9-20  
 Tests for, I, 34-5  
 Motor-oculi, XII, 700; XIV, 873 to 77; XXII, 1339 to 42  
 Musculo-cutaneous, XII, 713  
 -spiral, XII, 716  
 Myasthenic, IV, 253; X, 554; XIII, 764  
 Neck muscles, XII, 705  
 Obstetric, IX, 444-5; X, 490  
 Obturator, XII, 718  
 Peroneal, XII, 720  
 Phrenic, XII, 707  
 Pneumogastric, XII, 704; XIII, 763  
 Posticus laryngeal, XIII, 759  
 Pseudo-bulbar, X, 554; XIII, 764  
 -hypertrophic, X, 500; XIII, 787; XVII, 1158  
 Pterygoid, XII, 702  
 Radial, XII, 716  
 Rectus externus, XIV, 872  
 inferior, XIV, 875  
 oblique, XIV, 877  
 internus, XIV, 873

# INDEX

- Paralysis, Rectus, superior, XIV, 874  
     oblique, XIV, 876  
     Recurrents, XIII, 758  
     Sciatic, XII, 720  
     Sensory, Diseases causing, VI, 345; XIV, 805; XXII, 1314-6-8-20  
     Serratus, XII, 709  
     Spastic, IV, 251; X, 473  
     Spinal accessory, XII, 705  
     Sub-scapular, XII, 711  
     Superior laryngeal nerve, XIII, 757  
         oblique, XIV, 876  
         rectus, XIV, 874  
     Supinator longus, XII, 716  
     Supra-scapular, XII, 708  
     sympathetic ganglia, Diseases causing, XVII, 1142-91  
     Tests for, I, 34-5  
     Thoracic (anterior and posterior), XII, 710  
         Long, XII, 709  
     Thyreo-ary-epiglottis, XIII, 757-602  
     Tibialis, XII, 720  
     Trigeminus (motor branch), XII, 702  
     Trochlearis, XV, 701  
     Ulnar, XII, 715  
     Vagus, XII, 704; XIII, 763  
     Vaso-motor, V, 327  
 Paralytic dementia: See paresis  
     and flaccid gait, XIII, 741  
     spastic gait, XIII, 742  
     vaso-motor reflex, V, 301-27  
 Paramyoclonus multiplex, XI, 600-1  
 Paramyotonia congenita, II, 106; IV, 265; XI, 611  
 Paranoia, XVI, 1116  
 Paronoiacs, p. 29  
 Paranoid form of insanity, XVI, 1101  
 Paraphasia, III, 226; XIII, 778  
 Paraplegia, I, 21; IV, 257; X, 480  
     Ataxic, X, 526; XII, 660; XIII, 799  
     Diseases causing, X, 474-80-1-2-84 to 88; XIII, 741-2; XV, 975-80; XXII, 1384-7  
     dolorosa, XV, 975  
     Senile, X, 522; XIII, 794  
     Spastic, X, 525-47; XIII, 800  
 Paresis, p. 29; II, 135-80; XI, 579; XII, 675; XIII, 766; XIV, 807; XVI, 1052, 1106; XVIII, 1216; XIX, 1230  
     Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 409-12-3-4; XIX, 1230  
     Motor, Diseases causing, IV, 244; X, 469  
     Tests for, I, 35  
     Optic atrophy in, XIV, 913  
 Paresthesiae, p. 7; VI, 375  
 Parietal lobe and lobule: See localization  
 Parkinson's disease: See paralysis agitans  
 Parosmia, VI, 390  
 Passive contracture, I, 38; IV, 263  
     Tremor, IV, 290; XII, 646, 646a  
     Diseases causing, 646, 646a  
 Pelvic neuralgia, XV, 953-91  
 Pemphigus, XVII, 1168  
 Pendular knee-jerk, I, 61  
 Perceptions, p. 16  
 Percussion in examination of nervous diseases, 1c  
 Perforating ulcer, XVII, 1172  
 Periodic family paralysis, X, 556  
 Peripheral neurons, Disorders of, X, 472-4; XIV-805  
     Location of lesions of, XXII, 1312  
     Motor neurons, IX, 462  
         Diseases of, X, 472-4  
     Sensory neurons, IX, 464  
         Diseases of, XIV, 805  
 Peroneal paralysis, XII, 720  
 Peroneal type of muscular atrophy, X, 496; XII, 696  
 Persecution, Delusion of, XVI, 1116  
 Persistence of sensation, I, 52; VI, 382  
     Tests for, I, 52  
 Personal factors in nervous diseases, I, 2; II, 82  
 Personality, p. 25  
     Double, III, 209; XVI, 1039  
     Diseases causing, XVI, 1039  
     Erroneous, III, 208  
     Diseases causing: See insanity  
 Pes calcaneus et valgus, XII, 720  
     equino-varus, XII, 720  
 Petit mal (1c), XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
 Pharyngeal crises, IX, 423  
     reflex, V, 316  
 Pharynx, Spasms of muscles of, XII, 727  
 Pharynx, Paralysis of, XII, 703a  
     spasm of, XII, 727  
 Phobias, III, 235; XVI, 1074  
 Photophobia, VI, 371; XII, 683  
 Phrenic neuralgia, XV, 986  
     paralysis, XII, 707  
     spasm or cramp, XII, 731  
 Phylogenetic acts, p. 11  
 Physical examination of patient, I  
 Physiological introduction, p. 5  
 Pianist's cramp, XI, 615  
 Picric acid poisoning, XIV, 845  
 Pill-rolling movement of fingers, XII, 677  
 Pineal gland, Diseases of, XXI, 1303  
 Pituitary gland, Diseases of the, XXI, 1302  
     enlarged, Symptoms of, XIV, 864  
     Eunuchism from disease of, XVII, 1176; XXI, 1302  
 Plantar reflex, V, 303  
     Tests for, I, 57  
 Play of motives, p. 33  
 Pleasure, p. 21  
 Pleurorhthonos, IV, 265; XI, 500, 603  
 Plexuses, Brachial and Lumbar, Symptoms of lesions of, IX, 444-5; X, 490; XII, 733; XXII, 1326

# INDEX

- Pneumogastric paralysis, XII, 704; XIII, 763  
spasm or cramp, XII, 728
- Points of Valleix, XV, 937-43-49-77-90-5-7
- Poisons, I, 1; II, 92, 165; X, 482; XII, 633;  
XIV, 845; XVI, 1058
- Polioencephalitis inferior, Acute, X, 534-44  
Chronic, X, 546; XII, 694; XIII, 764;  
XVII, 1151  
superior, Acute, X, 543; XVI, 1046-8; See  
also Botulismus and encephalitis  
chronic, X, 545
- Poliomyelitis, Acute anterior, II, 118-69; X,  
195; XIII, 791; XVII, 1148; XIX,  
1233  
Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 409-12; X,  
495; XIX, 1233  
Chronic, X, 548; 548b  
Infantile hereditary, (family), X, 548a
- Polyesthesia, I, 54; VI, 378
- Polyneuritis, II, 140-1-58-61-77-94; X, 488;  
XII, 662; XIII, 756-7-89; XIV, 825; XV,  
952-1008; XVII, 1147-69; XVIII, 1215;  
XXII, 1327
- Polyopia, VI, 384; XIV, 881
- Pons Varolii, Hemorrhage or softening in, X,  
538-9-43; XIII, 749; XIV, 843-85; XXI,  
1292  
Localizing symptoms of: See localization  
Symptoms of lesions of, XIV, 843-85;  
XXII, 1344-46-66-76-95, 1401-8  
Tumor in, X, 539; XII, 656
- Ponto-cerebellar angle, Symptoms of lesions of,  
IX, 428; XXII, 1377
- Ponto-spinal tract, the, p. 10
- Porencephalic idiocy, XVI, 1088
- Porencephaly, II, 117; X, 501; XI, 577, 631;  
XIII, 801; XVI, 1088
- Position sense, Tests for, I, 41
- Post-epileptic insanity, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
coma, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
-febrile insanity, XXI, 1110  
-hemiplegic ataxia, XII, 655  
athetosis, XI, 631-2  
chorea, X, 501; XI, 626  
contracture, X, 501-4; XI, 577, 614-9  
-neuritic contracture, XI, 621  
-paraplegic contracture, X, 480, 516 to 20;  
549 to 52; XI, 620; XIII, 742
- Posterior column or horn: See Spinal cord
- inferior cerebellar artery, Thrombosis of,  
XXI, 1291  
longitudinal bundle, Lesion of, XIV, 885  
spinal ganglion, Lesion of, XX, 1277
- Postero-lateral sclerosis, X, 526; XII, 660;  
XIII, 799
- Posticus (laryngeal) paralysis, XIII, 759
- Pott's disease, I, 23; II, 121; X, 520
- Predilection muscles (Wernicke's), IV, 254
- Predisposing factors in nervous diseases, II,  
82
- Preputial irritation, IV, 251
- Pressure sensation, p. 6
- Pressure sense, Loss of, VI, 351  
Tests for, I, 49
- Priapism, X, 512-5-49-52; XI, 604; XIV, 830
- Primary dementia, XVI, 1097
- Procursive epilepsy, XI, 575
- Prodromata of apoplexy, IX, 422  
of epilepsy, IX, 420
- Progeria, XVI, 1095
- Progressive bulbar paralysis, IX, 424; X, 546;  
XII, 694; XIII, 759-64; XVII, 1151  
lenticular degeneration, XII, 668  
muscular atrophy, X, 547-8; XII, 695;  
XIII, 800; XVII, 1150  
ophthalmoplegia: See polioencephalitis  
superior chronica
- Propulsion, XI, 610; XII, 677; XIII, 769, 804
- Prosopalgia, XV, 943 to 48
- Prosopoplegia, XII, 703
- Protopathic sensibility, p. 7
- Pseudo-angina pectoris, XV, 985  
-bulbar paralysis, X, 546, 554; XIII, 764  
-chorea, XI, 573  
-clonus, IX, 415  
-coma, Diseases causing, XVI, 1038  
-hypertrophic paralysis, I, 21; X, 500;  
XIII, 787; XVII, 1158  
-nystagmus, XII, 640  
-paresis, XVI, 1103; XVIII, 1208  
-ptosis, XVII, 1101; XXI, 1290  
-tabes: See multiple neuritis
- Psychalgia, XVI, 1117
- Psychasthenia, V, 970; XVI, 1074
- Psychic blindness, p. 17; III, 232; XXI, 1307;  
XXII, 1357  
deafness, p. 17; III, 223-33; XIII, 775;  
XXI, 1306  
equivalent of epilepsy, XI, 575; XVI, 1061  
functions, The, p. 14  
trauma, XVI, 1072-6
- Psychoanalysis, I, 2
- Psychosis, Korsakow's, IX, 451; X, 488; XVI,  
1102
- Ptarmus, XII, 728
- Pterygoid paralysis, XII, 700
- Ptosis, I, 24; XII, 700
- Puerperal insanities, XVI, 1110
- Pulmonary osteo-arthritis, XVII, 1184
- Pupillary abnormalities, I, 24; XIV, 820  
opening, double, XIV, 881  
reflex acts  
Argyll-Robertson, V, 332; IX, 437;  
XIV, 891  
Accommodation, I, 27; V, 331  
Consensual, I, 25; V, 329  
Direct, I, 25; V, 329  
Hemipic, I, 26; V, 334; XIV, 890  
Indirect, I, 25; V, 329  
Light, I, 25-7; V, 329  
Pain, V, 330  
Paradoxical, V, 338

# INDEX

- Pupillary reflex acts, Pathology of, V, 302  
 Physiology of, V, 302  
 Westphal's, V, 337  
 Pupils, Immobile, V, 333; X, 545  
 Unequal, V, 341  
 Pulse in nervous diseases, I, 46  
 Purulent meningitis, XI, 592; XIX, 1227  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1227  
 Pyramidal tract, Lesion of, XX, 1270
- Quadrantic hemianopia, VI, 363; XIV, 816-56-7; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1356  
 Quinke's disease, XVII, 1201  
 Quinine vertigo, XV, 1031  
 Quinquand's sign, IX, 443
- Rabies, II, 173; XI, 604  
 Race in nervous diseases, II, 88  
 Radial paralysis, XII, 716  
 Radiculitis, XV, 942  
 Raptus melancholicus, XVI, 1115  
 Raynaud's disease, XV, 1011; XVI, 1059; XVII, 1195  
 Reaction of completely degenerated muscle, VII, 402  
 of degeneration, Electrical, VII, 397-8  
 Reading, Diseases causing disorders of, XIII, 735-77  
 Tests for, I, 9  
 Reasoning, p. 33  
 Receptors, p. 11  
 Recognition, p. 17  
 Rectal crises, IX, 423  
 reflex, V, 325  
 Rectus externus oculi, Paralysis of, XIV, 872  
 inferior, XIV, 875  
 obliquus, XIV, 876  
 internus, XIV, 873  
 superioris, XIV, 874  
 obliquus, XIV, 876  
 Recurrens paralysis, XII, 704; XIII, 758  
 Recurrent insanity, XVI, 1120  
 Red nucleus, Symptoms of lesions of, IX, 431; XXI, 1293; XXII, 1341  
 vision, XIV, 846  
 Referred pains, VI, 374  
 Reflex  
 Achilles, I, 62; V, 318  
 Acts, p. 14; V, 296  
 abolition of, Diseases causing, X, 472; XIV, 811; XXII, 1312  
 exaggeration, Diseases causing, X, 472; XIV, 811; XXII, 1313  
 Inhibition of, V, 296-7  
 Reinforcement of, I, 68  
 Anal, V, 307a  
 Ankle, I, 60; V, 317-8  
 arc, p. 10; V, 296  
 Argyll-Robertson, V, 332; IX, 437; XIV, 891  
 Association, p. 14, 31  
 Reflex, Auditory-orbicularis, V, 314  
 Babinski's, I, 57; V, 304, 328  
 Bechterew's, I, 63; V, 321  
 Bladder, V, 324  
 Brissaud's, V, 303  
 Cilio spinal, V, 335  
 Conjunctival, I, 58; V, 312  
 Corneal, I, 58; V, 312  
 Cortical, p. 12  
 Cremasteric, I, 57; V, 308  
 Cutaneous, I, 57; V, 297  
 Deep, I, 60 to 68; V, 299  
 Defensive (Babinski), V, 327a  
 Dorsal foot, I, 63; V, 321  
 Elbow, I, 64; V, 322  
 Epigastric, I, 57; V, 310  
 Gluteal, I, 57; V, 307  
 Gordon's, V, 305  
 Hemipic, I, 26; V, 334; XIV, 890  
 Hyperemic, V, 327; XVII, 1130  
 Inhibition of, p. 10  
 Interscapular, I, 57; V, 311  
 Ischemic, V, 326; XVII, 1130  
 Jaw, I, 65; V, 323  
 Kernig's, I, 66; V, 320  
 Knee, I, 61; V, 319  
 Pendular, I, 61  
 Marie's, of spinal automatism, V, 328  
 Maxillary, I, 65; V, 323  
 Mendel-Bechterew's, I, 63; V, 321  
 Mucous membrane, I, 58; V, 298  
 Nasal, I, 58; V, 313  
 Oppenheim's, I, 57; V, 306  
 Organic, I, 1; 300-24-5; X, 476; XIV, 811  
 Paradoxical, V, 318-9-38  
 Pharyngeal, I, 58; V, 303  
 Plantar, I, 57; V, 303  
 Pupillary, I, 25-7-8; V, 302  
 to accommodation, V, 331  
 light, V, 329  
 Pain, V, 330  
 Rectal, V, 325  
 Reinforcement of, I, 68  
 Spasm, IV, 268; XI, 616-8; XII, 637; XVII, 1194  
 spinal automatism (Marie), V, 328  
 Sub-cortical, p. 10  
 Superficial, I, 57; V, 297  
 Tendon, I, 60-6; V, 299; X, 472-3; XIV, 811  
 Umbilical, I, 57; V, 309  
 Uvular, I, 58; V, 315  
 Vaso-motor, I, 59; V, 301-27  
 Vesical, V, 324  
 Westphal's pupillary, V, 337  
 Wrist, I, 64; V, 322
- Reil, Island of, Symptoms of lesions of, XXI, 1301  
 Reinforcement of reflexes, I, 68  
 Renal crises, IX, 423



# INDEX

Respiration, Biot's, IX, 425  
 Cheyne-Stokes', IX, 425; XII, 728; XXI, 1290  
 Tests for, I, 45  
 Retardation of conduction of pain, I, 51; VI, 381  
 Retching, V, 316  
 Retina, Perversion of vision in diseases of, XIV, 847-83  
 Retroactive amnesia, XIII, 772; VI, 1102  
 Retrograde amnesia, XIII, 772  
 Retropulsion, XI, 610; XII, 677; XIII, 769; 804  
 Reverie, p. 24  
 Rheumatism of scalp, XV, 964  
 Rhythmical chorea, XI, 629  
 Rigidity, I, 31; IV, 266; XI, 590, 603-5-10-12; XII, 677; XIII, 769, 804  
 Rigors, XII, 680  
 Rinne's test, I, 15  
 Risus sardonicus, XI, 603  
 Romberg's symptoms, I, 41; IX, 438  
 Rosenbach's sign, XVI, 1063-6  
 Rotatory epilepsy, XI, 575  
 Rubro-spinal tract, The, p. 9  
 Symptoms of lesions of, IX, 431; XII, 676; XXI, 1293; XXII, 1341  
 Salaam cramp, XII, 690  
 Saltatory spasm, XI, 618  
 Sanity, Tests for, I, 4  
 Santonin poisoning or jaundice, XIV, 845  
 Scalp, Localized edema of, XVI, 1044  
 Rheumatism of, XV, 964  
 Scapulo-humeral type of muscular atrophy, X, 499; XII, 787; XVII, 1154  
 Schüller's side gait, IX, 456; XIII, 796-7  
 Sciatic plexus, Spasm or cramp of, XII, 733  
 Sciatica, XII, 720; XV, 996  
 Scissors gait, X, 501; XIII, 798 to 803  
 Schmidt's syndrome, IX, 450; XII, 706  
 Sclerodactyly, XVII, 1165  
 Scleroderma, I, 20; XVII, 1165  
 Sclerosis, Amyotrophic lateral, X, 547-8; XII, 605; XIII, 800; XVII, 1150  
 Combined, or postero-lateral, X, 526; XII, 660; XIII, 799  
 Disseminated, or multiple, II, 150; X, 511; XI, 580; XII, 659-66-88; XIII, 759-68, 803; XIV, 914; XV, 1015; XVI, 1054  
 Optic atrophy in, XIV, 914  
 Vertigo in, XV, 1015  
 Lateral, X, 525-47; XIII, 800  
 Syphilitic of Erb, X, 525; XVIII, 1212  
 Postero-lateral, X, 526; XII, 660, XIII, 799  
 Scoliosis, I, 23  
 Scotomata, Glittering, XIV, 849  
 Homonymous, XIV, 867  
 Scurvy, X, 495  
 Seamstress' cramp, XI, 615

Secondary dementia, XVI, 1105  
 deviation of sound eye, XIV, 818  
 Tests for, I, 30  
 Secretory disorders, Diseases causing, XVII, 1145  
 Semeiological charts, Introduction to, p. 5  
 Semi-coma, III, 206  
 Diseases causing, XVI, 615  
 Senile chorea, XI, 625  
 dementia, p. 29; XVI, 1107  
 optic atrophy, XIV, 911  
 paraplegia, X, 522  
 tremor, XII, 678  
 Senility, Fragility of bones in, XVII, 1185  
 Sensation, p. 6, 15; VI, 344; XIV, 805; XV, 930  
 Auditory, p. 8; I, 15; III, 223-33; VI, 355-72-89; XIII, 744-75; XIV, 809; XXII, 1382  
 Conduction of, p. 7  
 Cutaneous, p. 6  
 Deep, p. 6  
 Difficulties in testing, I, 47  
 Diminution of, I, 47; VI, 345; XIV, 806-11  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 806; XXII, 1314-16-18-20  
 Disorders of, VI, 344; XIV, 805; XV, 930  
 Dissociation of, III, 209; VI, 365  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 812; XXII, 1354  
 Double, I, 54; VI, 378  
 Equilibrium, p. 8  
 Exaggeration of, VI, 346; XIV, 807  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 807  
 General, p. 9  
 Gustatory, p. 8; I, 17; VI, 357-70-91; XV, 810  
 Hearing, p. 8  
 Internal, p. 9  
 Kinesthetic, p. 7  
 Light, p. 10, I, 12; VI, 358 to 64-71-83 to 87; XIV, 808  
 Disorders of, XIV, 808  
 Localization of, I, 53; XXII, 1310-14-16-18-31  
 Muscle-joint, p. 7; I, 43; VI, 352; X, 488; XII, 661; XIV, 813  
 Olfactory, p. 8; I, 16; VI, 356-69-90; XIV, 810  
 Painful, p. 7; VI, 374; XV, 930  
 Paradoxical, VI, 379  
 Persistence of, I, 52; VI, 382  
 Perversion of, VI, 347  
 Diseases causing, XIV, 816; XV, 930  
 Pressure, p. 6; I, 49; VI, 351  
 Sight, p. 8  
 Summation of, p. 11  
 Tactile, p. 6; I, 48; VI, 348-66-76 to 82  
 Temperature, p. 6; I, 48-55; VI, 350-68-79; XIV, 811-2  
 Visual, p. 8

# INDEX

- Sensibility, Deep, p. 6; I, 43  
 Epicritic, p. 7  
 Head's researches on, p. 6  
 Protopathic, p. 7  
 Sensory aphasia, p. 34; I, 6; III, 223-4; XIII, 775-6-7  
     Localization of, XXI, 1306; XXII, 1358-82  
 Septic insanity, XVI, 1110  
 Serous meningitis, XI, 594; XIX, 1241  
     Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1241  
 Serratus paralysis, XII, 709  
 Sex in nervous diseases, II, 87  
 Shaking palsy: See paralysis agitans  
 Shell shock, XVI, 1077  
 Shivering, XII, 680  
 Shock, I, 1  
 Shoemaker's cramp, XI, 615  
 Side gait, Schüller's, IX, 456; XIII, 796-7  
 Sight, p. 8; I, 12  
     Cortical center of, p. 8; XXI, 1307  
     Loss of, VI, 358 to 64; XIV, 808; XXII, 1331-5-6-7  
     Perversion of, XIV, 808; XXII, 1331-2-5-6-7  
 Simple delusional insanity, XVI, 1113  
     idiopathic muscular dystrophy, X, 498; XIII, 787; XVII, 1154  
 Singer's cramp, XI, 615  
 Singultus, XII, 731  
 Sinus thrombosis, II, 185; XV, 966; XVI, 1044  
     Headache in, XV, 966  
 Sixth cranial nerve or nucleus (abducens),  
     Symptoms of lesions of, XIV, 872; XXII, 1343  
 Skill, Loss of: See apraxia  
 Skin, Diseases causing atrophy of, XVII, 1133  
     eruptions of, XVII, 1135  
     hypertrophy of, XVII, 1134  
     trophic lesions of, XVII, 1124  
     ulcerations of, XVII, 1136  
     Glossy, XVII, 1160  
 Skull in disease, I, 22; XVII, 1181: See also cranium  
 Sleep, I, 18  
 Sleeping sickness, II, 142; XVI, 1055  
 Smell, p. 8  
     Cortical center of, XIV, 810  
     Loss of, VI, 356  
     Perversion of, VI, 369, 390  
     Tests for, I, 16  
 Sneezing, V, 313; XII, 728  
 Snow blindness, VI, 360; XIV, 846  
 Softening, Cerebral, X, 505-6; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1043-65-6; XVIII, 1207  
     Brain stem, X, 534; XII, 656  
     Crus cerebri, X, 536-43  
     Medulla, X, 540-4; XIII, 749  
     Pons, X, 538-43; XIII, 749  
     Spinal, II, 180a; X, 485-513-4-7-8-50; XIII, 793-8; XIV, 827-30-1-8; XV, 680; XVIII, 1211  
 Somnambulistic state, III, 210; XVI, 1061-72-3-5  
 Somnolence, II, 142; III, 207; XVI, 1055  
 Sopor, III, 207  
 Spasm, I, 7; XI, 570: See also reflex acts  
     or cramp, p. 35; IV, 242  
     abdominal, XII, 732  
     asthmatic, XI, 616-8; XVII, 1194  
     athetoid, IV, 271; XI, 574  
     Auctioneer's, XI, 615; XII, 726  
     Blepharospasm, XI, 598, 616; XII, 682, 726  
     Brachial, XII, 733  
     Choreic, IV, 272; XI, 573  
     Clonic, IV, 246; XI, 571  
     Cornet player's, XI, 615; XII, 726  
     Diaphragmatic, XII, 731  
     Facial, XII, 726  
     Glosso-pharyngeal, XII, 727  
     Habit, IV, 274; XI, 627  
     Hypoglossal, XII, 729  
     Hysterical, IV, 268; XI, 586-618-20; XII, 637-732; XVI, 1076  
     Intercostal, XII, 732  
     Irregular, IV, 247  
     Jacksonian epilepsy, IX, 421; XI, 587-8 602-17; XXI, 1304-5; XXII, 1311  
     Jaw muscles, XII, 725  
     Laryngismus stridulus, XI, 616; XII, 728  
     Local, XI, 571-2; XII, 637  
     Lumbar, XII, 733  
     Mobile, IV, 271  
     Neck muscles, XII, 730  
     Nictitans, XII, 726  
     Nutans, XII, 679-90  
     Occupation, XI, 615  
     Ocular muscles, XI, 590; XIV, 818-80-7  
     Oesophageal, XI, 616  
     Phrenic, XII, 731  
     Pianist's, XI, 615  
     Pneumogastric, XII, 728  
     Reflex, IV, 268; XI, 616-8; XII, 637; XVII, 1164  
     Salaam cramp, XII, 690  
     Saltatory, XI, 618  
     Sciatic, XII, 733  
     Seamstress, XI, 615  
     Shoemaker's, XI, 615  
     Spinal accessory, XII, 731  
     Telegrapher's, XI, 615  
     Tests for, I, 33  
 Tic, articulative, XIII, 771  
     convulsive, IV, 267-70; XI, 598 to 602-16; XII, 726  
     douloureux, IV, 267; XI, 599; XII, 726; XV, 948  
 Tonic, IV, 245; XI, 572  
 Torticollis, XI, 618; XII, 730  
 Trigeminal, XII, 725  
 Typewriter's, XI, 615  
 Urethral, XI, 616

# INDEX

- Spasm, Vesical, XI, 616  
 Whooping cough, XI, 616  
 Writer's cramp, XI, 615
- Spasmus glottidis, XI, 616; XII, 728  
 mobilis, IV, 271: See athetosis  
 nictitans, XII, 679-90  
 nutans, XII, 679-90
- Spastic hemiplegia, XV, 950  
 paralysis, I, 33-9; IV, 251; X, 473  
 paraplegia, X, 525-47; XIII, 800
- Special senses, Disturbances of, I, 1; XIV, 805  
 syndromes and symptoms, IX
- Speech, p. 33  
 Disorders of, II, 222 to 33; XIII, 735  
 Diseases causing, XIII, 735  
 Tests for defects in, I, 8
- Sphygmomanometer, I, 46
- Spina bifida and occulta, I, 23; II, 102; X, 523
- Spinal abscess, II, 153-74-84  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1238  
 accessory paralysis, XII, 705  
 spasm, XII, 730  
 automatism (Marie), V, 327a  
 caries, II, 122  
 column in disease. See vertebral  
 cord, endarteritis and thrombosis and  
 hemorrhage of, II, 147, 189a, X,  
 485, 512-4-7-8-24-50; XIII, 793-8;  
 XIV, 827-30-1-8; XV, 980;  
 XVIII, 1211  
 Localization in: See localization  
 Symptoms of lesions of, above lum-  
 bar enlargement, X, 513-4-8-7-20-  
 50; XIII, 798; XIV, 830-1-8;  
 XV, 980  
 anterior commissure, XX, 1275;  
 XXII, 1372: See syringomy-  
 elia  
 horn, XX, 1268; XXII, 1324: See  
 poliomyelitis and progressive  
 muscular atrophy  
 nerve roots, XX, 1279; XXII, 1324;  
 See herpes zoster.  
 Burdach's column and nucleus, p.  
 12; XII, 654; XIII, 786, XX,  
 1271; XXII, 1322-60-3-4,  
 1406  
 cauda equina, X, 487; XII, 721;  
 XV, 1007; XXII, 1328  
 cervical enlargement, X, 549 to  
 52; XIV, 838 to 40; XXII,  
 1330  
 region, X, 512 to 15; XIV,  
 830; XXII, 1407  
 conus terminalis, XIV, 833  
 direct cerebellar tract, XII, 647-  
 53; XX, 1272; XXII, 1369-73,  
 1406  
 dorsal region, X, 516 to 19; XIII,  
 798; XIV, 831; XXII, 1404  
 Goll's column and nucleus, p. 12
- Spinal, lateral column, X, 525-47; XII,  
 653-60-95; XIII, 800-1;  
 XVIII, 1212; XX, 1270-1-3-4;  
 XXII, 1369-71-3-84-6-9, 1406  
 lumbar enlargement, X, 484 to  
 86; XIII, 793; XIV, 827-8;  
 XVII, 1149; XX, 1329  
 posterior column, X, 526; XII,  
 654-60; XIII, 786; XX, 1271-  
 3; XXII, 1360-3-4, 1406  
 horn, X, 1269; XXII, 1322  
 nerve roots, IV, 826; XX,  
 1278; XXII, 1322  
 postero-lateral columns, X, 526;  
 XII, 660; XIII, 799; XX,  
 1273; XXII, 1406  
 pyramidal tract, XX, 1270: See  
 also lateral column  
 spino-thalamic tract, XX, 1274;  
 See also lateral column
- epilepsy, I, 60-1; IX, 433; X, 509-20; XIV,  
 839 to 40  
 ganglion, lesion of, XX, 1277: See also  
 herpes zoster  
 gumma, XVIII, 1210  
 hemiplegia, IX, 432; X, 509; XIV, 844;  
 XV, 982; XX, 1276: See also Brown-  
 Sequard's paralysis  
 meninges, Hemorrhage in the, II, 147  
 meningitis, Acute and chronic, XI, 605;  
 XV, 974, 1005; XVIII, 1213-4  
 muscular atrophy, Peroneal type of, X,  
 496; XII, 696  
 Progressive, X, 548  
 Neuralgia, XV, 971; XVI, 1076  
 or neuritic muscular atrophy, X, 496; XII,  
 696  
 nuclei: See nuclei  
 segment, Lesions of, XIV, 826  
 Localization in: See localization  
 syphilis, XVIII, 1210-6  
 tenderness, IX, 425; XVI, 1076  
 tumor, II, 152; X, 486, 509-15-19-41-52;  
 XIV, 828-39-40; XIV, 975-82
- Spondylitis deformans, XV, 976
- Squint: See diplopia
- Stammering, XII, 729; XIII, 770
- Static ataxia, I, 42; IV, 281; IX, 438; XII,  
 642
- Status epilepticus, XVI, 1061
- Stellwag's sign, XVII, 1192-3
- Sternutatio spastica, XII, 728
- Stereognosis, Tests for, I, 11
- Stereotypy, XVI, 1068, 1101
- Stocking form of anesthesia, VI, 348; IX, 415
- Stokes-Adams disease, XI, 582; XVI, 1060  
 phenomenon, IX, 426
- Strabismus convergens, XIV, 872  
 deorsum vergens, XIV, 874-7  
 divergens, XIV, 873  
 sursum vergens, XIV, 875-6

# INDEX

- Strümpel's tibialis phenomenon, IX, 435  
 Strychnine poisoning, V, 297; VI, 366; XI, 613  
 Stupor, III, 206; XVI, 1097  
 Stuttering, XII, 729; XIII, 771  
 Subconsciousness, p. 18  
 Subcortical lesions, XXI, 1309  
 Subscapular paralysis, XII, 711  
 Suggestion, Susceptibility to, in hysteria, IX, 415; XVI, 1071-2-6  
 Suicide in nervous diseases, I, 2  
 Sulfonal poisoning, X, 482  
 Sunstroke or heatstroke, XI, 589; XV, 968; XVI, 1070  
     Convulsion in, XI, 589  
     Headache in, XV, 968  
 Superficial reflex acts, I, 57; V, 297  
 Superior laryngeal paralysis, XIII, 757  
     oblique muscle, Paralysis of, XIV, 876  
     rectus muscle, Paralysis of, XIV, 874  
 Supinator longus, Paralysis of, XII, 716  
 Supra-orbital neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 944-53  
     -scapular paralysis, XII, 708  
 Surface thermometers, I, 78  
 Sweating, Excessive, XVII, 1203  
 Sydenham's chorea, II, 113, 126; XI, 622-3  
 Symmetrical gangrene, XV, 1011; XVII, 1195  
 Sympathetic ganglionic system, Irritation of the, XVII, 1143-92  
     Diseases of the, XVII, 1122-9-30  
     Paralysis of the, XVII, 1142-91  
 Symptom complexes and special syndromes, IX  
 Symptomatic neuralgia, XV, 937-53  
     epilepsy, XI, 576 to 596  
     mania, XVI, 1114  
     melancholia, XVI, 1115  
 Syncope, Coma from, XVI, 1059  
     Local, XVII, 1195: See also Raynaud's disease  
 Syndromes and special symptoms, IX  
 Synergy, I, 42; IV, 297-2  
 Synkinesiae, X, 473  
 Syphilis, I, 2: See also cerebro-spinal syphilis  
     Argyll-Robertson phenomenon in, V, 332; IX, 437; XIV, 891  
     Cerebro-Spinal, II, 108, 175 to 79, 180; XVIII, 1214; XIX, 1232  
     fluid in, VIII, 409-12-3-4; XVIII, 1205; XIX, 1230-1-2  
     Optic neuritis in, XIV, 903  
     Vertigo in, XV, 1025-33  
     Endarteritis and thrombosis in, II, 175; XVIII, 1207-11  
     Lateral sclerosis in, X, 525; XVIII, 1212  
 Syphilitic Meningitis, II, 176; XV, 952-81; XVIII, 1208-9-13-14  
     Cerebral of base, XVIII, 1209  
     of convexity, XVIII, 1208  
     Cerebro-spinal, XVIII, 1214  
     Spinal, XVIII, 1213  
 Syphilitic, nervous diseases, II, 94, 108; XVIII, 1205  
     neuralgia, XV, 952  
     neuritis, II, 177; XV, 952; XVIII, 1215  
 Syphilophobia, III, 235; XVI, 1074-5  
 Syringomyelia, X, 553; XII, 693; XIII, 802; XIV, 840-2; XV, 1009; XVII, 1151-70-87; XXII, 1370-2  
 Tabes dorsalis, II, 134-79; VIII, 409-12-13; IX, 423; XII, 661; XIII, 759-85; XIV, 829-71-96, 912; XV, 979-88, 1004; XVIII, 1217; XIX, 1231  
     Argyll-Robertson phenomenon in, V, 332; IX, 437; XIV, 891  
     Arthropathy in, XVII, 1186  
     Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 409 to 14; XVIII, 1217; XIX, 1231  
     Crises in, IX, 423; XV, 988; XVI, 1062a  
     Cuirass in, VI, 348; XIV, 829  
     Optic atrophy in, XIV, 912  
     Perforating ulcer in, XVII, 1172  
     Vertigo in, XV, 1015  
     vision, Limitation of field of, in, XIV, 871  
 Tachycardia, XII, 704; XVII, 1193  
 Tâches Cérébrales, V, 327; XI, 590  
 Tactile sensations, p. 6  
     Tests for, I, 48  
 Talalgia, XV, 1002  
 Tapir mouth, X, 497  
 Taste, I, 17; VI, 357-70-91; XIV, 810  
     Cortical center for, XIV, 810  
     Diseases causing disorder of, XIV, 810  
     Tests for, I, 17  
 Tecto-spinal tract, The, p. 9  
 Telegrapher's cramp, XI, 615  
 Temperature sense, p. 6  
     Exaggeration of, VI, 368  
     Loss of, VI, 350  
     Tests for, I, 55  
 Temporal convolution, Lesions of the superior, XIV, 925; XXI, 1306; XXII, 1382  
     Lesions of, causing deafness, XIV, 1306;  
     Localization in: See localization  
     Sensory aphasia in, XXII, 1358-82  
 Tendon reflex acts, V, 299  
     exaggerated, Diseases causing, X, 473; XIV, 811  
     diminished, X, 472; XIV, 811  
     Tests for, I, 60-6  
 Tenesmus, XI, 616  
 Terminal dementia, XVI, 1105  
 Tetanus, II, 172; XI, 603  
     neonatorum, XI, 603  
 Tetany, II, 121; XI, 612  
 Tetartanopia, VI, 363; XIV, 856-7; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1356  
 Thalamo spinal tract, The, p. 9  
 Thermalgia, XV, 1003a  
 Thermic anesthesia, VI, 350; XIV, 811-2  
     hyperalgesia, VI, 368

# INDEX

- Thermic, hyperesthesia, VI, 368  
 hypesthesia, VI, 350  
 Thermometry in examination of nervous diseases, I, 78  
 Third cranial nerve nucleus, Symptoms of lesions of, XXII, 1339-42: See also localization  
 Thomsen's disease, II, 106; IV, 265; XI, 611  
 Muscular hypertrophy in, XVII, 1157  
 Thoracic paralysis, XII, 709-10  
 Thought, p. 24  
 Thrombosis, Cerebral, X, 506; XIV, 835-60-1; XVI, 1066; XVIII, 1207  
 Posterior inferior cerebellar artery, XXI, 1201  
 Sinus, II, 185; XV, 966; XVI, 1044  
 Spinal, XVIII, 1211  
 Thymus gland, Lesion of, IV, 253; X, 554  
 Thyroid gland, Lesion of, I, 20; II, 132; IV, 253; XII, 672; XVII, 1193  
 Thyreo-ary-epiglottis paralysis, XII, 757-60-2  
 Tibialis paralysis, XII, 720  
 Tic, articulative, XIII, 771  
 convulsive, IV, 267-70; XI, 598 to 602, 616; XII, 726  
 douloureux, IV, 267; XI, 599; XII, 726; XV, 948  
 Tingling, VI, 375  
 Tinnitus aurium, I, 15; VI, 388  
 Tobacco vertigo, XV, 1031  
 Toes, Clubbed fingers and, XVI, 1184  
 Tongue, Paralysis of, XII, 706  
 Spasm of muscles of, XII, 729  
 Tonic spasm, IV, 245  
 Diseases causing, XI, 572  
 Tonicity, Muscular, I, 40; IV, 240; X, 472-3  
 Tonometer, I, 46  
 Tooth-Charcot-Marie type of muscular atrophy, X, 496; XII, 696  
 Topoanesthesia, VI, 376  
 Torticollis, XI, 598, 618; XII, 730  
 Toxic coma, XVI, 1069  
 convulsion, XI, 595-6  
 headache, XV, 965  
 insanity, XVI, 1110  
 nervous diseases, II, 92  
 tremor, XII, 673  
 vertigo, XV, 1030  
 Trance, XVI, 1071  
 Transcortical aphasia, XIII, 778  
 Transference of hysterical anesthesia, IX, 415; XIV, 837; XVI, 1076  
 Transmission, nervous, p. 6  
 Transverse myelitis, XV, 980: See myelitis  
 Traumatic nervous diseases, I, 1; II, 91, 136-46  
 hysteria, XVI, 1077  
 neuroses, II, 157; XII, 674; XV, 1034; XVI, 1077  
 vertigo from, XV, 1034  
 tetanus, XI, 603  
 Tremor, p. 37; II, 163; IV, 250; XII, 639; XXI, 1292-4  
 Alcoholic, XII, 673  
 Asthenic, XII, 671  
 Diseases causing, XII, 639  
 Essential, XII, 681  
 Hysterical, XII, 674  
 Intention, IV, 291; XII, 645  
 Diseases causing, XII, 645  
 Mercurial, II, 160; XII, 673  
 Neurasthenic, XII, 671-4  
 Nicotine, XII, 673  
 Opium, XII, 673  
 Passive, IV, 290; XII, 646-6a  
 Diseases causing, XII, 646-6a  
 Senile, XII, 678  
 Tests for, I, 32  
 Toxic, XII, 673  
 Trident shaped hand, XVII, 1177  
 Trigeminal or trifacial neuralgia or neuritis, XV, 943 to 48  
 paralysis, XII, 702  
 spasm or cramp, XII, 725  
 Trional poisoning, X, 482  
 Trismus, IV, 265; XII, 725  
 Trochlearis paralysis, XII, 701  
 Trophic influences, p. 38  
 lesions, Diseases causing, XVII, 1121-8  
 Tests for, I, 41  
 Trophedema, XVII, 1202  
 Trousseau's sign, IX, 440; XI, 612  
 Trypanosomiasis, II, 142; XVI, 1055  
 Tuberculosis in nervous diseases, I, 2  
 Tuberculous meningitis, II, 119-23-92; XI, 593; XIX, 1228-9  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1228-9  
 Tumor, II, 152-91  
 of brain stem, X, 535-7-9-41-2; XII, 656; XIII, 749  
 Cerebellar, XIV, 909  
 Cerebral, II, 125-52-91; X, 507-35-7-9-41; XI, 578-87; XIV, 836-52-9-62-4-5, 908; XV, 961; XVI, 1033-50  
 Cerebro-spinal fluid in, VIII, 405-12-3; XIX, 1237  
 Coma in, XVI, 1050  
 Headache from, XVI, 1050  
 Perversion of vision in, XIV, 852-9-62-4-5  
 Vertigo in, XV, 1033  
 Spinal cord, II, 152-91; X, 486, 509-15-19; XIV, 828-39-40-2; XV, 975-82, 1006  
 of cervical enlargement, X, 552; XIV, 839  
 region of spinal cord, X, 509-15-19  
 dorsal region, X, 519  
 lumbar enlargement, X, 486; XIV, 828; XXII, 1329  
 crus cerebri, X, 537; XII, 656  
 medulla oblongata X, 541; XII, 656  
 optic chiasm, XIV, 864-5

# INDEX

- Typewriter's cramp, XI, 615
- Typhus fever, Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1236
- Ulcer, Perforating, XVII, 1172
- Ulcerations, Diseases causing cutaneous, XVII, 1136
- Ulnar paralysis, XII, 715
- Umbilical reflex, V, 309
- Tests for, I, 57
- Unconsciousness, I, 3; III, 201
- Understanding, I, 6; III, 202
- Unequal pupils, V, 341; XIV, 820
- Unverricht's family myoclonus epilepticus, XI, 601
- Upper motor neurons, p. 9; IX, 461
- sensory neurons, IX, 463
- Uremia, II, 193
- Cerebro-spinal fluid in, XIX, 1243
- Uremic amaurosis, XIV, 853
- coma, I, 193; XVI, 1068
- convulsion, IX, 576-81
- headache, XV, 957
- Urethral crises, IX, 423
- Urethral spasmodic stricture, XI, 618
- Urophobia, III, 235; XVI, 1074-5
- Urticaria, XVII, 1167
- Angio-neurotic, XVII, 1201
- scripta, XVII, 1167, 1201
- Uvular reflex, V, 315
- Tests for, I, 58
- Vagus paralysis, XII, 704; XIII, 763
- spasm, XII, 728
- Valleix, Points of, XV, 937-43-9-77-90-5-7
- Vascular disorders, Diseases causing, XVII, 1144-5
- Vaso-motor disorders, Diseases causing, XVII, 1130
- reflex acts, V, 301-27
- Tests for, I, 59
- Venery in nervous diseases, I, 2
- Vertebral column in disease, I, 23
- Vertex headache, XV, 953
- Vertige paralyssant, XV, 1032
- Vertigo, I, 1; VI, 392; XV, 932
- Alcoholic, XV, 1031
- Apoplectic, XV, 1027
- Atheromatous, XV, 1025
- Aural, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019
- in brain stem lesions, XV, 1017
- Cardiac, XV, 1024
- in cerebellar disease, XV, 1016
- cerebral anemia, XV, 1021-3-4-5
- congestion, XV, 1026
- tumor, XV, 1033
- Coffee, XV, 1031
- in digestive disturbances, XV, 1023
- Diseases causing, XV, 932
- Drug, XV, 1031
- Vertigo, Epileptic, XV, 1028
- Exhaustion, XV, 1022
- in fourth ventricle lesions, XV, 1018
- Gerlier's disease, XV, 1032
- Hysterical, XV, 1034
- Labyrinthine, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019
- Laryngeal, IX, 423; XVI, 106a
- Ménière's, XII, 649-85; XIV, 918; XV, 1019
- in meningitis, XV, 1033
- Migrainous, XV, 1029
- Morphine, XV, 1031
- Neurasthenic, XV, 1034
- Nicotine, XV, 1031
- Ocular, XII, 648; XV, 1020
- Paralysing, XV, 1032
- Quinine, XV, 1031
- Tabetic, XV, 1015
- Tobacco, XV, 1031
- Toxic, XV, 1030
- in traumatic neuroses, XV, 1034
- tumor, XV, 1033
- sclerosis (disseminated), XV, 1015
- Syphilitic, XV, 1025-33
- with ataxia, XII, 648-9; XV, 1015-20
- Vesical crises, IX, 423
- reflex, V, 324
- spasm, XI, 616
- Vestibulo-spinal tract, The, p. 9
- Vibration sense, Loss of, VI, 353
- Tests for, I, 56
- Violinist's cramp, XI, 615
- Visceral crises, IX, 423
- Vision, Diseases causing disturbances of, XIV, 808; XXII, 1331
- Double, XIV, 818: See also diplopia
- Green, XIV, 847
- Limitation of field of, IX, 415; XIV, 817-68 to 71; XVI, 1076
- Localization of lesions causing disturbances of, XXII, 1331
- Loss of, XIV, 852a to 55; XXII, 1334
- Perversion of, XIV, 816
- Red, XIV, 846
- Tests for, I, 12-3-4, 29
- Yellow, XIV, 945
- Visual aphasia, III, 224; XIII, 776
- axis, displacement of, I, 29; XIV, 818
- Vitiligo, XVII, 1162
- Vocal cords, Paralysis of, XIII, 757-9
- Voltoni's disease, XV, 1019
- Voluntary motion, p. 14, 31
- Disorders of, IV, 240; X, XI; XII; XIII
- Vulvo-vaginal crises, IX, 423
- Walk, Inability to, in disease, I, 21; XIII
- Wassermann reaction, VIII, 413; XII, 661; XIII, 785; XIV, 829, 871, 912; XV, 979, XIX, 1232

# INDEX

- Weakened mentality, Diseases causing, XVI
- Weakness, XIII, 792
  - Tremor from, XII, 671
- Weber's law, p. 16
  - syndrome, IX, 440; XXI, 1293
  - Tests, I, 15
- Werding-Hoffman type of poliomyelitis, X, 548a
- Wernicke's polioencephalitis superior hemor-  
rhagica acuta, X, 543; XVI, 1048
  - predilection muscles, IV, 254; X, 504
  - scheme of aphasia, XIII, 739
- Westphal-Edinger's nucleus, V, 329
  - pupillary reflex, V, 337
  - pseudo-sclerosis, XII, 667
- Whooping cough, XI, 616
- Will, p. 10
  - Free, p. 10
  - power, p. 10
- Word blindness, III, 229; XIII, 777; XXI, 1307; XXII, 1381
  - deafness, III, 223-33; XIII, 775; XXII, 1306; XXII, 1382
- Worry, I, 1
- Wounds as etiological factors, II, 146
- Wrist-drop, X, 494; XI, 584; XII, 716; XIII, 790; XVI, 1053
  - reflex, V, 322
  - Tests for, I, 64
- Writer's cramp, XI, 615
- Writing, Diseases causing disorders of, III, 227-8; XIII, 735-79-80; XXII, 1401
  - Tests for defects in, I, 10
- Wry neck, XII, 730
- Xanthopsia, XIV, 845
- Yawning, XII, 731
- Yellow vision, XIV, 845
- Zone of language, p. 35



















UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

---

Form L9-100m-9,'52(A3105)444



171  
11892  
115



D 000 113 212 5

